

GENEALOGY DEPARTMENT

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



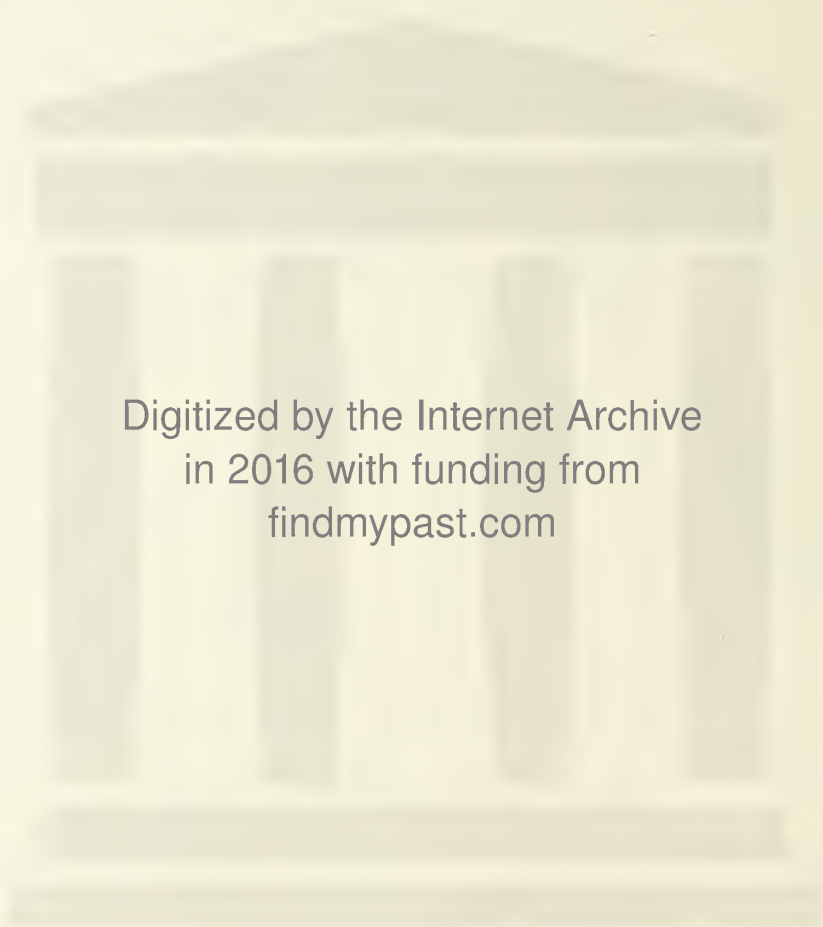
3 1833 01744 4776

GENEALOGY

979.4

H624H

1951



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
findmypast.com

The
Historical Society of Southern California


QUARTERLY



FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page	3
Reminiscences of Old Times	5
By William Russell	
First Hotel of Old Los Angeles (Part One)	37
By Maymie R. Krythe	
Seraps of Old Mountain History	60
By Will H. Thrall	
Will of Don Tomas Antonio Yorba — Year of 1845	67
Translated by M. R. Harrington	
The Get Out and Push Railroad	74
By Franklyn Hoyt	
Book Reviews	82
By J. Gregg Layne	
Activities of the Society	87
Gifts to the Society	90

HE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

Allen County Public Library
Ellettsville, Indiana



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

8742214

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXIII

MARCH, 1951

NUMBER 1

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE	- - - - -	3
REMINISCENCES OF OLD TIMES	- - - - -	5
<i>By William Russell—Edited by Fred B. Rogers</i>		
FIRST HOTEL OF OLD LOS ANGELES (PART I)	- - - - -	37
<i>By Maymie R. Krythe</i>		
SCRAPS OF OLD MOUNTAIN HISTORY	- - - - -	60
<i>By Will H. Thrall</i>		
WILL OF DON TOMAS ANTONIA YORBA		
YEAR OF 1845	- - - - -	67
<i>Translated by M. R. Harrington</i>		
THE GET OUT AND PUSH RAILROAD	- - - - -	74
<i>By Franklyn Hoyt</i>		
BOOK REVIEWS	- - - - -	82
<i>By J. Gregg Layne</i>		
ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	87
GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	90

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, \$6.00 per year, \$2.00 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, \$8.00 per year, \$3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1951

OFFICERS:

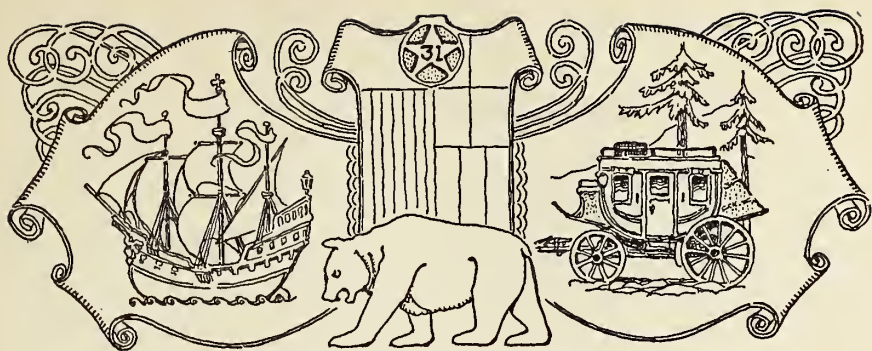
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *President*
MARSHALL STIMSON, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
EDWARD A. DICKSON, *Treasurer*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*
J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor of the QUARTERLY*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN C. AUSTIN	OSCAR LAWLER
JOHN W. CAUGHEY	J. GREGG LAYNE
ROBERT G. CLELAND	MARCO R. NEWMARK
HOMER D. CROTTY	ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN
EDWARD A. DICKSON	MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
JOHN E. FISHBURN, JR.	W. W. ROBINSON
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA	ROGER STERRETT
FREDERICK F. HOUSER	MARSHALL STIMSON

STANDING COMMITTEES:

- Publication Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, W. W. Robinson, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.
- Finance Committee:* OSCAR LAWLER, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Maynard McFie, Marshall Stimson.
- Program Committee:* MARSHALL STIMSON, *Chairman*; Lindley Bynum, J. B. T. Campbell, Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, J. Gregg Layne.
- Membership Committee:* MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman*; Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Lindley Bynum, Robert G. Cleland, Homer D. Crotty, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Miss Clementina de Forrest Griffen, D. S. Hamack, Frederic C. Ripley, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Landmarks Committee:* PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA, *Chairman*; Ed Ainsworth, Eugene Biscailuz, Arnold O. Dominguez, Judge Frederick F. Houser, Mrs. Carl D. Kuhlman, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Gifts Committee:* MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman*; Edmund F. Ducommon, Mrs. Frederick Kingston, Mrs. Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Roger J. Sterrett, Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Mrs. John C. Wolfskill.
- Executive Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Homer D. Crotty, Edward A. Dickson, Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY for March, 1951

The Editor's Page . . .

A Great Bank

Eighty years ago — to be exact, on April 10, 1871 — the doors of the first banking institution, to survive, in Los Angeles opened its doors for business. Seated at the president's desk was a former governor of California, the Honorable John G. Downey. At another desk sat I. W. Hellman, the cashier. These two men were the founders of Southern California's oldest bank — The Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Los Angeles.

From a modest beginning, that great permanent institution has kept in step with the growth of the city. Los Angeles in 1871 was a little city of less than 6,000 inhabitants. Today, Los Angeles is the fourth city in point of population in the nation, being passed only by New York, Chicago and Philadelphia, and the difference in its population and that of Philadelphia is less than the number of people living in the little city of Alhambra. In stride with the city's growth this pioneer bank today ranks as the southland's largest independent banking institution, with total deposits of more than \$283,000,000.

In its 80 years of growth, the Farmers and Merchants has had but four presidents, but all of them men of vision, noted not alone for great financial prestige, but as civic builders as well.

New Contributors to The Quarterly

We welcome with this issue of THE QUARTERLY two new contributors to our publication — Colonel Fred B. Rogers, U. S. Army, Retired, who has made a specialty in his writings of treating upon the history of the army in the West — and Mrs. Maymie R. Krythe, who has written many short articles of historic value on California, that have appeared in various periodicals. Colonel Rogers, who's history, SOLDIERS OF THE OVERLAND, is authority on the subject, is giving us a fine article on the Army of Occupation in California, devoted mainly to the Los Angeles area from Reminiscences of William Russell, who served as a private under Lt. Archibald Gillespie in 1847. Mrs. Krythe has allowed us to publish her fine history of the old Bella Union Hotel, Los Angeles' first real hotel. The article is almost book length and will run through four issues of THE QUARTERLY.

A Correction

It is with apologies that we correct an error made in the December QUARTERLY. The printer transposed the names and titles under the portraits of William Workman and his brother David Workman. Things of this sort are humiliating, but they seem at times to be unavoidable.


Reminiscences of Old Times

A Private's-eye View of the Mexican War in California

BY WILLIAM RUSSELL (1821-1897)

Edited by Fred B. Rogers

INTRODUCTION

 HERE exist numerous accounts, written by officers, relating to American operations in California during the war with Mexico. Writings on that subject, by men in ranks, are generally fragmentary. When an extended and long dormant account in the latter category comes to light, it warrants special consideration.

Here are reproduced eight of nine articles, entitled "*Reminiscences of Old Times*," which appeared at irregular intervals in the *Napa County Reporter* of Napa, California, during the period February 2 to June 22, 1861. Two fairly complete files of the *Reporter*, each containing most of the articles, have been found. The Huntington Library has all but article I; the *American Antiquarian Society* lacks only article II. The valued help of those libraries, in furnishing photostat copies, is acknowledged. Although written over the pseudonym "*Bear Flag*," the author's identity is positively established by comparison of the articles with the obituary of William Russell in the *Napa Daily Register* of February 18, 1897.

William Russell was born near Machias, Maine, November 18, 1921. Records of the California Veterans' Home at Yountville, show that he was admitted to the home in 1886, and died there February 16, 1897. His full name is cited as Joseph Owen William Russell in the heading of the record of a dictation he made in 1866 for H. H. Bancroft. He should not be confused with Major William

H. Russell, ordnance officer of Frémont's California Battalion.

An officer's account of operations usually is written from a wider viewpoint, and may often lack much of the human interest recorded in a soldier's narrative. Here we have the story of a soldier and his messmates, their characteristics, doings, fun, hardships, and complaints. Some of the criticisms of the officers seem valid, but the exceptions taken to some of the command decisions may be less well-informed.

Russell's narrative ends rather abruptly and does not tell of Gillespie's forced withdrawal from Los Angeles to San Pedro in late September, 1846. A muster roll shows that Russell's military service ended March 24, 1847. According to his brief dictation for Bancroft, he also served at the engagements of San Pascual, the crossing of the San Gabriel, and the Mesa. It is said that he made another dictation (not found). His detailed story of those later events, if written, should form a welcome addition to the present one, and may yet come to light. Anyone locating such an account will confer a favor by notifying the editor of this *QUARTERLY*.

Russell's first article, which is preliminary to the account of his military service, may be summarized as follows:

In the fall of 1844, Russell arrived at San Francisco Bay on the whaler, *Benjamin Morgan*, from New London. "Dissatisfied with the white slavery on board the whaler," he jumped ship at Yerba Buena, without hat or shoes and with but \$14 in his pocket. He made his way past the Mission Dolores to the house of one José Carmello, who hid him until the *Morgan* sailed and sheltered him several months longer. Russell then worked on the custom house as a carpenter. When it was discovered that he had no passport, he returned to Carmello's place. Later he worked for a Mr. Andrews (probably Augustus A.), for William A. Leidesdorff, and for John C. Davis in the building of the barge, *Londresa*, at Napa. Says Russell of that vessel, "Her length was 60 feet, breadth 20 feet, and she sailed so fast that it took us a week to get to Yerba Buena."


Russell received a provisional passport and was at Yerba Buena when, in mid-June 1846, news came of the Bear Flag revolt and of the taking of Sonoma. He and Charles L. Cady obtained arms from

Reminiscences of Old Times

Leidesdorff, helped themselves to the *Mermaid*, seven-ton launch of the *Vandalia*, and crossed the bay to Napa. There they got horses from Nicolás Higuera and rode to Sonoma, where they agreed when William Baldrige asked them if they wished to join the garrison there. The next day the pair went back to the launch, stripped it of sails, rudder, and everything movable, and left that material with Higuera. Then they returned to Sonoma and, on or about June 21, 1846, joined the Bear Flag revolvers.

The remaining eight of Russell's articles follow, with original numbering retained. Obvious typographic errors are corrected; otherwise Russell's spelling is followed. Editorial interpolations include corrections and a minimum of amplification. — FRED B. ROGERS.

II

E stopped a few days at Sonoma, mounting guard every two days, and eating Gen. Vallejo's beef, and riding his horses when not disposed to walk. Our provisions consisted of the General's beef-cattle and some two thousand pounds or more of flour belonging to Berryessa, which had been seized at Mr. Yount's. These with pure water formed our rations. One morning Capt. Grigsby, (the commander at the time) called for volunteers to go to Cache Creek and other places, in order to bring in the families there to Sonoma, there being a report in circulation that the Mexicans would massacre all Americans that fell into their hands.

Cady, C. [Charles] Albin, another old whalerman, Jas. McChristian, [Jesse] Beasley, myself, and others whose names I do not remember — ten in all — stepped to the front. We were ordered to get our horses, and start as soon as possible, and within an hour were on the road. We took the trail over the mountains to Napa, and thence to Yount's, where we stopped to rest our horses and got the news. We then proceeded up the valley above [Edward T.] Bale's, and crossed over to Pope Valley, through Lokoname [Locoalomi] to Berryessa [Valley].

One of our men met with an accident in going over the mountains between Berryessa and Cache Creek. At a very steep place upon a ridge about 60 feet nearly perpendicular, all but three of

the men dismounted and led their horses up. The three that did not dismount, including myself, thought we would ride. One man rode ahead of me; I followed and landed safe. Albin, the last man, started up and got so near the top that his horses forefeet were on the top-most ledge. McChristian, riding up to the brow of the hill in front of him, so frightened the horse that he fell back and rolled down to the level below. Albin got up somewhat bruised, and the breech of his rifle was broken by the fall. He left the horse and took another from the band that we drove with us.

In the afternoon of the second day after leaving Sonoma, we arrived at Mr. Rollett's [Roulette's], on Cache Creek. After stopping there a short time and stating our business, we went on to Mr. [William] Gordon's where we stopped overnight. The next day we started for Sonoma with Gordon's and Coombs' families. One Paddy Clark joined us on the road. When we arrived at Rollett's, he was ready to go with us. These were all the families we found, and we got back to Sonoma the fourth day in safety.

A few days after we got back, Mr. T. [Timothy] Murphy, of San Rafael, came to see what we were going to do. He was asked if he was an American. He replied that he was a Mexican citizen. He was then asked to join the "Bears," and on his refusal, he was ordered under guard, and remained a prisoner several days; when, one morning, the garrison being paraded for roll-call, Murphy took a gun from the guard room and paraded with the rest of us. When the officer came to him with the roll, he signed his name. The first guard duty he performed was on top of the guard-house, where he was stationed to give the alarm if an enemy appeared in sight. By an oversight he was kept there all the forenoon, while the sun was hot enough to roast one, but he made no complaint.

We kept the Fourth of July, 1846, for Uncle Sam, and on the 5th a meeting was called to organize a Government and Army. A Declaration of Independence was drawn up and signed by all the men there. I think there were two hundred or more — Americans, Germans, English, French, Irish and Scotch. Frémont [Capt. John C.] was chosen commander, and accepted the appointment in his private capacity, and not as an U. S. officer, on condition that we should submit to military discipline. He said he would not com-

Reminiscences of Old Times

mand a mob, or do one single thing to injure his reputation. Three Captains, and their First and three Second Lieutenants were then elected. The Captains elected, were Messrs. [John] Grigsby, [Granville P.] Swift and [Henry L.] Ford. The men then volunteered under whichever Captain they liked best. I entered Ford's Company. Gibson [Samuel] was our 1st, and Rewson [Hiram Rheusaw] our 2nd Lieutenant.

A party of 14 was sent to Sutter's Fort by water, with arms. The *Mermaid*, the only vessel fit for the purpose was chosen, and I was sent to assist in navigating her. We put on board of her, two brass cannon, thirty muskets, a quantity of powder and ball, rifles and saddles. The cannon were part of the arms found in Sonoma. The arms and men that were to go up the river were sent in two wagons on to Napa, where I had left the launch. Another mounted party was sent as guard, and to return with the wagons, which were drawn by oxen. They travelled very slowly and it was night before we got to Napa, having lost the road, which it was not easy to keep even by day. At last we found the *cañon* through which the Sonoma road now runs. The banks were so steep that several men had to hold the wagons on the lowerside, to keep them from turning over. They were the first wagons that had ever been through. It was about 10 o'clock when we got out of the *cañon*.

We soon got to the landing, and found the launch where I had left her. It took two hours to get the sails, oars and rudder on board, and we set out with four men at the oars, and four more to bend the sails. We got to the mouth of the Napa River just about sunrise. I forgot to say that Frémont, with Ford's and Swift's companies, went up by land, taking with them 400 of the General's horses, and some cattle for beef.

Soon after leaving Napa river, we got a breeze that carried us up to the island near Montezuma, at the mouth of the Sacramento. It was near dark. Dates, we had none, nor writing materials, and all being very hungry, having eaten nothing but a little dried beef since leaving Sonoma, we ran in to the island, dropped anchor, and left the sail standing while we got supper. Our repast consisted of *atole* or flour mush, and dried beef roasted on the coals. The island

is all tule, and a high tide overflows it. Before we had finished our supper, the tide, helped on by the wind, which was blowing a gale, drove us on board the launch, where we completed our meal.

We made sail, and the gale soon carried us to the mouth of the slough. After getting in, the tall timber on either side broke off the wind, so that we were compelled to use our oars; and from that on we had to depend on a white-ash breeze to carry us up the river. At the head of the slough was a trapper's camp belonging to Mr. Redding [Pierson B. Reading]. We got there about daylight, went ashore and got some fresh fish and beavers' tails.

On the afternoon of the second day, we got to Mr. [John L.] Schwartz's Salmon Fishery, seven miles below Sacramento on this side of the river. We stopped for some beef, ours having given out. The old man had none, but he gave us a barrel of salmon. We did not stop to open it, but went on up. About four o'clock we got to the landing. On opening the barrel, we found the fish not eatable, and returned them to their native element.


Some of the men went to the fort; four or five stopped with me to take care of the launch. We made a Bear Flag of our shirts to hoist when Frémont should arrive, which was on the fourth day after we got to the landing. The next day we ferried the men across, and helped drive the horses into the river to swim over. Frémont was much pleased to see the flag we had made. After everything was across we waited several days for the order to join our companions, but as no order came, all went to the fort. Cady went back to Sonoma by land. The *Mermaid* we left fast to the trees on the river bank. My clothes and other things that I had brought from Sonoma, I left on the launch, and that was the last I ever saw of them, Mr. T. [J. P. Thompson] claimed her, and she was given up by the officer in charge of the fort. When I left the launch I took nothing except what was on my back. When I got to the fort the "lone star" was flying. The colors was made of the old Mexican flag.

Genl. Vallejo, Salvador Vallejo, Prudhon [Victor Prudon], Lease [Jacob P. Leese], the alcalde of Sonoma and Robert Ridley of Yerba Buena, were prisoners of war in the fort. Robert Semple, the founder of Benicia, one of the four that took the prisoners to the fort, was there, and joined Ford's company. He was in the same mess with

Reminiscences of Old Times

me. Our company was divided into four messes, as they were called, of 18 men each. There were a great many men with each company that did not belong to either. Besides Ford's and Swift's there was a part of Frémont's exploring company, and part remained at the fort. Our old friends from Yerba Buena — mostly old whalers — all joined the different companies. Hinckley, the captain of the port of Yerba Buena had gone to join Gen. Castro's forces at San José. Three days afterward he died, and it was well he did, for many of the men had balls picked out for him.

III

N the 12th day of July, I think it was, William [W.] Scott, one of the men that came with us from Sonoma on the *Mermaid*, came to the fort with an American flag. He had been riding near the river a few miles below the landing, when he saw a boat coming up. It proved to belong to the *Portsmouth* sloop-of-war, which was still lying at Yerba Buena. The officer hailed Scott, and asked him where he was from. Scott answered, "from Frémont's camp." The officer then gave him the flag, and told him to take it to camp and give it to Frémont, and to tell him that the same flag was flying at Monterey, Yerba Buena and Sonoma, and to hoist it also in his camp.

Scott took the flag, and the same day returned to the fort, with orders to hoist it the next morning at sunrise, and salute it. We were out early in the morning and ready with one of the Sonoma guns right under Sutter's window, and begun firing one gun for each State. Sutter's guns in the two bastions were being fired at the same time, by men belonging to the fort. After a few shots, our gun got very warm, and threw itself on end. The charge went up in the air, breaking Sutter's windows. The General came rushing our and said: "Mien Gott, boys, you vill prake all mine vindows!" We then removed the gun; doubtless, much to his satisfaction.

On the same day the men were ordered to join their companies. Frémont then informed us that the American Government had

taken possession of the country, and asked us whether we would volunteer. We asked for what length of time. He said, till General [José] Castro, the Mexican commander, was taken or driven out of the country. To that all agreed verbally. Our camp was on the American river, three miles from the fort. We then commenced preparations for our march to Monterey. Each man had two horses, the same that had been brought from Sonoma. We commenced our march by way of the Mission San Juan, taking the old Spanish trail.

We forded the Cosumnes, Calaveras and Merced rivers. The San Joaquin we crossed in Frémont's India rubber boat. The two guns from Sonoma were left at the fort, and Sutter's brass nine-pounder we took with us. We were three days getting to the San Joaquin and most of one day crossing it. Through some carelessness in putting the gun on board, a small hole was made in the bottom of the boat. The horse-ropes were tied together, and a man swam across and tied the end to a tree. I think it was one of Frémont's Delaware Indians who swam the river, but writing from memory, I may be mistaken. He had several of these Indians in his own company. The boat would take about twenty men with their saddles, etc., at a load, and was hauled across the stream by the rope. We had great trouble in getting the horses into the water but finally succeeded. Only one was drowned out of more than a hundred. I crossed in the boat with ten or twelve more, and putting my finger in the hole which had been made by the gun, kept the water out until we got across. The boat was made of four cylinders of rubber cloth, each two feet in diameter; two of them 12 feet and two 8 feet in length, mitred at the ends and fastened with cords. A gum cloth was stretched across the bottom and tied to the top. When the cylinders were filled with air, the boat was ready for use. After making the passage the air was let out, and the boat packed upon a mule.

We camped by the river for the night, and before daylight the next morning, were on our march. The reason for such an early start was that there was no water till we got to the hills near the pass of San Juan, which we reached late in the day and camped. The next day we started over the mountains for San Juan Mission. About noon we came to a Mexican ranch and camped for dinner. The saddles were taken off our horses, and they were turned out to

Reminiscences of Old Times

pick up what they could find with their ropes trailing after them.

Our provisions consisted of beef roasted on a stick before the fire; flour sometimes cooked the same way, together with coffee and sugar, and venison when the hunters could kill any. The only variation in our fare was when we had nothing but beef, and this was pretty often. Such were our rations during the war. Soon after camping, the Mexican upon whose *rancho* we were, came to see Frémont, but on what business I did not know. The Mission was about six miles from our camp. Some Americans living near came in with news that Castro and all his forces had left for the lower country. His force was said to be two hundred men or more. Before leaving, he had buried the 8 large guns that were there, in a wheat field. The small arms were concealed about the Mission. Frémont sent word to the person in charge of the Mission to have them in sight when he got there.

At the words "catch up" every one caught his horse, and about one o'clock we were on the march. When we arrived at the Mission about 200 stand of arms stood against the wall of the house, on the outside. In one part of the building we found nine kegs of powder. The men were scattered about in the church, and through the different rooms, on the hunt for more arms. Some were in the orchard eating pears; when suddenly the alarm of "Horsemen" was given. Every man jumped for his arms and rushed to the square in front of the Mission. But the party that caused the alarm proved to be friends. They were Capt. [Dangerfield] Fauntleroy's Company of "Leather A Dragoons," as they were called from having leather upon the seats and knees of their pants. They were sailors from the ships of war at Monterey. Neither party expected to meet the other at the mission.

We stopped there over night and started for the Salinas river. Fauntleroy went to José. We camped on the Salinas, got dinner and washed off a little of the dust before going into Monterey. But it was labor lost, for before we had gone a mile from camp, we were blacker than ever — our hair and faces so thick with dust that we could hardly tell one man from another. Two hundred men riding two abreast made such a cloud, that we were sometimes obliged to ride out of the road to get a little air.

About four miles from Monterey my horse gave out. The *vaqueros* had gone on ahead with the band, so that I could not get another, and I was therefore the last man to arrive in camp.

We found five men-of-war in the harbor of Monterey, one of them, the *Collingwood*, an English vessel of 90 guns. The officers of the ships were all on shore to see the mountaineers, as they called us. The English officers were curious to know where we got our rifles; they remarked as the men passed by, "they have all got rifles — where did they get them?" Many of the men were dressed in buckskin hunting-shirts and pants and greasy at that. Altogether we were a hard-looking set.

Dr. Semple, of my mess, was the most comical-looking of the lot. His hunting-shirt looked as though it was made "in the *Year One*." His pants had once been blue Dragoon pants, but were so covered with buckskin patches, that it was not easy to tell the original color or material. He wore on his head a 'coon-skin skull cap, and when mounted on his little mule, his long legs dragged on the ground. The Dr. stood 6 feet 4 inches in his boots.

The next day the officers of the ships came out to see our camp, and among them some from the Englishman. They seemed lost in amazement to see so many armed men in the wilderness. What puzzled them most was to know where we got our rifles. Two of them came to my campfire. Semple, Henry Beason [Beeson] and myself, were the only men in camp. Semple had "all the say" to them. He remarked that John Bull had been roaring about this coast a long time, but that he was too late with his roaring to do any good.


We were invited on board the ship, and of course, every one went. I had never been on a war vessel before, and was as much interested as the rest. We had in our mess the shortest man as well as the *longest*. His name I do not remember. The two went on board arm in arm, by way of contrast. The short man was less than four feet tall. We remained nearly a week at Monterey, waiting for the sloop *Cyane* to get ready for sea. The grass getting short, we were ordered to the Mission Carmel, 2 miles from town, where we remained till the vessel was ready.

One night a report was brought to camp that Castro was coming to attack us. The arms were ordered to be loaded, and the

Reminiscences of Old Times

guards were doubled. Each mess regulated their own guards. One of my messmates, an old hunter from the Rocky Mountains, in loading his rifle, put the ball down first, and was half the night getting it out. He swore he had been a hunter for sixteen years, and had never done the like before.

IV

E were not attacked that night. The alarm proved to be false. While encamped at Monterey, we passed the time very pleasantly. We spent the days in rambling about the town, which then contained about thirty houses, and in visiting the ships. The nights were devoted to story-telling and singing songs. As soon as supper was over, a party was detailed to collect wood, and when a sufficient quantity was collected for the evening, a large fire was built, and another party was detailed to invite the singers and story tellers. Everybody was then invited to the great campfire which was always as near the center of the camp as possible.

But after we went to Carmel, we had to give up our singing and other amusements, and think of the realities of war. It was said that a party of Mexicans under one of Castro's lieutenants, was only a few miles from us, watching a chance to attack us; but that chance he never got. The reason why we were not sent to look him up, I never knew. Castro had gone with the greater part of his force to Los Angeles, and we were waiting for the *Cyane* to get ready to carry us down to San Diego, in order to cut off Castro's retreat.

At Monterey, I lost my old messmate, Semple, [who then published the *Californian* with Chaplain Walter Colton]. He found some old types and other printing materials, and thought that he could make more at setting type than fighting for Uncle Samuel.

Just before the battalion left Carmel, a circumstance took place by which Frémont lost much of his popularity. A young man, a sailor, had joined Ford's company at Sutter's Fort. When he got to Monterey, he wanted to leave; for what cause I do not know, but he left and took his horse with him. It was one of the horses brought

from Sonoma, and for which the "Bear Party" was responsible. One of the officers found this young man going out of town, and brought him back. Frémont ordered him tied up and flogged, and then allowed him to go. When the men volunteered to follow Castro till he should be taken or driven out of the country, there was a mere verbal agreement — nothing more. It was altogether different from our agreement to submit to military discipline under the "Bear Flag," and gave no power either to Frémont or anyone else, to punish us. Every man that entered the battalion was supposed to furnish his own horse, and most of them did so. Most of the volunteers considered that each man was entitled to a horse when he left. Frémont thought he had stolen the horse; but if so, how was it with the "Bear Party," when they drove off 400 of General Vallejo's horses from Sonoma? They only *loaned* them, I suppose. When some of the men complained of the flogging, Frémont threatened to serve them in the same way if they did not mind their own business. This caused much ill feeling among the men.

At last the order came to march into town and go on ship-board. Commodore [Robert F.] Stockton in the meantime arrived on the coast in the frigate *Congress*, and superseded Commodore [John D.] Sloat. Capt. [Samuel F.] Dupont, Stockton's sailing master, was transferred to the *Cyane*. As soon as we reached the wharf, we took off our saddles, turned our horses loose, packed up our saddles and camp "fixings" — and soon after, the boats commenced taking us on board. It was nearly night before we were all embarked. The ship then made sail. We were, I think, about forty-eight hours in going down the coast. Stockton, in the *Congress*, had gone to San Pedro, landed his sailors, marched to Los Angeles and taken possession.

On entering the harbor of San Pedro [San Diego is meant], the men were ordered to keep their heads below the bulwarks, that the Mexicans might not see an unusual number, and give the alarm. Frémont never left his cabin till we entered the harbor, having been sea-sick the whole time. He was the last one that landed. The harbor is small — not more than three times the width of Napa river, and smooth as a mill-pond. The ship was anchored within two hundred feet of the shore. Three or four houses



COMMODORE STOCKTON'S HEADQUARTERS IN 1847
The Avila House on Olvera Street as it appeared in the late 1890's

—From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

Reminiscences of Old Times

for curing hides, comprised all the town there was there then. The town of San Diego was three miles from the harbor, and the road most of the way [was of] sand ankle-deep. [Lieut. Stephen C. Rowan, U. S. Navy, with Marines from the *Cyane*, raised the American flag at San Diego at 4 P. M., July 29, 1846. Part of Frémont's force landed after Rowan the same day.] There were a few Mexicans on the beach when we landed. As soon as they saw us, they rode off with the news of our arrival as fast as their horses could carry them. Castro was at San Luis Rey, with most of his force. Some Mexican carts were sent down to carry our things to town, and for the first time, the men took it "foot-back."

We had to wait three or four days for horses, and only a sufficient number was obtained to mount Frémont's company. He then marched with what mounted men he had, to find [José] Castro, but did not encounter him. Castro, with a small part of his force had put Red [Colorado] River between himself and Frémont, and the remainder of his men had dispersed. Ford's company remained in San Diego, with Major [Archibald H.] Gillespie for commander.

It was said by some of Frémont's men — the same that he had brought from the States with him — that he could have taken Castro if he wished. The two American and Mexican forces camped one night only three miles apart. They said Frémont would not attack by night, as he ought, but waited for daylight, and thereby gave Castro the advantage of better horsemanship, and thus allowed him to escape. When Frémont arrived at Castro's camp it was deserted. Frémont pursued him one entire day, when he gave up the chase, and went to Los Angeles.

V



WE remained at San Diego some four weeks after Frémont had gone in pursuit of Castro, waiting for horses. The Mexicans were not willing to sell any. I do not now remember whether Capt. Ford was with us or not. I think he went with Frémont and left Lieut. Gibson in command. We removed our quarters to the north side of the *plaza* in an *adobe* house that we found

empty. It was floored with brick and roofed with mud. The quarters of Maj. Gillespie were on the east side of the *plaza*, in the old office of the Alcalde. Our rations were of fresh beef boiled or roasted — sometimes without salt. The only change was from roasted to boiled. Occasionally we had tea made from mint which we found in the Mexican gardens, and that without sugar.

Stockton was waiting for us at Los Angeles to come and garrison that place, in order that he might take his sailors on board. Of course the volunteers would not walk if horses were to be had. About this time we received from the *Cyane* white cotton shirts with blue collars and white stars on the points. Capt. [Henry D.] Fitch of San Diego supplied us with cotton stuff called denims, for pants, which we made ourselves. Our hats were of all shapes and colors. I had a blue cap — the only one in the company.

I forgot to state that Swift's company had gone with Frémont shortly before we marched. Some of Castro's followers had given out on the desert between the Red River and San Diego, for want of water, and returned to San Diego, where they gave themselves up as prisoners of war. Among them was Joaquin Carillo* [José Ramon Carrillo is meant], who in command of a party of Mexicans at Santa Rosa, had taken two Americans [Cowie and Fowler] as prisoners, and murdered them with more than Indian cruelty. Domingo Felis [Felix?] was allowed to go on parole. This Joaquin was a brother-in-law of Capt. Fitch. The men wanted to shoot him, but Gillespie would not let us. He was kept in Fitch's house, concealed from the men, for we had threatened him with a hemp cravat.

At last Gillespie succeeded in buying horses to mount all the men, and we were ordered to prepare to march. My old saddle was the worse for wear, and by hard begging I got money from the commissary to buy a better one. Sam [J.] Hensley was commissary during the war. My old saddle I gave to one of the sailors at the hide house on the bay of San Diego. He wanted to join our party, but was afraid Gillespie would not let him. I told him where to find my old saddle, and to join us on the road, which he did. His

*EDITOR'S NOTE: Joaquin and José Ramon were brothers and both lived in San Diego at the time.—J. G. L.

Reminiscences of Old Times

name, if I remember, was Baldwin — from Boston, Mass. The money the commissary gave me was deducted from my wages. Gillespie told us that \$25 per month would be paid; but as we were not enlisted, it was not certain we should get anything.

We had some fun the day before we marched. Some Mexicans came to our quarters to see what they could pick up, and among the rest was an old Indian, who had nothing on but a breech-cloth. In one corner of the room was a pile of cast-off clothing, Pike County hunting-shirts and pants — and butternut-colored at that. The boys got a pair of pants, and two of them put them on the Indian. Another got an old hunting-shirt, and put that on him. An old boot was put on one of his feet, and an old shoe on the other; and last of all, an old two-story "stove-pipe" was put on his head, and the stump of an old cigar was stuck in his mouth. One of our comical geniuses, [William B.?] McDonald, who went by the name of "the Auctioneer," then took him by the arm and marched him up and down the Plaza, all the men not on duty, bringing up the rear.

VI



WE were soon ready for the march. The first day we got to San Luis Rey; at least that was our first camp. I remember that on the road Frémont left some of his company there to guard the Mission. It was said to belong to the Government. Gordey [Alexis Godey], one of his Canadians, was in command at the old Mission Flores [Las Flores, an *asistencia* northwest of Mission San Luis Rey]. On the seashore the road forks — one road runs along the shore, and the other along the hills. We took the shore road, as it was much better marching on the hard sand than on the dusty hill road. The two roads meet at San Juan Capistrano — the distance being about 16 miles.

Either we started late, or marched too slow — but one thing was sure; the flood tide caught us. It was ebb tide when we started, but before we got half way to San Juan, we were obliged to scale the banks which are more than 200 feet high. There are deep gulches in the banks caused by the rains, and after a long search

one was found through which we could ride up. At one time my horse was almost swimming. The gulch was very rugged, but by carefully picking our way, we arrived at the top without accident. After a short march we entered the upper road, which we followed to San Juan. The only thing I remember about the place is the ruins of the old church, part of which had been thrown down by an earthquake many years before. About one-half the walls were still standing.

The distance from San Diego to Los Angeles is 130 miles by the shortest route. We must have been four days on the march. I do not recollect all our camps on the road. Over fourteen years have passed, and I have not been there since the war. One thing I do recollect: a California *bull-coach*, with all the family on board, that joined us on the road and travelled with us to Los Angeles, always a quarter of a mile behind us — camping when we did, marching when we did, and finally, on the last day, beating us by two hours.

Our last camp was at a *rancho*, about four hours march from Los Angeles. We there got some grapes and peaches — the first I had seen in the country. There was also a flower garden, the first I had met with in California. I asked for and obtained all the seeds I wanted to carry up the country, but they got lost long before the war was over. We remained in camp this time longer than usual, in order to give the men a chance to brush up a little. The surgeon, Dr. [Edward] Gilchrist, of the Navy, told Gillespie to caution the men not to eat much fruit nor drink much wine when we got to town or *pueblo*, as the Mexicans called it. The fruit, he said, would make us sick — the “Muggins.” The only thing that made me or any of us sick, was that we did not get all we wanted. I ate nearly half a bushel of grapes daily.

The horses having done feeding, we were ordered to saddle, and at about 4 P.M., got to the *pueblo*. We entered by the upper road, forded the river, and marched through nearly a mile of corn-fields and vineyards. Each corn-field had in it a frame built 10 or 12 feet high, with an Indian boy on it to scare away the crows and blackbirds. We rode up to the *quartel*, or government house, where Stockton and his sailors were quartered. After a short conference between Stockton and Gillespie, we marched to the first vineyard,

Reminiscences of Old Times

and camped under the hedge. The object of camping near the vineyard was for the benefit of the shade. We had no tents, and the hedge of thick willows, in places 20 feet high, served to keep off the sun by day, and the dew by night.

After our horses were turned out to feed, and the guard was set, part of the men took a stroll up town. Beason and myself went into one of the vineyards to have a wash in one of the ditches, of which one or more runs through every vineyard. There were several "*señoritas*" washing clothes. They did not get frightened as we expected, but kept on with their work till we got close to them. They then stopped their work to have a look at us. One of them said to the other "which do you like best." The other answered "that one," pointing to Beason. They thought neither of us understood them. I did at that time understand a little Spanish, and told Beason what she said, but took care that she did not know what I said, or she would have mounted me with a stick. Many of the "*señoritas*" were in love with Beason. He was the best looking man in the company. He was only seventeen, and had rosy cheeks and light hair, such as the "*señoritas*" admire. After we had finished washing, we went to look at the town. It was about the size of Napa at the present time [1861], and was built entirely of *adobes*. The roofs were made of tar, from the springs in the neighborhood.

The town is built at the foot of a sort of table land or *mesa*, as the Mexicans call it, with a valley on three sides. It is a sort of spur from the mountain. On the East it is almost perpendicular 200 feet or more high. On the South it is broken by a sort of bench that slopes gradually down to the *adobe* wall in rear of [John] Temple's store. On the opposite side of the street, fronting Temple's store was the *quartel* [*cuartel*] or government house, overlooked by the *mesa*. The plaza is a quarter of a mile East, the Church south side of the plaza. The *quartel* is a square with buildings in front and rear, and open sheds on the other sides of the square connecting them. The principal building was about 20 feet high — the other a little less. There were five large rooms in the principal building — not one less than 20 feet square — sufficient to quarter all the men comfortably. There was also a kitchen attached. In the rear building were five fair-sized rooms, about 12 by 18 feet, without windows or

floors, and full of fleas. A large gate in the wall of the building opened on the rear street, a roof covered the gate outside the wall — for a distance of 12 feet or more.

All the roofs were covered with tar or bitumen, which in the heat of the day would drip down like water; and if a man or horse was caught in it after dark, when it got cool, he would need an axe to cut him out. On the south side of the *quartel* was a *corral*, with a small gate opening from the shed to it, and another opening to the street in rear. The walls on three sides were about 8 feet high. West of the *corral* was a 20 foot lane, and the private dwellings overlooked the *quartel* on two sides.

I know this a long, and perhaps tedious description, but it is necessary in order to understand our situation during the siege which followed.

Stockton had not yet removed his sailors. He was waiting for Gillespie to make arrangements with the volunteers, of whom most were bound up the country. In the meantime we had removed our camp down to the river, where grass and water were plenty, but shade for the men scarce. Our prisoner that we had fetched with us was a pest to us. We were obliged to guard him when no other guard duty was necessary.

The men gave him every chance to escape, in order that they might shoot him, but he evidently "smelt a mice." Late one evening most or all of the men went to town. The guard wanted to go and said he would take the prisoner with him. Gillespie did not camp with us, but was quartered in town, and knew little of what the men were doing. The guard started with the prisoner, and when near the *plaza* stopped for some purpose, and told the prisoner to go on. He did "go on," and may be going yet, for all I know, for we never saw him again, and we were very glad he was gone. I said in a former number that this man was in command at Santa Rosa. That was a mistake. He was one of the party. Pardillo [Juan N. Padilla] was in command, and the cruelties practised on that occasion may be attributed to him, but it is hard to tell who was guilty.


The company was now all broken up, and most of the men went home by water. Ford went with the rest. [Ford and Swift,

Reminiscences of Old Times

with parts of their companies, went to Monterey by land.] It was hard for Gillespie to get men enough to remain to garrison the *pueblo*. He rode out to camp and begged the men not to leave the flag they had hoisted, to the mercy of the Mexicans. The men said their interests were in the North. The "Auctioneer" McDonald had his in Oregon. I intended to stop from the first, and "see the elephant," to the last whisk of his tail. At last 35 men agreed to remain. The time agreed on was, I think, till Frémont went North and sent his followers to relieve us. The agreement was verbal, as usual. Gibson was Captain and Rousseau [Rheusaw] First Lieutenant. These were all the company officers we had. Out of all the old mess of 18 or more when we marched into Monterey, only three remained; John Thomas or Dean, who had been a sailor, Beason and myself.

In a short time the company was regulated, Stockton went on board ship with his sailors, and we marched in and took possession of the *quartel*, which we thought would make fine quarters for us. I had picked out a soft plank to shake down my blanket on, when an officer came in told us to move out of that, as it was for the officers. "All of the five rooms?" I asked. "Yes," said he. "The officers may have them and be d-----," said I, as I gathered up my blankets and went out into the yard, and threw them down under the shed. I did not mind sleeping in the open air, except on account of the clouds of dust, which, when the wind was high, almost blinded one.

VII

CLOSED my last number with a description of our lodgings in the *quartel* at Los Angeles. After throwing down my blankets under the shed, I turned to go out into the street. Just then hearing a great noise in the large room in front, I went to see what it was. I found a number of the men in the room; some dancing, some hallooing, some singing, and others trying to squeeze music out of a Dutch clock which the Mexicans had left there; but the G----- had carried off the key, and the boys could not make her work. As soon as I stepped in the door, one said to me:

"You are a Yankee, see if you can start her." After looking at the clock a short time, I thought of a coffee-mill crank, having seen one in the kitchen, and went and got it. It was just the fit. I wound up the clock and it commenced to play and the men to dance. It played 12 tunes, and among the rest, Yankee Doodle. We amused ourselves till Gillespie came in with his luggage and ran us out, and so spoiled our fun. For a week or two we did our own cooking, as usual. Afterwards Gillespie hired a cook and a house about a quarter of a mile from the *quartel*, where we all went to take our meals, except the officers. They boarded in the *quartel*, and Gillespie's black cook served them all.

Soon after we got settled in our quarters, the men got in the habit of leaving the *quartel* at all hours to visit the whiskey shops; and at times it was hard to find sober men enough for guard duty. One night, having been relieved about 11 o'clock, I had gone and laid down under one of the sheds. Here let me describe the kind of beds we had. First we had the saddle blanket on the ground, and the *machillas* [saddle cover] on the blanket, and if we had a spare blanket, it was placed next, and if none, we lay upon the *machillas*, with a saddle for a pillow. Such were our beds for more than a year.

I said I had laid down about 11 o'clock. Soon after Lieut. Rousseau came feeling among the men, and putting his hand on my face, I jumped up, half asleep, and started to run out, when he caught hold of me, and said: "Gillespie wants you." "For what?" said I. "To relieve guard," replied he. "But it is not more than two hours since I was relieved," said I. He then said Gillespie wanted me to relieve a drunken man. I said no more, but gathered my arms and accoutrements, and followed the Lieutenant a short distance, to where Gillespie was standing and waiting for us. It was quite dark, and we could not see far. Gillespie asked Rousseau who he had. Rousseau told him my name. Gillespie then said: "I want you to relieve a drunken man that is sleeping on his post. He lies out like a spread eagle, endangering the lives of the whole garrison."

It was rumored that the Mexicans intended a night attack, but we did not believe it. We three then went out to a large gate, and found the man snoozing at the rate of 2:40, with his rifle across his

Reminiscences of Old Times

knees. Gillespie then gave me the countersign, with orders to let no one in or out. I looked into the drunken man's face to see who it was. It was Sanderson, an Irishman. They then took him by arms and legs and dragged him to the guard-house, where he was kept for three weeks.

One day, soon after this, the surgeon, Gilchrist, had business at San Pedro. Six men, including myself, were detailed to escort him. The distance was said to be 20 miles. After finishing his business, we started to return. It was late, and although we rode hard, we did not get to the *quartel* till long after dark. The sentinel hailed "who comes?" Gilchrist answered, "officer and party." "Advance and give the countersign," said the sentinel. Gilchrist then gave the word, and we were permitted to pass. Gillespie overhead the challenge and came running out. As soon as he saw Gilchrist, he took him by the hand and said: "My dear fellow, I am glad you have come — there are not four men in the *quartel*." "Where are they all," said Gilchrist. "At the *rancheria*, as usual," said the captain. The *rancheria* was more than a mile from the *pueblo*, and the men had got to going there — sometimes half the garrison at once. The sentinels were then doubled till the remainder of the men came in which was at a late hour.

The men began to be dissatisfied with Gillespie. Some of them were employed in carpenter work on the *quartel*, and among them one [Charles] Heath, and [James W.] Marshall — the same man who afterwards discovered the first gold at Coloma. They were allowed three dollars per day in addition to twenty-five dollars per month. Some of the men — myself included — told Gillespie we did not like such partiality. These men who were at work were excused from guard duty; and we thought as they got extra pay, they ought to mount guard as well as the rest. Gillespie defended them, saying that they worked all day, and need rest at night; and that they should not mount guard. At last he talked two of the men out of it, and they returned to duty, but I did not. He sent for me, and told me, that all but me had returned to their duty and advised me to do the same. I then told him that the Commissary had refused me money to buy clothing, that I was nearly naked, and that the officers had money when they wanted it, but I could get none. Gilles-

pie said there was no money. "Where then do the officers get it?" said I. To that question he gave me no answer, but said he would talk no more with me, and ordered me to leave the room and return to duty. I answered: "Yes, I will leave the room, and the *quartel* too, if clothing or money is not forthcoming."

I then went to the Commissary, and asked for money. He said there was none. "Where do you find it for the officers, when they want it?" said I. "There is Rousseau [who] has got a new silk sash that cost \$10 at least, and pants \$20 or more." The Commissary got very angry, and said I insulted him, and that if I had taken care of my clothes I would have had plenty. This was partly true. A man came into *quartel* a few days before, and wanted to stop all night. He had been on a drunken spree, and got his shirt torn off, and asked me for one, at the same time saying he was going to join the garrison. I loaned him one, and he got supper with us and slept with me that night, but in the morning took an early start before I was awake, and took my shirt with him, leaving me only one, and that was well worn. Had I been less liberal, I should not have lost my clothes.

On the next day, I went into the Commissary's room again, and asked for money. He told the same old story of "no money." "Then get me some clothes," said I. "No, nothing," said he. "You can find money for the officers," said I, "and why not for me?" He then got in a great passion, and order me out of his room, telling me never to come there again. I then went to Gillespie's room, and told him I wanted clothing. "You know," said I, "and so does every man in the *quartel*, that I never went to the gambling houses or whiskey mills, and am never out after dark, except on guard. If other men have clothing, it is because they get their money by gambling, or else they had buck-skins that would last for years." I told him I was willing to serve as long as he wanted me, if I got clothing and board, but if I could not get them, I would go where I could get them for my labor. He might do as he pleased, but I would do no more duty till either money or clothes were forthcoming. Other men had backed down and returned to duty, but that I wo'd not till I got what I wanted. He answered that if it was not for the way in which I entered the service, he would show me what

Reminiscences of Old Times

he wo'd do with me. He then ordered me out of his room, which I never entered again. A few days afterwards, he told me to take everything belonging to me, and leave the *quartel*. I was not long in obeying that order.

An American, living in the *pueblo*, told me of a Mexican who wanted a man to work in his corn-field, and I engaged to him at \$1 a day and board. I took my saddle, blanket and arms, and moved over to the Mexican's house, which was but a short distance from the *quartel*. After I left, several others did the same, for the same reason and by the same means.

Not long after — perhaps three or four days — after I had got to work, I was walking along the street, when Lieut. Rousseau with the guard, arrested me. I asked upon what charge. He said he did not know, but that it was by Gillespie's orders. Gillespie had in the meantime ordered the cook not to give the men that had left the garrison anything to eat; but the men lied for us, and we got what we wanted.

Rousseau marched me to the *quartel*, and reported to Gillespie. He did not condescend to see me, but ordered me to be confined in the small room near the gate. I there found all the men that had left the *quartel*, except one, and he was bro't in during the day. Gillespie did not prefer charges against us, and I am to this day ignorant of the cause of my arrest. The number confined, I think, was ten. I asked if anyone knew what he was arrested for. One said it was rumored that we were about joining the Mexicans to fight against our own people.

It was said that [José María] Flores, the Mexican General, had collected 700 or 800 men, and was making preparations to attack us, but we felt so secure that we paid little attention to the rumor; but at the same time, when Lieut. Rousseau opened the door to give us our daily beans, we got him to promise to let us out in case he was attacked. Gillespie would then have a chance to know which side we were on, if he did not know already.

I think we had been locked up ten days, when the Mexicans made an attack, sure enough. They chose their time well — about two hours before day — when one sleeps the soundest. I was awakened by one of the most unearthly yells ever made by human

throats. It seemed as if all the devils in hell had joined in chorus, or Gabriel had sounded his last trumpet. I landed on my feet at the first bound. One of the prisoners, [Albert] Pulaski, was up and yelling "let us out! — we are men! — let us out!" I found a billet of wood, and began battering the door.

Outside, the musket and rifle-balls were striking the walls in all directions. The Mexicans had a bass drum, and with its booming thought to frighten us out. At last Rousseau found the key and opened our prison door. We rushed out. Pulaski, almost crazy, ran about hallooing "who has got my rifle — where is my rifle!" My arms, of course were at the house of the Mexican where I had left them, for Gillespie had given me no time to get them before I was locked up. I went to the officers' rooms and asked for arms. Gilchrist gave me his pistol, and with it I mounted to the roof of the house, where the men were shooting at darkness, and went to the rear wall over the main gate, which had been closed by the sentinel at the moment of attack.

Thinking that some of the enemy were under the porch, I went down to the carpenter's shop for an axe to cut a hole in the roof. There might have been twenty men under it, and not a man of us could get a shot at them. I got the axe, mounted the roof, and got over the parapet, which was two feet higher than the porch, and began cutting away the roof, when an officer asked me what I was about. I told him I was making a hole to get a shot at the fellows under there. "How do you know there is anyone under there?" said he. "Because I heard them talking," I replied. "Come inside," said he, "you will get shot." "Will I not get shot there as well as here?" I asked. He ordered me up, saying that if any men were there, they could do no harm, and so I quit chopping and went up where the rest of the men were.


By this time the firing had ceased, and day began to break. A party was ordered to be ready to go out and make an attack. As soon as it was light enough to see ten rods, the party sallied out. Several shots were fired in the street, but no one was killed that I know of. Twelve prisoners were taken, some of whom were followed into the houses and dragged out from under the beds.

Reminiscences of Old Times

Frank Sears got a shot at one fellow that was trying to get into the *corral*. The gate was off the hinges and standing against the wall. As the man got part of his body in, Frank fired. The fellow hallooed and fell back, but Frank did not go out to see, as it was too dark. About daylight I went out with him. We found three lances near the wall, and a trail of blood which we followed five or six hundred yards, and then lost it in the sand. By the quantity of blood, I think the man must have been badly hurt.

There was no more going to the Indian village or the whiskey mills after this, and we at last began to realize our danger. The prisoners were locked up in the guard-house, and Sanderson was released. Gillespie paraded the men and gave us a short address — wishing to know if the men who fought on the plains of Sonoma would allow the Mexicans to insult the flag they had raised, and whether he co'd depend upon them in any emergency. He was told distinctly that he might rely upon every man.

VIII

 HAVE to write as I can, being a laboring man, with mighty little time and few facilities for preparing newspaper articles. If I remember right, in my last chapter, the G----- were approaching the *quartel*, with a good deal of noise and not much else. The idea of surprising a garrison with the music of a bass drum, was certainly comical. Fifty resolute men could have wiped us out. They could easily have got into the *corral* — the walls being low, and thence through the kitchen into the sheds where the men were sleeping, or have broken through the windows of the officers' rooms, there being nothing to protect them but shutters of one-inch pine plank, that covered the glass.

One G----- fired through a shutter, and the ball struck Hensley's bed-post. One shot was fired through the large gate in the rear. It was well aimed at the iron hasp that fastened the gate, but did not displace it. They would have met with a warm reception if they had got in. Some of the best riflemen we had lying low under the walls for them.

It was said the sentinel at the front door was sleeping on his post at the time of the attack. None but the officer of the day knew who it was, and he kept the thing to himself lest the men should shoot him. The whole number of men belonging to Gillespie's command was only thirty-five — not enough to man the walls — when we were all there. Gibson had eight with him; I think that was the number, but cannot be certain. He was sent as I was told, to follow up a party of Mexicans. It was reported that they were a part of General Flores' force, and that they intended to excite the inhabitants to revolt. Their leaders had all taken the oath of allegiance to the American Government.

After the excitement caused by the attack had cooled a little, the officers brought out their chairs into the corridor, and began talking over the event. Gilchrist had forgotten whom he had given the pistol to, and was saying to Gillespie that someone had asked him for arms, but who it was he could not remember. I said nothing till he got thro', and then stepped up and showed him the pistol, asking if that was it. "Yes, that is it," he said, "but you may keep it — you may want it again." I told him it was useless to me, that my arms were in a Mexican house where I had left them — and, as soon as they were up, I would go and get them.

Speaking about the attack, Gillespie said: "That gate was finished in time. If it had not been done, I thing they would have had us all secure by this time." The gate was thin panels of pine, but over them and across, on the inside were strongly nailed 1½-inch plank. Marshall and Heath had been at work several days on the gate, and had just got it finished in season.

Soon after sunrise, I went to the Mexican's house to get my arms and saddle that I had left there before Gillespie had me arrested. I first told Lieut. Rosseau where I was going, and he asked me if I did not want some men to go with me. I told him the Mexican was honest, and I would trust him and go alone, which I did, and found everything as I had left it; not even a bullet missing from my shot-pouch. This Mexican — I cannot remember his name — asked if I was going back to the *quartel*. I said "Yes; we are all in for it, and would fight it out as best we could." He said that we would have hard times, and that Flores had many men. "How

Reminiscences of Old Times

many?" I asked. He said that he did not know, but thought he might have three hundred men. I told him I didn't care a d--n, if it was six hundred, I would stick to the flag to the last. I then hurried back to the *cuartel*, to be ready for whatever might turn up.

Our horses were turned into the corral every night for safe keeping. If we had not done this, we should have had no horses to patrol the town. Gillespie ordered Lieut. Rosseau with fifteen men, to saddle and mount as quick as he could and ride around the town, to pick up all armed men he found if not too strong for him.

I just recollect some of Gillespie's regulations for the purpose of keeping order in the town. One was that no Mexican sho'd gallop his horse through the streets; penalty for violation — guard-house. Another was that four men should not stand talking in the street; penalty for violation — guard-house. Men caught gambling, were to forfeit the money up, and — guard-house. I think he broke up their fandangos, too, for I do not remember of them having one all the time we were there.

By such little annoyances he gained the ill-will of the inhabitants, and in order to show their respect for him, the "*señoritas*" sent him a present of peaches. Before sending them, however, they first rolled them in the fine fur-like prickles of the *tunar*, or fruit of the cactus; and it was a full week before he got them all out of his mouth.

But to return. The men were soon in the saddle and on the march. I was one of the number that happened to be stationed on the west side of the town. We shortly discovered a party of the enemy, about as large as our own. We gave chase when they ran away as fast as their horses could carry them, towards another and much larger party in the southeast part of town. We had not learned to march together as soldiers but whoever had the best horse got over the ground fastest. Rosseau, seeing that he could not keep us together, called us back. Young Baldwin — the same man that joined us on the road after we left San Diego — was some distance from all the rest of us, and either did not hear the call or could not govern his horse — I cannot tell which — and kept on straight for the enemy's party. Pulaski said, "We shall lose that man, let us go and save him, if we can." "Don't you hear the call?" said I. "I

don't care for the call," he replied, "I will save that man or die." "I am with you," was my response, and putting spurs to my horse, I soon passed him. [Mahlon] Stone, one of the Americans living in the *pueblo* at that time, and who had joined us after the Mexicans had risen against us, was ahead of us both. There was another man, whose name I cannot remember. We rode as fast as we could, but it was impossible to get up in time. Five of the enemy had surrounded Baldwin, and each had given him several lance wounds. Just then, Stone getting nigh enough, dismounted, and brought his rifle to bear upon them. They rode off in double quick time, leaving the wounded man on the ground, having first secured his horse and gun.

Within two minutes after Pulaski and I rode up, and with the assistance of the others, placed Baldwin upon my horse, while I mounted behind. The rest of our little party fell behind to keep off the enemy. During all this time the enemy, to the number of at least forty, were within 500 yards of us, while Rosseau, with the remainder of our party, were more than a mile from us, and apparently in no hurry to come up. We then rode slowly toward the town. I held Baldwin by one hand and guided my horse with the other, he being too weak from loss of blood, could not hold himself on.

The enemy, seeing us retreat, mustered courage to follow us up and to fire occasional shots at us, which were promptly returned. When Rosseau and his party got up to us, the enemy retired to their former post. I rode into the *quartel* with Baldwin. Some of the men took him from the saddle. Myself and saddle were so covered with blood that one could hardly tell which was wounded. Baldwin had two wounds on each arm, three or four in the left leg, and two in the abdomen. After leaving him, I went back to join my party; but Gillespie had in the meantime ordered Rosseau to dismount his men, and turn out the horses and let them go. In fact, they were an incumbrance to us, as we had nothing to feed them, and no men to guard them on the plains.

There was a large number of foreigners living at that time in the *pueblo* — mostly Americans — but some French and Germans. Almost all joined us — some 70 I think, in all; and I think it doubtful, whether without their assistance we could have held the town


Reminiscences of Old Times

as long as we did. In the afternoon of the same day, we began to strengthen our *quartel* by building bastions at the corners of the walls, and at other points. We made use of *adobes*, there being large numbers of them in different parts of the town. The Indians of the *Rancheria* were employed to bring them, as well as mud for mortar. The men laid them up.

We were divided into parties of four or five, and stationed on different parts of the wall, to guard against a night attack. Myself and three others were stationed on the southwest corner of the *corral*, on the top of the "*commune*," where we had built a sort of bastion of *adobes* to screen us from the fire of the enemy, in case of an attack. We were all "officers and privates," relieving our own guard, without any interference. We were first told that we had to defend that post, and that we must not expect assistance if overpowered. The night we divided into four watches, as near as we could; and when either of us got sleepy he would call on his comrade.

We had just finished the bastion, when a party of the enemy appeared on the *mesa*, back of Temple's store. A number of men were sent to drive them off, consisting of *Puebloanos*, i. e., American residents that had joined us — and also some of our own men. They went through Temple's store and out of his back gate, and so along the steep side of the *mesa*, to the brow of it; but when they got there the enemy were a half mile off. They did not stop to exchange shots with our party.

IX

 REMAINED in my bastion, watching every movement and expecting to see a fight — but in this was disappointed. There were two old guns — short nines I think they were, that had been left in the *quartel* by the Mexicans. They were both spiked and very rusty inside. The Armorer and Montgomery Buzzell [Joseph Willard Buzzell], were set to work to drill them out, and were one whole day drilling out one gun. A pair of cart wheels were obtained on which it was mounted. Williams (an old English man-o'-wars man) was appointed Captain of the gun, and myself

his mate. Then I was ordered to leave my bastion, for the first time since I was sent to it (except to take my meals) for more than five days. This Williams was generally called "bloody Williams," from the habit he had of "d--ning his bloody heart," though sometimes known as "Lord Paget."

I went with Williams to assist him in mounting the gun. It was very heavy, and some five or six lance poles, which had been left by the Mexicans, were placed under the breech, so that more men might get hold to raise the cannon. Brown had hold of the knob at the end, and when we had lifted the gun about a foot from the ground, the lance-poles broke, and it came down with a crash upon his toe, mashing the bone badly. He cursed and roared. One of the men carried him off to the hospital, which he did not leave for three months.

As soon as the gun was mounted, the fifteen men that had been detached in the meantime, including "Lord Paget" and myself, dragged it to the top of the *mesa*, that overlooked the *cuartel*.

Our duty was to guard that important post. No officers went with us. Every man was an officer. We were all well armed — the fifteen men had about 75 shots of all kinds; rifles, revolvers, rifle-pistols, etc. One had a nine-shooting rifle and a six-barrelled revolver; while others had five-shooters and rifles. I had a double-barrelled shot-gun and lance. "Lord Paget" had a lance and sabre. The other cannon was mounted and brought over to the *mesa* some five days afterward, in charge of the *Pueblanos*. We took our station on the east side where the bank was nearly perpendicular, with the intention of rolling the gun down the hill if overpowered, and then getting behind the bank and fighting as long as the ammunition lasted, and then running for Temple's Gate; but after examining the ground, we found that the enemy could cut off our retreat, so after consulting together, we concluded to wait till night, and take our gun around to the *cuartel* and ask for more men. Accordingly, when it got so dark that there was no danger of the enemy noticing our movements, we started down — dragging along the gun.

When we got to the front of the *cuartel*, Hensley came out and asked what we left the *mesa* for? We told him, and he immediately reported to Gillespie, who was in his quarters. He immediately ran

Reminiscences of Old Times

out and very much excited, exclaimed: "Men you have abandoned the most important post to the mercy of the enemy. If they attack us tonight they will drive us from the *cuartel*." We then told him that if the Mexicans did take the *mesa*, we would go and drive them out. He replied, "that is enough; camp here in the street till morning, and then go back to your post." I spread my blankets under the gun and laid down, having the first watch. "Lord Paget" called me at 12 o'clock. My business was to watch the match to the gun that it did not go out, and at the same time to keep an eye on the enemy.

Just as the day began to break, I called the men, telling them it was time to go to our post before it was light enough for the enemy to see what we had been doing. They jumped up, and having no dressing to do, were ready in a moment. We used to "turn in like a trooper's horse," with boots and spurs on and our arms by our side.

We dragged our gun once more on the *mesa*, and did not again remove it till we left the *pueblo* to embark at San Pedro. For five days and nights we were without tent or shelter of any kind to screen us from the scorching heat of the sun by day, or the heavy rain-like dews by night. At last Gillespie sent us Frémont's tent, which had been left behind in the *cuartel* when he went North. But it only served to make the heat more intolerable by day, as it served to break off what little air there was stirring. By night it did us a little good. My bed was beneath the wheels of the gun. "Lord Paget" and myself divided the night between us to keep the match burning, and for more than two weeks never suffered it to go out.

One night one of the men came and asked me to relieve the sentinel. I had already been up six hours, but calling Williams, relieved the sentinel as requested. In about two hours I was relieved, and being very cold, went to the camp-fire, but found it expiring, and no wood to replenish it. I asked the Corporal if there was any more wood on the hill. He replied that all the wood he knew of was an old cross that had been erected near the spot where a Mexican had been run off the bank by a mad bull and killed. I asked him to show it to me. The fog was so thick that we could not see ten steps, but went and showed it to me.

On our way, we met some of the men that were walking about to keep themselves warm, who went with us to find the cross, which we did at last. The next thing, who was to cut it down? No one liked to do it. "Where is the axe?" said I. One of the men brought it, and a few blows sufficed. The cross was very much decayed, having been standing, it was said, for seventy years. However, cross or no cross, we were bound to have a fire, so we took the fragments into camp, and soon were able to warm ourselves.

After warming, I went back to my gun, and found Paget fast asleep and snoring. I asked him why he did not keep awake as he promised. "I wasn't asleep," he said, "but only had my eyes shut." I did not sleep much that night or any other during that siege. I could not trust Williams, but he was the only experienced gunner we had, so I let him sleep, and did the watching by night myself, taking out my sleep in the day-time.

One day a Mr. [William] Wolfskill, brother I believe to the gentleman of that name now living on Putah Creek, came to our camp with a hand-cart loaded with fruit. He invited us to pitch in, which we were not slow to do. Mr. Wolfskill explained his position to us, saying that we must excuse him from actually joining us. He said, "I have a large family to maintain, and can't tell how this war is going to turn out. I have been broken up already twice by the revolution in this country, and may be again. I hope you will win, and will help you all I can, without laying myself liable. When you want fruit or anything else I have, go and help yourselves." We told him that [we had] men enough to hold the country, until troops arrived from the States, and that we freely excused him under the circumstances.


First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The Romantic Bella Union

By Maymie R. Krythe

CHAPTER I

EARLY HISTORY, 1835 - 1849

HEN you walk up the east side of North Main Street in Los Angeles, and cross Commercial, you come to a parking lot. Until 1940 a building stood here that had seen much history made, from the time it started as a small *adobe* in 1835. As a hotel, it was named for many years, the Bella Union, then the Clarendon, and finally the St. Charles.

In 1940 the rickety structure was razed and the grounds used for a parking lot. During its later decades the century-old building lost its earlier social standing, and operated as a "flop house." It was a refuge for derelicts from many parts of the country. These "guests" probably had no idea that their abode "in a once proud district" had long been the center of the social, economic, and political life of the *pueblo* of Los Angeles. In its heyday many noted people "slept here;" and the hotel was famous for its excellent cuisine.

The first building on the site, for a short time, served as the capitol of California during the regimé of Pío Pico.

From its proud position as the capitol of California, this historic old *adobe* descended in the scale of respectability until it ended its eventful career as a barroom. Within it were enacted some of the bloodiest tragedies of the early fifties.

So the old edifice saw Los Angeles grow from a small dusty *pueblo* to a great metropolis. Now this relic of the past is gone, and

its site covered with modern cars, instead of the stage coaches which used to stop at its doors.

During the Mexican period, Isaac Williams came to California with a trapping party in 1832. At first, he engaged in otter hunting on the Pacific Coast; and later started a mercantile business in Los Angeles. Colonel Williams, as he was called, married a native *señorita*, as other Yankees did. She was the daughter of Antonio María Lugo, owner of the extensive *Rancho Santa Ana del Chino*. Later, Williams was deeded half the ranch, and finally became owner of the entire estate.

In 1835 he bought some land in the *pueblo* (on North Main, between Commercial and Arcadia); this lot extended through to Los Angeles Street. Here he hired three Americans to build his *adobe*. They were William Wolfskill (the first Angeleno to raise oranges commercially), who supervised the making of the *adobe* bricks and the box wall; while Joseph Paulding and Richard Laughlin did the carpenter work.

This one-story, flat-roofed building extended from the northern corner of the lot, southerly along Main Street, occupying about half of the lot, which was enclosed by an *adobe* wall. At the rear was a large *corral* with a gate opening on Los Angeles.

When this store was completed in April, 1835, (according to some dog-eared public records) the City of the Angels boasted seven barrooms, thirteen stores, and one billiard table. Then a store license cost \$1 per month, while a liquor permit was fifty cents for the same time.

At that time it was customary for New England merchants to send on their clipper ships young men of good families as seamen to learn the business of supercargo, or ship's agent. Henry Mellus came on the brig, *Pilgrim*, with Richard Henry Dana, Jr. As the former's health was impaired, on his arrival here, young Mellus was allowed to work as a clerk at Colonel Williams' combined home and store.

Just after the *adobe* had been finished, the Mexican Congress passed this act: "*El Pueblo de Los Angeles* is raised to a city and shall for the future be the capital of the territory."

However, the Governor and other officials in Monterey opposed

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

the removal of the capital to the south and declared they were "more moral and cultivated" than the *Angelenos*. So bitter feelings existed, and in 1837 the matter of the removal of the seat of government caused a civil war. The Northern Californians won, and so kept the capital at Monterey. Again in 1845 there was a revolt; after the Battle of Cahuenga, which "raged" for two days and resulted in the death of *one* mule. The capital was shifted to Los Angeles when Pío Pico took office.

When the Mexican government issued an edict that a suitable place be purchased for a capital, Governor Pico contracted to buy the Williams' *adobe* from the Colonel for the sum of \$5,000. The Governor had his home and his office in the *adobe*; so the original structure on the Bella Union site *did* serve as California's capital, for a short time.

At the beginning of the Mexican War, in 1846, Pío Pico, in order "to meet urgent expenses necessary to be made by the Governor" put a mortgage on the property, for \$2,000, to Eulogio de Celis. This money was to be repaid as soon as order was restored in the district. But with the capture of the *pueblo* by the Americans in 1846, Pío Pico left for Mexico.

Commodore Stockton raised the American Flag over Avila House, on Olvera Street, where he made his headquarters. When he sailed for Monterey, he placed the affairs of the *pueblo* in the hands of Lt. Archibald Gillespie. As the Government House had been abandoned by Mexican officials, Gillespie used the *adobe* as his headquarters. He didn't believe the Californians would dare to revolt; but he soon found out how mistaken he was. The Lieutenant showed little tact, and very poor judgment in his strict police regulations; and his interference in the rights and pleasures of the care-free Californians, who promptly staged a rebellion.

Later, in 1858, in the *Sacramento Statesman*, Lt. Gillespie described the attack made on his forces at the Bella Union site:

"On the 22nd. of September at 3 o'clock in the morning, a party of 65 Californians and *Sonoreños* made an attack upon my small command quartered in the government house. We were not wholly surprised, and with 21 rifles we beat them back without loss to ourselves, killing and wounding three of their number. When daylight came, Lt. Hensley with

a few men took several prisoners and drove the Californians from the town. This party was merely the nucleus of a revolutionary command and known to Colonel Fremont before he left Los Angeles. In 24 hours 600 well-mounted horsemen, armed with *escopetes*, lances, and one fine brass piece of light artillery surrounded Los Angeles and summoned me to surrender. There were three old honey-combed spiked guns in the *corral* of my headquarters, which we at once cleaned and mounted on the axles of carts."

In that scouting party headed by Lt. Hensley, which went up on Fort Hill that day, were William Todd (nephew of Mrs. Lincoln, and later the maker of the famous Bear Flag), Frank Russell, and Jim Barton — later a Sheriff. The Californians wounded Russell; but his companions got him back to the Bella Union *adobe*, where he died a day later. He was buried in Commercial Street, near Main.

Gillespie and his men, outnumbered ten to one, left their *adobe* headquarters and took up a position on Fort Hill above where the Broadway Tunnel was later located. They made a temporary barricade of sacks filled with dirt and mounted their guns. Then the Lieutenant sent John Brown (Juan Flaco) on his famous history-making ride to the North to ask Commodore Stockton for aid.

Meantime General Flores issued an ultimatum to the besieged soldiers on Fort Hill; and articles of surrender were drawn up.

On the 30th. of September the Americans marched out of the city with all the honors of war, drums beating, colors flying, and two pieces of artillery mounted on carts drawn by oxen.

The forces marched down to San Pedro, boarded a merchantman, the *Vandalia*, and waited further instructions from Commodore Stockton.

Trouble also was experienced at *Chino Rancho* where the Commodore had posted some Americans to watch for the possible return of General Castro from Mexico. Several Yankees, including Don Benito Wilson (grandfather of General George S. Patton, Jr.) were taken prisoner and brought into Los Angeles to the *adobe* government building. Here Dr. Richard Den was allowed to look after the wounded. For a short time the prisoners were permitted to go to

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

San Gabriel; but soon were returned to the Bella Union *adobe*. Later they were taken to Los Cerritos; and these Americans were not released for about three months.

When Lean John reported the state of siege to Commodore Stockton, the latter sent down Captain Mervine and reinforcements. On October 6, 1846, the Americans — 350 strong — after landing at San Pedro, started for Los Angeles. But at *Rancho Dominguez*, they were defeated by a strong force of Californians.

With the arrival of Commodore Stockton, all the men went to San Diego to reorganize and plan for the second taking of the *pueblo*. On December 3, 1846, Stockton heard that General Kearney was at Warner's Ranch, forty miles away. The General had left Santa Fe, in September, with instructions to seize California and establish civil rule there. At Socorro, New Mexico, he met Kit Carson (who was on his way to Washington, D. C., with dispatches from Commodore Stockton). The scout told the General that things were quiet on the Coast (as they had been when he left). Therefore, Kearney ordered 200 of his 300 soldiers to go back to Santa Fe.

When the Commodore sent Lt. Gillespie to Warner's, the latter heard of the true state of affairs — that the *pueblo* of Los Angeles was again in the possession of the Californians. At San Pasqual Captain Andres Pico's forces defeated the Americans in a bloody battle. General Kearney was wounded and 18 of his men killed. This victory made the natives more confident than ever.

Immediately Stockton and Kearney united their forces; and marched northward from San Diego, while Frémont (who had just received his commission as a Lieutenant Colonel in the U. S. Army) was on his way south. More fighting occurred before the Americans captured Los Angeles for the second time on January 10, 1847. While Frémont was camping at San Fernando, General Andres Pico surrendered to him. The Treaty of Guadalupe (February 2, 1848) ended the Mexican War.

American soldiers were quartered at the Bella Union locale until 1849. General George Stoneman told in the *Los Angeles Express* (June 7, 1879) of his coming to the city in 1847:

UNWRITTEN SCENES AND INCIDENTS OF THE FRONTIER AND THE LATE WAR

We arrived at Los Angeles in the spring of 1847. The Company C, First Dragoons, to which I belonged, had been badly handled by the Californians under Don Andres Pico at San Pasqual, losing its captain, Ben Moore, the very ideal of a *beau sabreur*. The men were located in the quarter where now stands the St. Charles Hotel, and their horses were confined in the adjoining *corral*, being the ground now occupied by the Hellman and Ducommun Blocks. The quarters of the commanding officer, Col. J. D. Stevenson, now shipping Commissioner in San Francisco, were in the *adobe* building now used as Ferguson and Rose's Livery Stable, and the hospital was on the *Plaza* near the church. A guard house was built on the hill back of the Lafayette, across Main from the Bella Union, and our drill grounds were about where this edifice is now located."

Soon the Gringos and the native Californians "buried the hatchet," and enjoyed fraternizing together. According to Horace Bell, in his inimitable REMINISCENCES OF A RANGER, a Gringo is:

An American who has not yet learned to eat chili peppers stewed in grease; throw the lasso; contemplate the beauties of nature from the sunny side of an *adobe* wall; make a first-class cigar of a corn husk; wear open-legged pantaloons, with bell buttons; and live on one meal a week.

In 1847 everybody in the "*Sleepy Pueblo*" joined to make the first celebration of the Fourth of July one that was long remembered. Two tall trees were felled in the San Bernardino Mountains, and their logs spliced to make a flag pole about 150 feet high. It was set up at Fort Moore, on the hill overlooking the *Plaza* and the Bella Union. An impressive flag raising took place that morning, when the Californians joined in the ceremonies with the Americans.

In the evening, a "magnificent" ball was given by the Army officers with all the elite (including the wives of General Flores, the Picos, Carrillos, etc.) of the community present. This affair probably took place at the Bella Union site, as it had one of the largest rooms in town. The hall was decorated with a fine American flag while George Washington's picture was wreathed with evergreens with candles in them. Bayonets were used for candle holders; around the walls cutlasses and sabres were arranged in the form

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

of stars, with candles in their centers. Also the colors of the regiment were artistically displayed.

Dancing was enjoyed until one o'clock, when a beautiful wreath of flowers was presented to the "belle of the ball." There was much difficulty in making a selection from the many charming *señoras* and *señoritas* present, but the prize finally went to the sister of General Flores' wife.

Then the company went out to the supper room, that had been arranged on a *corredor*, or porch, that extended the length of the building. This had been screened to keep out the cool night air. After a banquet, which included all the delicacies of the region, the guests and their hosts danced till dawn. So ended the first celebration of the Fourth of July in Southern California.


By 1849 Colonel Williams had recovered his property — the *adobe* and grounds — for which he had never been paid the \$5,000 agreed upon with Pío Pico. In May, Isaac Williams sold this property to B. D. Wilson, who with his partner, Albert Packard, had a store here. (Sometime after the close of the Mexican War, Eulogio de Celis filed a suit against these men and Pío Pico, to recover the \$2,000 which he had never received. This was paid; but as this case was not legally dismissed by the court, there was a cloud on the title of the property, until about fifty years later, when Judge York finally dismissed the case.)

The first real use of the *adobe* as a hotel began in October, 1849, when Major William Reynolds (whose father was a sea captain and his mother, a Malayan) started a saloon in the building. In the next month, a Frenchman, named Roland, opened a restaurant on the premises. For a short time, beginning in February, 1950, the hotel, now called the Bella Union was owned by Captain Bob Haley and a Dr. Brent, while George T. Burrell acted as the manager.

Therefore, the Williams *adobe*, built in 1835, saw, during its first fifteen years of existence, Los Angeles when it served as the capital of California. The building itself was used as the Capitol, also as headquarters for American soldiers, and finally its career as a hotel started.

CHAPTER II

THE BELLA UNION, 1849 - 1852

HEN the Federal Military rule ended in Los Angeles in May, 1849, a local council, or *ayuntamiento*, was established. Soon afterwards, the Legislature passed an act that made Los Angeles a city. The first American council was elected in July, 1850, with Dr. A. P. Hodges (who later owned the Bella Union) as first Mayor, under the new regime.

At this time the *pueblo* had less than 2,000 inhabitants. Its homes were small, square *adobes*, with flat roofs. The narrow streets were "alternately seas of mud and clouds of dust" during the two seasons. Water from open ditches, or *zanjas*, was used for drinking, cooking, and washing. Since children and cattle waded in these little streams, it's no wonder that epidemics were frequent.

In the spring of 1850, the County of Los Angeles was organized; and the following officers elected: sheriff, judge, clerk, recorder, and surveyor. As they had only a faint idea of their duties, they wrote Governor Peter Burnett, asking him to send them a code of laws, and some instructions in regard to their work as county officials.

The first sheriff of the county, George T. Burrill, received the munificent sum of \$32 per month. He had lived for a time in old Mexico, was very proud of his new position, and believed in preserving his dignity. Consequently, Burrill always wore a sword when in public, and considered this the proper insignia for his office. He was faithful in his work, and also acted as court interpreter; for the first judge, Augustin Olvera, didn't speak English. In his second office, he was paid \$50 a month, under the name of G. Thompson Burrill. The county jailer, Samuel Whiting, received \$7.00 a day; but out of this he had to pay his assistants. For each prisoner in his care he was allowed fifty cents daily for feeding them.

The Bella Union served as the original county court house until October, 1851. The first meeting of this court opened on June 24, 1850, with Judge Olvera presiding. William G. Farrell, district attorney; G. T. Burrill, sheriff; and B. D. Wilson, clerk, were pres-

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

ent. At that time, Dr. Hodges, M. D., was appointed the county jail physician, also as coroner. While he received no pay as mayor, the doctor was given \$100 each time he presided over the inquest of a dead Indian, for example.

In February, 1850, Judge Benjamin Hayes (who for years played an important part in court affairs in Southern California) arrived in Los Angeles from Liberty, Missouri. After the Judge had dismounted and tied his mule to the rack in front of the Bella Union, he went in to see about getting his meals there. He was pleased to come upon an old acquaintance there, a Negro, Peter Biggs, whom he had known when Peter was a slave back in Liberty. With Captain J. A. Smith, his master, he arrived in Los Angeles during the Mexican War; and there received his freedom. Peter was a popular character around town and had a barber shop near the Bella Union.

Since the *pueblo* was on the way to Old Mexico, many exiles from northern mining camps — usually undesirable characters — stopped in Los Angeles on their way to the border. Such persons often caused local trouble. One day Jim Irwin and his gang of desperadoes (1851) arrived and proceeded to disturb the peace with their revelry. Jim Irwin, a lawyer from a good family in New York, was a handsome young scoundrel. He told Don Benito Wilson not to fear, that he wouldn't steal from his store, or from any other Americans, only from the Mexicans.

When the gang arrived, they had found three of their members in jail, waiting trial, as murderers, by the District Court. On the day of the trials the Irwin party, "armed to the teeth," insolently filed into the court at the Bella Union, determined to rescue their pals from the hands of the law. Shortly afterwards a party of eighteen Dragoons rode up Main Street, dismounted across from the hotel; and, with their sergeant, accompanied Sheriff Burrill and his prisoners into the court room. The night before, Major Fitzgerald had camped at the edge of town and put his posse at the service of the sheriff, in case the Irwin gang made trouble.

When court opened, Judge Witherby heard an application for the release of the prisoners on bail, before Judge Thomas W. Sutherland, district attorney; and County Attorney B. D. Hayes. Joseph

Lancaster Brent acted as counsel for the prisoners. After the bail had been approved, the Dragoons and the sheriff led the prisoners out of the Bella Union and took them to their homes. The presence of the soldiers dampened the ardor of the would-be abductors and "acted like a charm upon the Irwin party." As they restrained themselves, they were allowed to leave town. Then, without making any further trouble, they abandoned their friends and started for the border.

But they didn't get far, because of some horse stealing, Indians ambushed the gang in the San Timoteo Canyon and killed the entire company. Then there was peace afterwards in the court room at the Bella Union.

About this same time, on a bright moonlight night, Judge Hayes was at the door of his office, near the hotel. Suddenly a man hurriedly rode past on horseback and shot in his direction. The judge had a narrow escape, as the bullet passed through the rim of his hat and was imbedded in the wall in back of him. But the sheriff and his men never were able to find the assailant.

During this same year (1851) the Bella Union Hotel was enlarged and a second story was added, when Aleck Gibson and John Rains (son-in-law of Colonel Williams) were the owners.

One night, about this time, there was a lot of commotion around the place when a desperate character, Ed Hines, started some trouble. After he and several companions had eaten and had several drinks, they walked out of the Bella Union. Just then a boy of fourteen, with his uncle, a feeble-minded character, went by, driving a cart with pitch from *Rancho La Brea*. (The Angelenos used this to make their flat roofs rain-proof). Ed Hines and the others told the boy they had plenty of money and wanted to hire his cart and oxen.

But the young driver refused, as he had to deliver the cart to its owner. The angry men seized the uncle by the hair and shot him four times, just a short distance from the hotel. The frightened oxen ran away, and the boy called for help. Later at the trial, he couldn't identify all the prisoners; but declared he had seen them leaves the Bella Union. Three of the culprits were jailed to await their trial; but they escaped through a hole in the roof.

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

On October 4, 1851, Gibson and Hodges were running the hotel, but they had some competition now, in the Eagle Hotel, owned by Bailey and Overstreet. Although the Bella Union at that time was advertised as the "best hotel south of San Francisco," the accommodations were very poor. On the north side of the *corral* were several small rooms, about 6 by 9 feet, and 7 feet high. When the rains came, the *adobe* walls would disintegrate; then the unhappy lodgers found themselves "in a sea of mud."

In the second story of the main part of the hotel, the walls were so thin that noises easily penetrated them, and kept people from sleep. But "if a very aristocratic guest came along, a great sacrifice was made in his favor, and he was permitted to sleep on the little billiard table."

One of the proprietors of the Bella Union, Aleck Gibson, also conducted a gambling house in "Nigger Alley," the most notorious street in town, where crimes of various kinds, with frequent killings, were common.

Apparently Gibson was not connected with the hotel very long, for soon Dr. James B. Winston was associated with Hodges there. The young doctor was a popular man about town, noted for his pleasant smile, genial manners, and great generosity. Dr. Winston, with other young men of the *pueblo*, used to organize dances at the home of Widow Blair, across from the Bella Union. She had one of the largest rooms in town, about 18 by 30 feet. The young men would collect money for the music and refreshments; and after an evening of dancing, used to serenade the girls of their choice.

Dr. Winston married Marguerite Bandini, daughter of the aristocratic Juan Bandini of San Diego and Los Angeles. Her sister, the beautiful Arcadia, married, at the age of 14, Don Abe Stearns. Their home, "*El Palacio*," was just north of the Bella Union, in the same block.

While Dr. Winston was connected with the hotel, an old character, named Alexander, noted for his stutterings and inveterate gambling, stayed at the hotel. When he lost all his money at cards, Aleck couldn't pay his big board bill. Dr. Winston talked the matter over with Aleck; and the latter proposed that the Doctor make a "compromise." The lodger said that if Dr. Winston would buy

him a ticket on the steamer to San Francisco, he would call it square! So, in order to get rid of him, the doctor paid his passage and sent Aleck happily on his way to newer and greener pastures. And things were quiet for awhile around the hostelry.

One of the best descriptions of life here, during the fifties, was given us by Dr. William F. Edgar,* an Army Surgeon, who was on duty for a time at Fort Tejon. On his way to the Colorado River, to join an expedition against the Mojaves, he stopped at the Bella Union, hoping to get a good night's rest, before pushing on to his destination.

He found the place swarming with patrons, of all types, and dressed in various fashions — in Mexican style, or miners' outfits, while some wore tailored clothes of the latest mode. There was no chance for sleep, as the doctor found to his sorrow, for the loud talking and singing kept up all night. "Pounding glasses punctuating the phrases of ribald songs, altercations, pistol shots, and other little diversions robbed the nights of peace for the weary traveler."

Drunken guests wandered in and out, sometimes getting into wrong rooms, and caused much disturbance. The night Dr. Edgar was there, a drunken man came in from Sonora Town, the Mexican quarter to the northwest of the *plaza*. He went to bed with his clothes and boots on, and snorted like a pig. The other guests, disgusted, threw their boots and boot-jacks at his door, making heavy thuds. They also kicked on it, in their attempts to make him stop the disagreeable sounds. But as it was all in vain, they had to return to their sleepless beds. In the morning Dr. Edgar gladly went on his way to help against the Indians, leaving the Bella Union to carry on in its accustomed fashion.

Many night disturbances were caused by a too liberal patronage of the bar. The owners advertised the hotel as "supplied with all the foods the country affords, and the bar with the best of liquors and cigars." This was the most popular spot in the Bella Union. The barkeeper, "a grim-looking desperado" who never smiled, was treated with extreme politeness by all the patrons. He not only carried a Colts revolver, but also kept a double-barreled gun standing

*Dr. Edgar was a charter member of the *Historical Society of Southern California* and upon his death left the Society a legacy of \$5,000.00.—EDITOR.



—From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

THE OLD BELLA UNION IN ITS HEYDAY

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

nearby, back of the bar. Then, no doubt, just for good measure, a couple of extra Colts lay close at hand in case of attack.

Each year the Bella Union became of more importance in the community. People often spoke of their homes or shops as being in a certain position, with relation to the popular hostelry. Besides being the first courthouse, it was the original voting place; and for several decades was one of the most important centers of political life. Here, it is said, that the Gringos gathered and "hatched political conspiracies." In front of the hotel, the street was lighted up by bonfires, as aspiring candidates for office held forth, at great length, just before election day. They made long speeches, with plenty of mud-sliding in the direction of their political opponents.

Since the Bella Union was one of the few places in the *pueblo* that had trees in front of it, it furnished a pleasant spot for *siestas* by the carefree Californians. The patrons of the bar enjoyed standing around and discussing the contents of Los Angeles' first newspaper, the *Star*, or *La Estrella*, even though the news (which arrived by steamer from San Francisco or from the East, via Panama) was often several weeks old. By this time there were about 2,500 people here; and the *Star*, first published in May, 1851, was gladly received by the *Angelenos*. Its first owners were John Lewis and John McElroy, who had their place of business in a small building near the *corral* gate of the Bella Union, on Los Angeles Street. The *Star* had four small pages, two of which gave the news in Spanish, prepared by Manuel Rojo.

The Bella Union, from early times, was an important center of community social life. Balls and fandangos took place here, to the sounds of guitars, a harp, violins, and *flageolets*, accompanied by gay laughter and the rhythm of *castanets* and dancing feet. Often the *rancheros* rode to town on their fine horses, while their wives and daughters followed in the slow-moving oxen-drawn *caretas*. Ladies of the highest class appeared only at private balls; but at the public dances — *fandangoes* — women of other rank, dressed in silks and satins, danced with the men, who, too, came in their finest outfits. Egg shells, filled with perfume or small bits of colored and gilt paper — *cascarones* — were brought to the dance. It was consid-

ered a great compliment, when at the height of the social affair, a gentleman broke a *cascarone* over a lady's head.

Other diversions were common in front of the Bella Union; for example, some of the dashing young Californians would stage this unusual competition. They hired Indians to grease the dirt along Main Street; then the daring riders rode at full speed to a certain point to see "who could make his horse slide the farthest on its haunches."

Always on St. John's Day, in June, there were "big doings" near the hotel, where many joined in celebrating this day — Midsummer (a relic of European customs) — with games and contests. Horsemen, in gay outfits, riding spirited horses adorned with silver-mounted saddles and bridles, were on hand for the popular "Rooster Race" or "*Carrera del Gallo*." In this they could show off their dexterity. A rooster was buried in loose dirt, with only its head and neck showing. The idea was to ride at full speed, pull out the entire fowl, and wring its neck before competitors could seize it. Even such celebrities as Don Andres Pico, Jack Powers, or Don José Sepúlveda, would take part in this contest.

But the favorite sport of the Californians and *Gringos* alike was horse racing. On holidays and Sundays, Main Street, in front of the Bella Union, and on north was the scene of these contests. The *rancheros* on their fine steed rode for miles to reach town for the races. The poorer class looked on and admired the fine clothes of the Dons — jackets edged with gold fringe, satin shirts, gaily colored sashes, and trousers trimmed with rows of brass or gold buttons. Some of these outfits cost more than a thousand dollars. Naturally they were an attraction for the dark-eyed *señoritas* who promenaded along the dusty street.

Before going to the races, many *Angelenos* gathered at the Bella Union bar for refreshments. Here, too, heavy bets were made, often involving much money and hundreds of cattle and horses.

However, the race that caused great excitement and had visitors from many points, including San Diego and San Francisco, took place in 1852. It was between Sarco, a native Californian horse, owned by Pío Pico, and Black Swan, imported from Australia by José Sepúlveda.


The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The race course covered nine miles. Beginning at the edge of Los Angeles, the animals raced four and one-half miles southward, then returned to town. This gave the excited spectators a chance to see the triumphant finish made by Black Swan, who was an easy winner. The Sepúlvedas and their friends had a big celebration. Many \$50.00 slugs changed hands that day; and more than \$25,000 was bet on this race. After the race was over, the Bella Union, as usual, was full of people, talking about their winnings (or losses) and the unforgettable events of the day.

After the American conquest, the Fourth of July was celebrated, and these ceremonies often took place at or near the hotel. In 1852, the English oration was given by Lewis Granger and the Spanish one by Clement Rojo. Many out-of-town visitors kept the barkeeper busy with the sad result that several of these reckless riders fired off cannon, and others rode wildly up and down in front of the Bella Union. In the evening the festivities of the day were concluded with a ball at the home of Don Abel Stearns, near the hotel.

CHAPTER III

(1853 - 1855)

 THE Bella Union was one of the favorite "hang-outs" of the young-men-about town, who didn't want to miss anything that was going on. The hotel windows, opening on Main Street, extended to the floor, and people walked in and out through them. One night, Gabe Allen, a rather notorious character, stole a wooden gun, the sign of a gunshop on Commercial Street.

Brandishing the supposed weapon around his head, Gabe galloped to the front of the Bella Union, and without dismounting, rode onto the floor of the billiard room. At once there was a mad scramble. Grown men ran for the back door, or tried to hide under the table. Then Gabe, roaring with laughter, threw down the wooden gun, wheeled his horse, and rode gaily out on Main, in search of other adventures.

This hostelry was also the gathering place for old prospectors,

who there told tall tales of unbelievable mining experiences. In addition, you could hear long-drawn out tales of fabulous mines they were certain existed, but which they had never succeeded in locating.

During the fifties in Los Angeles, money was plentiful; for the *rancheros* received high prices for their cattle in the northern mining region. With plenty of gold in their pockets, the pleasure-loving Californians indulged heavily in monte, and other forms of gambling.

But, at times, they grumbled because the *Gringos* had taken over California; then the urge to stir up a revolt would seize them. One night a bunch of these native sons got drunk at the Bella Union, and tried to start trouble against the Yankees, but their effort was a fiasco.

When Hodges, one of the proprietors, was Mayor, a funny thing happened. Some leaders, including John Rains, perpetrated a hoax on His Honor. They raided the hotel where Hodges gave them free whiskey. That night they carried on sham attacks till morning against a supposed foe. The men had made their plans carefully and carried them out so realistically that, according to Horace Bell, they completely hoodwinked the Mayor, who actually thought the *pueblo* was being attacked by a mob of rebels.

Los Angeles in the fifties was notorious for its crime record. It is said that the Angelenos put more desperadoes to death than even San Francisco. Since so many undesirables had come down from the northern mines, crime was rampant; and hardly a night went by without a killing. Money could be easily made in the gambling dens of Nigger Alley, where tables were heaped with \$50 ingots, or "slugs" as they were called.

A good description of how things were in the *pueblo* during that period was given us by J. Ross Browne, a writer and cartoonist, who acted as the stenographer during the State Constitutional Convention in Monterey in 1849. He declared that at breakfast at the Bella Union Hotel the guests calmly discussed the number of deaths that had occurred the night before and predicted who the next victim would be.

One day as Browne was sitting in front of the hotel, a man kept

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

dodging back and forth, armed with a shotgun, and peered in at the windows. It was Gabe Allen again; when Browne asked what he was doing, Gabe told him to keep still; that he was trying to see whether he could get at least six with one shot. At once Gabe raised his gun; and Browne yelled to warn the men inside the hotel, with the result that he almost got killed himself by the irate Gabe.

Things got so bad that a number of respectable *Angelenos*, headed by Don Abel Stearns, sat in judgment on the fate of several prisoners, who were accused of the murder of General Bean (of San Gabriel, brother of Roy Bean, "The Law of the Pecos"). The committee sentenced five men to die on the next day, a Sunday. The criminals were hanged on Fort Hill overlooking the hotel. Soon it began to rain, and there was much thunder and lightning. This added to the general gloom of the occasion. So many spectators hurried down the hill and into the Bella Union, where they tried to drown their memories of the gruesome scenes they had just witnessed.

On another Sunday afternoon a desperate character, Ricardo Urives, was badly wounded by several assailants in Nigger Alley. Holding off his attackers, he managed to get on his horse; and though bleeding from several wounds, he rode off to Sonora Town where his injuries were bandaged. Then he returned and rode defiantly up and down Main before the Bella Union, daring the officers to arrest him. As no one, apparently, wanted to try this, Ricardo rode off to his sister's home, the Rancho de los Coyotes.

One night something happened on the Bella Union sidewalk that turned out to be fortunate for John Temple, one of the richest men in town. He owned thousands of cattle on his extensive Los Cerritos Rancho. Each year he invested the heavy profits from the sale of his cattle in Mexico City. Dave Williams and two others planned to rob Temple on his way down to San Pedro Bay. They expected to hide the gold for a time; and then get away with it later on. But the evening this robbery was to take place, Dave Brown was fooling around with his gun in front of the hotel; he accidentally shot himself in the foot, and this ended the plans for getting Temple's gold.

Because of the continued wave of crimes in the community

many citizens banded together to form a Vigilance Committee. The *Star* reported that this meeting (on June 23, 1853) was held at the office of the Mayor, B. D. Wilson, Dr. A. W. Hope was chosen leader of this police force — named the Rangers — whose object was to “guard the security of the inhabitants.” Some of those who took part in this organization were Dr. Winston, Carrillo, Ben Hayes, Mat Keller, W. B. Osbourne, D. W. Myles, J. G. Downey (later Governor of California), Tomás Sánchez, Augustin Olvera, José Mascarel, S. C. Foster, Aleck Gibson, and many others.

Whenever the Rangers were called to ride out in pursuit of desperadoes, they first gathered in the Bella Union barroom to plan their methods of attack. At this time they fortified themselves for the rigorous trip; and Dr. Hodges, a generous soul, also filled their canteens for use in emergency.

This summer Indians raided Don Benito Wilson's ranch and stole several good horses. The Don came to town and asked the Rangers to ride out after the renegades. Many volunteered, and Main was a busy place as the men strapped blankets to their saddles and packed their horses with food and other necessities for the trip. Although they were out for several days, they failed to recover the stolen property. However, on numerous other pursuits, they came back with prisoners. Los Angeles was grateful for their work in hunting down criminals.

In the spring of 1853 Winston and Hodges sold the Bella Union to Dr. Obed Macy, of Rhode Island, who had first settled at El Monte. Then Los Angeles boasted many one-story *adobes*, and three two-story ones. Since cattle were selling for \$25 to \$35 per head, times were prosperous; and the local merchants, several of Jewish ancestry, made good profits. It was in the fall of this same year that Harris Newmark, who was destined to be one of the city's most distinguished citizens, arrived in the *pueblo*.

About this time, an incident occurred that caused amusement around the Bella Union. Doña Concha, the lady love of the sheriff, George Burrill, had a small hairless dog of which both were fond. During the absence of the Sheriff at San Pedro, she married Henry Lewis. Everybody was wondering how Burrill would take it; they all gathered at the hotel to greet him when he arrived on the stage

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

from the port. As they told him that Doña Concha was married, he didn't say a word about her, merely asked whether she had taken the dog with her; and said he must go to find out about the little animal. Then the crestfallen bystanders went to the bar, quite chagrinned that they hadn't been able to get a rise out of the Sheriff.

Soon after Macy took over the Bella Union, there was a big celebration staged by the lawyers in town in honor of the arrival of General Ezra Drum from Iowa. After patronizing the hotel, and other eating, drinking, and gambling places in the *pueblo*, a fight took place between the United States District Attorney and an official of the *pueblo*. But, by next day, matters were patched up, and the two dignitaries, so Major Bell relates, went "arm in arm to the Bella Union, where they smiled at the bar and swore eternal friendship." This place as usual continued to be the meeting place of various characters.

At that period dueling was still practiced to some extent. It happened that a fight in the Bella Union barroom led to a duel later at Clinton, near San Francisco. A man named Bevin, from Tejon, cowardly attacked the Registrar of the Land Office, H. P. Dorsey; and each accused the other of being a rascal. A gun in the hands of Dorsey went off. The men were finally separated by the crowd. When they met up north, they exchanged shots; were arrested, but their cases were dismissed.

One of the most eccentric guests ever to appear at the Bella Union was Parker French, usually called "One-Armed French." Leaving Illinois in 1849, he arrived at San Antonio, with a forged letter of credit from Howland and Aspinwall (who built the railway across the Isthmus of Panama). There he began to organize a wagon train for California; after cheating various individuals, French was arrested at El Paso. He had already drawn on the above-mentioned firm for about a million dollars. French managed to escape to Mexico, where he was imprisoned and lost an arm.

When he got out of jail, he made his way to Los Angeles in 1853, the year when crimes were common there. At the Bella Union French "made a dashing hotel figure" during the time he honored the *pueblo* with his presence. Sometime afterwards, he got in-

to trouble in Northern California; then he took part in a filibustering expedition to Nicaragua. The last known of this visitor to the Bella Union was the news of his arrest as a Confederate spy during the Civil War.

During 1854 the hotel was in the hands of various owners. Obed Macy in April sold out to Charles T. Officer, who in July disposed of it to John Ross and Robert Crocker. They turned the hotel over to Everett and Voight. Although a brick sidewalk added across the front of the building, was considered a fine improvement, this hotel was not yet noted for its accommodations. For example, when Cameron Thon reached Los Angeles this year, he had the unhappy experience of having the ceiling of his room cave in on him.

Lawlessness still showed itself; and the Reverend James Woods who came to the town in 1854, related the following in his diary:

Last week a Mexican called upon an Irish woman who kept a drinking establishment, and as she was opening the door, he shot her in the breast; then he rode around to the Bella Union, and snapt his pistol at a man who immediately pursued him on horseback to take him prisoner, but refusing to surrender, the man shot him in the groin. He died the next day in the jailyard. The woman he had shot also died the next day.

On August 6, 1854, there was a big celebration staged by the Rangers, that "well-mounted and energetic company," at the Bella Union. It was the first anniversary of their organization, which had served well under their gallant Captain A. W. Hope. The Rangers paraded through town, and at 8 P. M. with a number of invited guests sat down to "an excellent dinner provided by the gentlemanly hosts of the Bella Union." Dr. Griffin (an Army surgeon before settling in Los Angeles) acted as master of ceremonies. Toasts were drunk, first to the President of the United States, proposed by Captain Hope; next the Mayor suggested General Winfield Scott of the United States Army, while another honored General José Covarrubias and Staff of the Southern District. These were followed by a tribute to Captain Hope, "The peaceful citizen, the fearless and energetic soldier, and the firm friend — may his shadow never be less!"

In an appropriate speech the genial Captain responded. Later toasts were drunk to the Judiciary, members of the Legislature,

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

County officials, and others. No doubt many of the guests were somewhat the worse after all these toasts; but the press reported that the affair was a great success and an honor to the organization.

Not long after this festivity, the Rangers were asked to go on another man hunt. Abram Sharp had arrived at San Pedro in the ship, *Southern*, came up to the *pueblo*, and was staying at the Bella Union. One evening, at the invitation of two men, whom he had met on shipboard, he went with them to a dance in Sonora Town. En route, they tried to kill him, and in his flight from them he lost \$200 of the \$1500 he was carrying.

"The very picture of fright," Sharp rushed to the Bella Union to tell the usual crowd gathered there about the attack on him. Besides receiving cuts on his arms, he had been shot at and barely escaped with his life. The description of one of his assailants, an American, Albert Bryant, was sent around the nearby country. Rowland and Workman then arrested the man who had taken a job on their ranch. At once the Rangers went out and brought in the prisoner, who was charged with assault and intent to kill.

In 1855 while Robert S. Hereford was the owner of the Bella Union, an eccentric *Angeleno*, Paul R. Hunt, used to loaf around the hotel. In May he announced his candidacy for mayor, and was opposed by Thomas Foster and William G. Dryden. In the election they received 192 and 179 votes respectively to Hunt's paltry 3. According to the *Southern Californian*, Hunt declared he had been mistreated, and that he had spent his money and shoe leather in vain.

All his friends had voted for him; the election board must have been dishonest. Hunt made an audible protest from a pork barrel in front of the Bella Union Hotel. He cast his eyes at the "immense array of heads that swayed around him like the waves of the sea," and began to speak about his early life and the wrongs he had recently suffered. His speech, ghost written . . . was in dialect and the first attempt of this sort.

Hunt *was* elected as a Councilman that year; but when he refused to take the job the janitor smashed a chair over Hunt's head. The man paid a ten dollar fine; then was shot at by Hunt. The latter was arrested and tried at San Bernardino, where the jury disagreed.

Hunt escaped to Mexico and was later reported killed by Indians. So "the Bella Union saw him no more."

During the early years of California's statehood, her eastern boundary was quite uncertain. Also little was known about the land between the San Bernardino Mountains and the Colorado River and the adjacent territory. On July 17, 1855, Colonel Washington of the U. S. surveying expedition in that district, stopped at the Bella Union when on his way to San Francisco. His arrival caused much interest. Several prominent *Angelenos* gathered at the hotel and questioned him about this outlying region.

In this same year (1855) many prospective miners arrived by steamer from San Francisco en route to the mines, at the Kern River district, which were attracting much attention. At the Bella Union bar these men discussed their prospects, and were sure they'd make fortunes in their new venture.

The hotel was always a busy place when a stage coach arrived from San Pedro, or one left for the port there. In the early fifties, the *Seabird* and other small vessels lay at anchor near Deadman's Island in San Pedro Bay, then just an open roadstead, often swept by storms. Passengers and freight were carried to and from the steamers by lighters and barges.

On "Steamer Day" there were exciting races from the harbor to the *pueblo*, between the Banning and Timms stages (later Tomlinson took over the latter). As the coaches entered town, often "neck and neck," drivers and passengers were yelling at the top of their voices. The drivers raced through the narrow streets in clouds of dust. As the town had more than its quota of half-starved "barking, snarling, fighting" dogs, these animals followed the coaches as they swayed into Main Street. When the Banning stage drew up at the Bella Union and the Tomlinson coach at the Lafayette, across the street, the drivers stopped so suddenly that the animals were thrown on their haunches.

These rival companies gave their passengers wild rides from San Pedro, about twenty miles to the south. Along the way often large sums of money were bet as to which driver would first reach the destination. Many of the travelers were relieved when they finally climbed down, without loss of life or limb, at the hos-

The First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

pitable doors of the Bella Union. Since newspapers were scarce, newcomers were accosted by the *Angelenos*, eager for news of the outside world.

Early in the fifties, the steamer *Senator* was placed on the run between San Francisco, and San Pedro and San Diego. The addition of this ship made a great improvement in the service. The genial skipper of the *Senator*, Captain Thomas W. Seeley, was very popular in Los Angeles, and always made his headquarters at the Bella Union when his ship put in at San Pedro.

The Captain left the *Senator* in charge of First Mate Butters, who took her down to San Diego and back. Captain Seeley always hurried up to Los Angeles for this 48-hour holiday to indulge in his favorite indoor sport — a long game of poker at the Bella Union. At times, if the skipper became involved in lengthy session, with especially high stakes, he would delay the stage for the Bay until he had completed his game. Even though disgruntled passengers didn't care for such delays, they liked Captain Seeley so much that on such occasions they always forgave him.

(To be continued)

Scraps of Old Mountain History

By Will H. Thrall

WILLIAM M. STURTEVANT

Woodsman, Miner, Packer and

All-Around Mountaineer



HE first we of Southern California know of "Sturde" as he was familiarly called by his many friends throughout the San Gabriel Range and the adjacent foothill area, was when he arrived over the mountains with a string of forty burros and a "pay pack," as he called it, on the first of his four trips from Colorado in the early 1880's.

The ancient town of Acton was the first settlement contacted on this side of the desert and by a miner friend in Colorado he had been told of trails and a short way across the San Gabriel Range to Los Angeles. From Acton he followed the trail up Aliso and Tie canyons, crossed the main divide at a pass just west of Mt. Pacifico, down into Alder Creek to the Tom Clark cabin, then up across West Chilao to Pine Flat, (now Charlton Flat) down into the Big Tujunga and down that stream to near Wild Cat Canyon.* Here he found, as he told it, an old Indian trail up over Barley Flats and down into the West Fork of San Gabriel River where he encountered a band of about eighty Indians who treated him royally to a feast of barbecued bear meat and acorn meal bread.

From here he turned up the West Fork, around the West slopes of Mt. San Gabriel and Mt. Lowe to Millards Canyon and down that old Indian trail to the valley near Pasadena. Many of these old

*AUTHORS NOTE: In his old age Sturtevant told that he came down from Barley Flats into Short Cut Canyon but the only trail he could have followed dropped down the south slope from Barley Flats into Valley Forge Canyon and by it to West Fork. This probably accounts for his missing the Rattlesnake Trail over Mt. Wilson, which he had been advised to take, and which he followed on his second trip. The Short Cut Canyon Trail was not built until 1893.

Scraps of Old Mountain History

trails are now gone, other and better ones having taken their places, but U. S. Forestry maps as late as 1917 still listed this route as a good "pack animal trail."

On Sturtevant's second trip from Colorado he found the old Indian trail we now call the Rattlesnake Trail, crossing the ridge just west of Mt. Wilson, and landed late one evening with twenty-three burros at the later location of Carter's Camp in the mouth of Little Santa Anita Canyon.

Following his two later trips from Colorado he decided to settle in Sierra Madre, then the central point for mountain packing and the many expeditions heading for the top country. The Mt. Wilson Trail and later that through Big Santa Anita Canyon became the popular routes to that high country and with resorts, campgrounds and fishing and hunting clubs opening up all through the mountains, pack animals and mountain information were badly needed and "Sturde" was the man to furnish both. Sturtevant's became almost a name for packing and there was a constant demand for his four-footed transportation service.

The pack stables and *corrals* at the head of Mountain Trail Avenue, commonly known as the Mt. Wilson Stables, though at various times neither owned or operated by him, were always in some way associated with "Sturde." They were first established by George Carter on land leased from N. C. Carter, founder of Sierra Madre. During the building of the Mt. Lowe railway and hotels, 1892 to 1895, the lease and pack animals were taken over by Deutsch and Robinson for packing ahead of construction and following completion of that project were sold to Sturtevant, who operated them for several years, selling out later to W. P. Caley.

From May 19, 1902, to October 15, 1905, Sturtevant and Charles Grimes, a popular restaurant owner of Pasadena, took over the operation of Strain's Camp, Martin's Camp, the Toll Road and the entire holdings of the Mt. Wilson Toll Road Company. In the spring of 1905 it was the Sturtevant Pack Train which packed up the Sierra Madre Trail the material and equipment for the first Mt. Wilson Hotel and cottages.

The original Sturtevant Trail was that which crosses upper Winter Creek at what was Hoegee's Camp, now Camp Ivy. It was built as far as Winter Creek in 1886 and 1887 by Burlingame Brothers, grading contractors, who intended bringing out timber from the beautiful forest of spruce which covered the adjacent slopes and had just been completed to its objective when the entire range was decreed the San Gabriel Timberland Reserve in 1892.

That same year Sturtevant started his camp in a grove of giant spruce near the head of Big Santa Anita Canyon and in the spring of 1893 Sturtevant Camp was first opened to the public. The only way to reach it was by the long trail over Mt. Wilson, but customers from the valley soon began to show up asking for service. The bed and board of those first years was nothing fancy but none were turned away without a meal and a place to sleep and a picture of this first camp, taken in 1893, shows a group of tents among the trees and a large and happy party in funny-looking costumes for the mountains.

Soon Sturtevant, mountain enthusiast that he was, began to plan a better trail, not just to this resort which was to bear his name for these many years, but on across the mountains to Antelope Valley and contacting many other beautiful spots on the way. He was able to interest A. G. Strain, who had started Strain's Camp on Mt. Wilson in 1889 and Arthur N. Carter, who was just starting Carter's Camp at the Sierra Madre end, and in 1897 the Sierra Madre and Antelope Valley Toll Trail was incorporated with Strain as president and Carter as secretary.

The old Burlingame trail was soon put in first class condition and a camp established where it ended which was known as Sturde's Winter Camp. The name Winter Camp clung to the place for some time and later gave its name to the stream, Winter Creek. In 1908 Hoegee's Camp was established on this site. From here Sturtevant's Camp was only three miles over the ridge and by spring the trail was completed to that point.

Early in the summer of 1898 Sturtevant and his family opened the remodeled camp to the public with a good trail direct from

Scraps of Old Mountain History

Sierra Madre. The permanent buildings consisted of a dining room and kitchen with a store in the basement facing on the trail, a few small frame buildings and, added to these for summer use, many tents with wooden floors. The old cabin built of squared logs, which was long used as library and recreation room, was built for a Ranger Station by Louie Newcome and others in 1903 and has always remained the property of the U. S. Forestry Department.

Sturtevant Camp was for many years one of the most popular resorts in the San Gabriel Range. It was a beautiful place lying in the lap of the mountains, surrounded by a magnificent forest, a tumbling stream banked by ferns and tiger lilies, and everything that one could wish for a beautiful, restful retreat. On January 18, 1906, the camp passed from the hands of Sturtevant and its Forestry lease was taken over by the Mt. Wilson Toll Road Company.

William Sturtevant knew more about the San Gabriel's than any other, except possibly Louie Newcomb, and he felt a great responsibility for them, almost a sense of proprietorship. To "Sturde" they were his mountains and the place he oftenest called home was a little lean-to which he built way back in 1887, up against the flat face of a big boulder on a beautifully forested flat in the notch between Mt. Waterman and Twin Peaks.

Here also he built a *corral* for his burros and among the boulders of a nearby canyon found a cold spring with water for man and beast. Prospecting was his hobby and it is said he brought in samples of gold ore from that vicinity which assayed up to \$300 to a ton.

In his last years it was difficult for him to visit this home in the wilds because of frequent attacks of paralysis and on three occasions, when he became helpless there, his friends packed him out to the valley on a stretcher slung between two burros.

He spent most of these last years in Sierra Madre, at the Wilson Corral, living in what was known as the Honey House, and here he was glad to welcome his many friends, especially those who could talk mountains with him, his mountains that he had loved so well.

TOOCH MARTIN

Pioneer and Former County Supervisor

William Thomas Martin — street superintendent, school teacher, deputy sheriff, justice of the peace, county supervisor, and all-around Number One citizen — was the first American settler in the Claremont area and took a leading part in the colonization and development of the entire Pomona Valley.

He was born October 8, 1844, in Red River County, Texas, and in April, 1853, the family, all their earthly possessions loaded in an ox-drawn covered wagon, joined a caravan of sixty-eight prairie schooners on the Santa Fe Trail, headed for California.

The journey was comparatively uneventful for those stirring times and only once were they attacked by the Indians; this was at Waco Tanks, where an attempted stampede of the horses and oxen was foiled by a clever precaution of the voyagers; they had hobbled the stock with chains which the Indians could neither cut or break.

They came into California by the Butterfield Trail and at Warner's Ranch stopped for a time to rest both themselves and their stock after the long trek across the desert. Then through Warner's Pass and by Warner's Hot Springs, Temecula and Pomona Valley to the site of what is now El Monte, then the breaking up point of the southern caravans and called Lexington, but perhaps better known in those times by the rather suggestive names of Licksillet, Hell's Half Acre and Pokerville.

Father Martin* had been drawn to California by the lure of gold, but he was a farmer and the deep, rich soil and abundance of water in the Lexington area appealed to him. Also, back in Texas, he had sold his corn for 30 cents a bushel, here it was bringing \$3.00 a bushel, and he knew corn. He concluded rightly that there was, for him, more gold in the golden kernels than in the mines, so he located on a piece of land about a mile south-west of the later site of Savanna and started growing food for the hungry horde.

William, junior, "Tooch" to all who knew him best, was then ten years of age. He spent his early days at a pioneer school and, out of school, long hours at helping on the farm. Rabbits, quail, and

*Known to early residents of Pomona as "Uncle Billy" Martin.—EDITOR.



—Photo by Will Thrall

WILLIAM M. STURTEVANT



—Photo by Dr. Alan Binner

TOOCH MARTIN

at his Bee Ranch at mouth of Palmer Canyon as it appeared in 1907

Scraps of Old Mountain History

all small game were plentiful and a welcome addition to the food supply and he soon became as adept as any Indian with the bow and arrow.

At seventeen he was himself a teacher in the El Monte School; in 1865 he married one of his former pupils, Nancy Matilda Thompson, and six years later, in 1871, moved onto and filed on 156 acres of the old San José Rancho. The land which he chose for his home was just a little southwest of Indian Hill and right in the heart of what is now Claremont. His first home was built with lumber hauled from mills in the San Bernardino Mountains.

The country for miles around was inhabited only by Indians. An Indian village of forty-five brush and grass thatched tepees and with about 200 inhabitants, covered the western end of Indian Hill. There was another similar village along the stream in what is now Ganesha Park, Romona. Those were his only neighbors.

His right to the land was mildly disputed but land wasn't worth much in those days anyway, 165 acres wasn't worth going to much trouble for, so persistence finally won and he received his patent. But if he didn't have much trouble over the land he did have plenty of trouble with the Palomares and Valdez families over the water supply, which came in an open ditch from San Antonio Canyon. Land was worth little but a permanent surface water supply was something to be fought for and many times it came near to bloodshed.

In those days support for the family came principally from bees. Production was good, honey brought \$1.00 a pound and a good hive of bees was valued at \$150.00. There was plenty of game for the killing, many deer came to the valley springs, and occasionally a bear paid an unwelcome visit for that dollar-a-pound honey, one bear in two visits destroying twelve hives.

The nearest trading post was a general store at Spadra, later to become the terminus of the Southern Pacific Railway, Southern Division, before its completion to Los Angeles. He sold produce to the miners in the early gold rush in San Antonio Canyon and himself found a little of the yellow dust. In those days his sport interest was baseball, he was a splendid player and used to go 24 miles to El Monte to play. Was later captain of the first Pomona team.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Tooch sold the Claremont home in 1884 for \$10,000, and moved to Pomona, where he was for six years a deputy sheriff and nine years justice of the peace. In November, 1886, he was elected county supervisor from his district, serving four years to 1891. During his term of office many things were done and planned affecting the future of Los Angeles County, among them the building of the Courthouse at Broadway, Temple and Spring streets, which was torn down in 1936. He was justly proud of his record as supervisor.


In 1906 he went back to raising bees, at which he was always unusually successful, this time up against the mountain near the mouth of Palmer Canyon, and it was in the doorway of his cabin on the bee ranch that the picture illustrating this story was taken.

Tooch Martin passed away at his home in Pomona on April 23, 1936, in his 92nd year, and honoring a pioneer citizen and a loved and respected public servant, all Los Angeles County flags were placed at half-mast.

Will of Don Tomas Antonio Yorba** Year of 1845

from Manuscript of Mr. Thomas W. Temple, II.

Translated By M. R. Harrington

N the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three distinct Persons and one single True God, Amen.

BE IT KNOWN that this solemn Letter Testamentary is by spoken words and they revise the last (previous) Will; that I, Tomás Antonio Yorba, native and resident of this Department of California, legitimate son of Antonio Yorba and Josefa Grijalva, being ill through the will of God; (am) in (possession of) my complete judgment, memory and natural understanding, believing as I firmly believe all the mysteries and articles of our Holy Catholic Faith, and which belief has been especially mine, having lived in it since my infancy; and I declare that I desire to live and die in it as faithful Christian and true Catholic, hoping through it that the Divine Majesty will take pity on me and will pardon all my dismeanors and sins, through the mysteries of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the intercession of His Most Holy Mother, whom I leave as my protector and advocate at my last breath so that, with my guardian Angel, with St. Joseph, my name Saint and other Saints of my devotion and others of the Heavenly Host, she may aid me before the tremendous Tribunal of God, where every mortal must give account of his actions.

I make and ordain this my testament and last testamentary will, on common paper for lack of sealed paper, in the following form:

**EDITORS NOTE: See article in Sept.-Dec. (1941) issue of THE QUARTERLY, "Tomás Yorba, His Wife Vicenta, and His Account Book," by Terry Stephenson.—J. G. L.

2) First, I command my soul to God who created it, and my body I deliver to the earth of which it was formed and this is my wish, to be buried in the Church of San Gabriel Mission, with the shroud of our Father St. Francis, the funeral being according to the consideration and appreciation which it may merit to my executors and heirs.

3) item — that with respect to the Masses and funeral expenses, coming out of a fifth of my property, I leave this to be arranged by the Executors; and the remnant of this fifth of my property I leave to my son, Juan.

4) I declare that with respect to my debts, my Executors and heirs shall pay and collect such as may legally appear or may be justified by arrangement or law.

item: I declare that I was married to Doña Vicenta Sepúlveda (in September of 1834), legitimate daughter of Don Francisco Sepúlveda and Doña Ramona Serrano, of this vicinity; in which marriage I had 5 children, named, the first, Juan — the second, now dead, Guadalupe — the third, José Antonio — the fourth, Josefa — and the fifth, Ramona — the first being ten years old — the deceased one died at 3 years — the third, 6 years old — the fourth, 4 years, and the fifth, 2 years.

item: I declare that my wife brought no property to our marriage, but she did help me work.

item: I declare that I gave my wife some valuable jewelry as a wedding gift, of which I do not remember its quantity nor price; but it should be (remain) in her possession, as it was given to her.

item: I declare that I have according to estimate some 3000 head of cattle, 900 sheep with their rams, three herds which appear to consist of some 100 mares, with their stallions and 3 burros; in addition some 21 broken horses, 7 broken mules and 12 wild ones; and that finally seems to be what I have in horses and mules bearing my brand, without legal sale.

item: I declare that I have right to the part which belongs to me as heir of my father, in the lands of Santa Ana en Medio and Santa Ana Abajo, known to belong to the Yorbas, having in Santa Ana en Medio a house of *adobe* roofed partly with planking, and



—*Photograph of Painting by Terry Stephenson*

DONA VICENTA SEPULVEDA DE YORBA Y CARRILLO

partly with *carrizo* reeds, divided in 18 rooms, including the soap factory.

item: I declare that I have 2 vineyards with fences of cribbing, which are covered with staked grape vines in fruit, and some fruit trees, also an extension of land with a stake fence.

5) I declare that it is my wish to name, and I actually do name as my Executors and holders of property, first of all, my brother, Don Bernardo Yorba — and in the second place Don Raymundo Yorba to whom and to each one of whom "*mancomun in solidum*" I give complete power, as much as may be necessary, so that they can take possession, and shall actually take possession of my property, giving it the form most convenient for the benefit and well-being of my heirs, in this complying with the content of my will; and I give them the right to associate someone else with them, so that a quick and just settlement may be had, and to such, from that time on I give as though named, conceding to him the same authority as to the first ones.

6) I declare as my heirs my children and my wife, in the manner and form established by the laws, previous the respective inventory.(?)

7) By this, my testament, I revoke, annul and declare to be invalid whatever other will or wills, codicil or codicils as are found provided, so that they may not have effect in court or out, now or at any other time, as I firmly desire that the present testamentary document stand as my testament, codicil and posthumous will in the form and manner which finds most place in law.

To which effect I petition the present Judge of the Primary Court of Claims, Don Vicente Sánchez, to exert his authority and authorize the present Testament.

So that in consequence, I, the citizen Vicente Sánchez, First Constitutional *Alcalde* and Judge of the Primary Court of Claims of the City of Los Angeles and its environs, do certify and attest, that the present testamentary document passed before me, and that the testator, Don Tomás Antonio Yorba, although ill, is in possession of his entire memory, perfect judgment and natural understanding, making it for perpetuity before the requested witnesses Citizens Ramon Aguilar, Ygnacio Coronel; the drafters of the in-

strument being the neighbors Bautista Mutriel and Mariana Martinez, on the 28th day of the month of January of 1845.

The testator on account of a physical impediment did not sign, and Señor Juan Bandini did it for him.

By request: Juan Bandini
Vicente Sanchéz

Witness: Ramon Aguilar

Witness: Ygnacio Coronel

Juan Gallardo

Drafters: Juan B. Mutriel
Mariano Martínez

Conforms with its original submitted to me, which is found in the Book of Public Documents, from which it was taken, compared, and it agreed, in these 5 utilized pages.

I attest, fees 28 pesos

Witness: Igo. Coronel

Vicente Sanchéz

List of property received by Vicenta Sepúlveda, widow of Tomás Antonia Yorba, on June 19, 1846:

		Assessed Pesos	Valuation Reales
722 cows	at 5 pesos each.....	3860	00
237 heifers	at 2 pesos each.....	474	00
284 young steers	at 4 pesos each.....	1136	00
231 bulls and young bulls	at 2 pesos each.....	662	00
146 heifer calves	at 1 peso each.....	146	00
125 heifer calves	at 1 peso each.....	125	00
59 oxen	at 6 pesos each.....	345	00
3 burros — jacks	at 25 pesos each.....	75	00
40 mares	at 1 peso each.....	40	00
12 colts	at 1 peso each.....	12	00
17 mules	at 5 pesos each.....	85	00
48 horses, broken, including 2 corral mares.....		328	00
233 sheep	at 6 reales.....	174	6
90 rams		15	00
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		7606	6
For the value of the house		3200	00
2 painted wooden chairs		30	00
1 small chair		2	00

The Will of Tomás Antonio Yorba — Year of 1845

	Assessed Pesos	Valuation Reales
18 Wooden chairs	27	00
2 rocking chairs	7	00
7 mirrors with gilded frames	77	00
3 prints of saints on paper	4	4
1 large parlor clock with chimes	30	00
1 mirror half a yard high, with gilded frame	3	00
1 Divine Face (probably a picture of Christ's face)	3	00
1 trunk	5	00
1 cloak of blue cloth	16	00
1 cloak of medium quality	10	00
1 jacet of blue cloth	5	00
1 short trousers of blue cloth	10	00
1 velvet trousers	12	00
1 trousers of blue cloth lined with cotton print.....	10	00
1 pair garters of green silk	15	00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	3466	4
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	3466	4
1 hat-band	2	4
2 rosaries with silver beads	2	00
1 pair leggings for riding	6	00
1 vest of plain black	4	00
1 vest of silk	3	4
1 pair garters	1	00
1 pair of bridles of silver	12	00
1 r ? with its case	5	00
6 pieces white underwear — 3 silk handkerchiefs —		
9 small handkerchiefs	11	4
3 medium trunks lined with leather	6	00
1 bedroom commode, foreign	15	00
1 turned bedstead, foreign	8	00
1 broken mirror		4
1 San Agustin (picture?)	1	00
1 saber	1	00
2 brass pistols with their holsters	5	00
2 rifles and a shot-gun	4	00
1 mattress	4	00
4 common cots with mattresses, fastenings and		
their silver chains	20	00
1 print of St. Luis Gonzaga	1	00
1 mirror, half a yard long	1	00

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

	Assessed <i>Pesos</i>	Valuation <i>Reales</i>
1 brazier of silver of 18½ grains	20	00
1 large table and 2 stands	13	4
12 common tumblers	4	4
5 small bottles	10	00
1 crystal vase	1	4
	<hr/> 3636	<hr/> 4
5 crystal goblets	2	4
3 small crystal goblets	13	00
1 soup tureen and 4 pitchers	5	00
6 small plates of crystal	4	4
12 tablecloths, already old	1	4
4 silver spoons of 7 grains	12	00
2 platters	3	4
1 silver-plated chocolate pot	1	00
2 iron kettles	6	00
1 stone kettle [probably steatite?]	3	4
1 iron coffee pot	3	4
2 <i>metates</i>	5	
2 vases of copper	8	00
1 large cask	5	00
1 keg	1	4
1 pair of balance scales	3	00
1 grindstone	3	00
1 grindstone	5	00
	<hr/> 3716	<hr/> 6
	3716	6
1 riding saddle	10	6
10 iron shovels	5	00
10 hoes	2	4
2 large crow-bars and 1 small one	5	4
5 plows, repaired	5	00
5 pairs of wool cards	2	4
3 bridles	4	4
2 pairs of spurs	7	00
	<hr/> 3772	<hr/> 4

The Will of Tomás Antonio Yorba — Year of 1845

	Assessed Pesos	Valuation Reales
1 steelyard	6	00
1 large saw	3	00
1 saddle-tree, repaired, and 2 pairs of saddle- bags(?)	8	00
4 candlesticks and 3 snuffers	4	4
1 still with mounting	30	00
1 cast-iron bottom [for tallawvat?]	8	00
1 loom	4	00
8-ox-carts	28	00
2 pairs of bridle reins	6	00
1 copper kettle	10	00
1 small vineyard	800	00
1 large vineyard	800	00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	5280	00
	7606	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	12886	6

The Get Out and Push Railroad

By Franklyn Hoyt

In 1881 the following advertisement appeared in newspapers and magazines all over the United States:

The American Colony, containing 10,000 acres, a part of the splendid Los Cerritos Rancho, Los Angeles County, is now being subdivided into five, ten, twenty and forty acre farms which will be sold to colonists at low prices and on easy terms. Title, U. S. Patent. For particulars, maps, etc., apply to W. E. Willmore, manager, Los Angeles, California, or to the California Immigrant Union, William H. Martin, General Agent, 330 Sutter Street, San Francisco, California.¹

The Immigrant Union withdrew from the American Colony enterprise the following year, but W. E. Willmore, the local agent of the Union in Los Angeles, decided to carry on the project himself. Shortly afterward the American Colony Land, Water and Town Association was organized with Judge R. M. Widney as president and Willmore as secretary.²

August 12, 1882, Willmore made an agreement with Jotham Bixby, Thomas Flint and Lewellyn Bixby which gave him an option to buy part of the Los Cerritos Rancho for \$25 per acre. The development was to be known as the "American Colony Tract," and Willmore was given permission to sell any part of the tract before June 1, 1884, provided that the purchase price was at least \$40 per acre.³

Captain Charles T. Healey was hired to survey the site of a new town to be called Willmore City; the map of this proposed town was recorded with the County Clerk of Los Angeles County in 1882. Lots were set aside for parks, churches and schools. Streets running east and west in the new town were to be 80 feet wide, and streets running north and south were to be 100 feet wide.⁴

At first Mr. Smith, the agent of the American Colony, met any immigrants who happened to be arriving on the one daily train

The Get Out and Push Railroad

which ran between Los Angeles and Wilmington and conveyed them to the site of Willmore City in a horse and buggy. It soon became evident that some better means of transportation must be provided, and Judge Widney believed that it would be quite easy and inexpensive to build a horsecar line across the salt flats between Willmore City and the Southern Pacific tracks near Wilmington. As this was to be the judge's own business undertaking he made an agreement to that effect with Willmore. According to this agreement Judge Widney was to secure a right of way from the County of Los Angeles, and construct

“a street railroad over this right of way and through the town, to operate the railroad for at least two years, and to plant and bring to good growth, to rows of eucalyptus trees, one on each side of the railroad, along the whole length of its course through the town.”⁵

Los Angeles County granted a right of way for this proposed railway on August 20, 1882.⁶ Preliminary surveys were begun immediately and some construction material had already been delivered when Widney decided that it would be best to organize a corporation to build the railroad. August 28th a meeting was held in the judge's office in Los Angeles, and at this meeting the American Colony Railway Company was organized. Capital stock was set at \$3,000, and Widney purchased all of this stock except for four shares with a par value of \$40.⁷

The route of the proposed railway ran from Willmore Station, on the Southern Pacific line near Wilmington, three and a quarter miles in a more or less straight line to Willmore City. Judge Widney made all of the plans for constructing the railroad himself, and the actual work of building the line was done by three carpenters, Stephen Bush, Briggs and Seeley, with their unskilled assistants.⁸

It was necessary to complete the railroad as quickly as possible because a grand auction had been set for the end of October, but Manuel Dominguez caused several days delay when he refused to sell a right of way across part of Rancho San Pedro from the Southern Pacific tracks to the old San Gabriel River. On September 2nd the American Colony Railroad filed a condemnation suit against Dominguez in order to obtain a right of way fifteen feet wide across Rancho San Pedro.

The right of way contained slightly more than two acres of land which Judge Widney claimed was "mostly salty and alkaline and . . . of no value to exceed \$10—for the entire piece." On October 2, 1882, the court found in favor of the American Colony Railroad, and a judgment was obtained against Dominguez. In awarding \$100 to Dominguez for the two and one-tenth acres contained in the right of way the judge declared that in his opinion the railroad would increase the value of his land by at least \$1,000. Judge Widney's attorney paid the \$100 on October 10th and the case was closed.⁹

Construction work began on the last of September before the fate of the Dominguez suit had been decided. Three by four inch redwood ties were laid six feet apart and notched at both ends to hold the rails of three inch pine scantlings which were laid in the notches and spiked to the ties. Judge Widney designed the little open cars, and they were built in Willmore City by one of the town's pioneer carpenters. The iron wheels were cast by a foundry in Los Angeles.

During the last weeks in October extra workers were added to the construction crew, and the little railroad was completed in time for the auction which was held the last day of October. On the day of the auction round trip tickets from Los Angeles to Willmore Junction were sold for sixty cents, and on the morning of the sale a special six-car train left the old Southern Pacific depot on Commercial Street filled to overflowing with enthusiastic passengers. Many people were unable to get on the special train and were obliged to wait for the regular train.¹⁰

Judge Widney realized that the little horse line could not accommodate such a crowd, and several farm and lumber wagons were also used to haul prospective purchasers to the site of the auction. Stephen Bush, one of the carpenters who had helped build the railroad, was asked to drive one of the horsecars "but knowing the flimsiness of the lines' construction he refused, feeling certain that the rails of scantling would be unable to support a crowded car."¹¹

When the special train reached Willmore Junction the two little horsecars and all of the wagons were filled, and half of the crowd was forced to wait for the crowded vehicles to make a second



THE WATERFRONT AT LONG BEACH IN 1887

—From Collection of J. Gregg Loyne

The Get Out and Push Railroad

trip. The gay procession started out for Willmore City, but before the town was reached the wooden rails broke, and the male passengers were forced to get out and push. Hereafter the American Colony Railroad was popularly called the "G. O. P." or the "Get Out and Push Railroad."

The auction was scheduled to begin promptly at one o'clock, but before it started the prospective victims were served lunch on tables set up in the street and taken for a stroll along the splendid beach, the town's greatest asset. Only thirty-six lots were sold that day. One of the choice lots on Ocean Avenue brought the top price of \$105, but six lots brought only \$25 each; the average price was about \$70.

During November nine houses were completed or started in Willmore City, but only six families lived in the town during the winter of 1882. During that dreary winter the residents of the town felt as if they were residents of a desert island, and communication with the outside world was rather tenuously maintained by Judge Widney's little railroad. The horsecars made two trips each day to the junction, but many times they were empty on both trips. During that winter improvements were made to the railway. The route was straightened somewhat to make it more direct, the number of ties was doubled, the pine rails were overlaid with stripiron, and two new passenger cars were built in the carpenter shop at Willmore City.

Few lots were sold during the following year, and by the winter of 1883 there were only about a dozen houses in Willmore City. That winter was unusually wet and floods washed out Judge Widney's horsecar line on two occasions.¹² The following spring Willmore abandoned the project and deeded everything back to the Bixbys in an agreement which stated:

Whereas on the 12th day of August 1882 Jotham Bixby Lewellyn Bixby and Thomas Flint entered into an agreement with me, which agreement is recorded in Book 94 (Deeds) Page 14 Records Los Angeles County Cal. I hereby abandon all interis [sic] in said contract and all claim thereunder in favor of said First parties in said agreement consideration there for one dollar.

W. E. WILLMORE¹³

Pomeroy and Mills, a Los Angeles real estate company, purchased the four thousand acre American Colony tract from the Bixbys for \$240,000, and in addition paid Willmore \$8,000 for his water company. Judge Widney retained possession of the American Colony Railroad.¹⁴

The new company changed the name of Willmore City to Long Beach and began an extensive advertising campaign to establish the reputation of Long Beach as a summer resort. At a cost of nearly \$50,000 the company constructed the Bay View Hotel, a five-story building which rose above the bluff just south of the present Lincoln Park.¹⁵ There is a tradition in Long Beach that Mr. Smith would climb to the roof of this hotel at train time, and with the aid of a telescope he could see how many passengers got off at Willmore Junction. Mrs. Smith in the kitchen would prepare dinner accordingly.¹⁶

Judge Widney, who was one of the stockholders of the Long Beach Land and Water Company, extended his horsecar line to the door of the new hotel. During the summer two daily round trips were made from the steps of the Bay View Hotel to Long Beach Junction on the Southern Pacific Railroad. But the Long Beach Land and Water Company was anxious to replace Widney's horsecars with a steam train, and in the summer of 1885 Captain Healey surveyed the route of a new broad gauge steam railroad which followed the approximate route of the "Get Out and Push" horsecar line.¹⁷ September 6th it was announced that a contract for the new railroad had been let to Mulholland and McGregor, and construction was begun in a few days. Three weeks later the *Herald* said that work on the Long Beach-Wilmington railroad was going ahead rapidly.¹⁸

Early in October it was reported that grading had been completed about one-third of the way and that the engine and cars had arrived at Wilmington. In a trial run made soon after the new locomotive arrived the engineer built up one hundred pounds of steam in the boiler, but the little engine

"couldn't start the cars until a man boosted them with a pinch-bar. When the railroad is completed, some of the citizens suggest that the horse rail-

The Get Out and Push Railroad

way be continued in operation for the benefit of those who may be in a hurry."¹⁹

In 1886 the railroad was completed and, although the line had been constructed by the Land and Water Company, Judge Widney retained at least nominal control of the new railroad. The old "Get Out and Push Railroad" was at last replaced by a real steam engine, but the name G. O. P. was still retained because

"the little engine was a very primitive affair. It was so constructed that it had to be started with a metal bar, and was covered with a wooden jacket which used to catch fire when the boiler was hot enough to make a good steam. Then, since the water in the boiler had to be used to extinguish the fire, the steam would go down and the engine refuse to run.

. . . It ran fairly well on level ground, but on a rise it was apt to stop entirely till the male passengers got out and applied the iron bar with considerable force. . . ."²⁰

Soon after the railroad was completed the Los Angeles *Times* printed a humorous five-stanza song in honor of the "G. O. P. R. R." which was to be sung to the tune of "Paddy Duffey's Cart." Here is the first stanza of this amusing song:

Oh, sing a song of railroad,
Likewise the iron hoss,
Of all that run beneath the sun,
The Long Beach is the boss;
With a thirteen-cat-power engine,
That starts with a big pinch-bar,
Oh, everyone get out and push
On the G. O. P. R. R. ²¹

In spite of the poor performance of the little dummy steam engine it was faster and more convenient than the old horsecars. The railroad served its purpose, and the residents of Long Beach found the little open cars, "with seats all around and a place in the center for baggage, a very convenient mode of transportation during the years 1886 to 1887."²²

Apparently the Long Beach Land and Water Company had no intention of remaining in the railroad business but hoped eventually to induce the Southern Pacific to take over the line. As early as June, 1885, the company was making plans to build a wharf and survey a route for a steam railroad from Long Beach to Wilmington "unless the S. P. R. R. Company shall choose to construct the same."²³

During the summer of 1887 the Long Beach Land and Water Company made every effort to interest the Southern Pacific in extending a branch line to Long Beach. Finally a representative was sent to San Francisco to talk with Crocker, and on July 19, 1887, this representative telegraphed that he had signed a contract with the Southern Pacific to take over the line from Long Beach to Wilmington.²⁴

The Southern Pacific took out the light rails and replaced them with standard rails; through trains were running from Los Angeles to Long Beach before the end of the year.²⁵ Judge Widney was still owner of the railroad, and it was not until December 8, 1887, that he sold out to the Long Beach Land and Water Company. The deed stated that the Board of Directors of the American Colony Railroad, "commonly known as the Long Beach Railroad," had duly assembled and passed the following resolution:

Resolved: That the best interests of this Corporation and the stockholders thereof require the sale and transfer, in consideration of One Dollar to the Long Beach Land and Water Company, a Corporation, of all the interest of this Corporation and to the road bed, right of way, easements and franchises of that certain road commonly known as the Long Beach Railroad. . . . and the Secretary of said Corporation is directed to affix to said conveyance his private Seal — this Corporation having adopted no Corporate Seal. . . .²⁶

Less than a week later the Long Beach Land and Water Company sold its newly acquired railroad to the Long Beach Railroad Company, a subsidiary of the Southern Pacific, for the nominal price of one dollar. The "Get Out and Push Railroad" was now part of the great Southern Pacific system; Angelenos who traveled to Long Beach for Sunday picnics could no longer joke about having to get out and push.²⁷

NOTES

1. Security Trust and Savings Bank, Publicity Department, *Ranchos of the Sunset; the Story of Long Beach* (Long Beach, 1925), 4. The California Immigrant Union mentioned in the above advertisement was organized by the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce for the purpose of promoting migration to California. Riverside, Fresno, Pasadena and Whittier were founded through the activities of this organization.
2. William G. Talbott, "Long Beach, 1888-1925; A Study in Municipal Development" (M. A. Thesis, University of Southern California, 1947), 32.
3. Los Angeles County Recorder, *Deeds*, VIC, 14-18. This deed gives the rough boundaries of the tract but does not state the number of acres. Alma Kraus states that the option was for 10,000 acres. "A Study of the Beginnings of Long Beach

The Get Out and Push Railroad

to 1888" (M. A. Thesis, University of Southern California, 1946), 42-44.

Another writer states that Willmore's option was for 4,000 acres at \$25 per acre, bearing 8% interest. By December 1, 1882, \$25,000 was to be paid, \$30,000 was to be paid by June 30, 1883, and the balance by June 1, 1884. Walter H. Case, *History of Long Beach* (Long Beach), 24.

4. Kraus, *op. cit.*, 45; *Ranchos of the Sunset*, 30.
5. Walter H. Case, *History of Long Beach and Vicinity* (Chicago, 1927), I, 87. As a bonus for building the horsecar line Widney was given permission to purchase "two tiers of blocks on each side of Chestnut Avenue back to Fourth, five and a half blocks in all." He paid the Bixbys the minimum price of \$40 per acre for these lots. *Ibid.*
- Judge Widney came to California in a covered wagon in 1857. He graduated from the University of the Pacific at Santa Clara in 1863 and later became a mining engineer in Nevada. After moving to Los Angeles he became prominent in civic affairs and was a member of the first Board of Trustees of the University of Southern California. In 1873 he was granted a twenty-year franchise to operate a horsecar line beginning at Spring and Temple Streets and running south on Spring Street to Sixth Street. This line was sold to the Spring and Sixth Street Railway Co. in 1880. Mabel L. Wright, "*The History of the Pacific Electric Railway*" (M. A. Thesis, University of Southern California, 1930), 2-4.
6. Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 87. The *Minutes* of the Board of Supervisors for 1882 contain no mention of a right of way or franchise for any railroad in the Long Beach area.
7. *Ibid.*, 87-88.
8. *Ibid.*
9. Los Angeles County Superior Court, *American Colony Railroad Company vs. Manuel Dominguez*, case no. 1781.
10. Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 88-89.
11. *Ibid.*, 89.
12. *Ibid.*, 89-93. About this time the American Colony Railroad published a timetable which stated that "The street cars will meet all trains at Willmore Station. A car will leave Willmore City at 7:20 and 10:45 A. M. and 12:30 and 4:30 P. M. Fare 15 cents. Children 8 years 10 cents. Charges for freight reasonable." *Ibid.*, 88.
13. *Deeds*, CXXII, 596.
14. Kraus, *op. cit.*, 51; Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 97. Soon after this the Long Beach Land and Water Company was incorporated. Directors of this company were A. E. Pomeroy, H. W. Mills, R. M. Widney, George H. Bonebroke, George R. Crow, C. W. Woodherd, A. M. Hough, S. W. Mott and P. M. Green.
15. Kraus, *op. cit.*, 52. Frank Miller, who later built the Riverside Mission Inn, was manager of the hotel.
16. Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 91.
17. *Ibid.*, 98-99; 102. The name of Willmore Junction was changed to Long Beach Junction by the Land and Water Company.
- The Los Angeles *Herald*, September 6, 1885, stated that the railroad would "run in nearly a straight line from Wilmington to the hotel at Long Beach."
18. Los Angeles *Herald*, September 6 and 26, 1885.
19. Los Angeles *Weekly Mirror*, October 3, 1885.
20. Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 102-103.
21. Cited in *Ibid.*, 103.
22. *Ibid.*, 104.
23. Los Angeles *Herald*, June 9, 1885.
24. Case, *Long Beach and Vicinity*, I, 104. Ten days previously an advertisement had stated that the "Dummy Line" was to be taken out and "immediate connection made with Los Angeles without change of cars." Los Angeles *Tribune*, June 9, 1887.
25. The *Tribune*, September 9, 1887, said that the Southern Pacific would soon start changing the line to standard gauge and that through trains should be running in about two weeks.
26. *Deeds*, CDVII, 303-305. The previous day the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors had granted a right of way to the Long Beach Railroad "through Second Street town of Long Beach from its intersection with Main Street to the Alamitos line." *Minutes*, X, 129.
27. *Deeds*, DLXX, 204-206.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

MEMORIES OF O. H. CHURCHILL and his family. By Marion Churchill Raulston. Privately printed. (Los Angeles) 1950.

In 1885 Owen Humphrey Churchill came to Los Angeles with his wife and baby daughter to make his home.

Now that daughter, Marion Churchill Raulston has written the "Memories" of her father as told to her throughout her girlhood and has published them in a handsome little volume of a hundred pages, as a tribute to the father, one of the builders of Los Angeles.

O. H. Churchill was born in Illinois on June 16, 1841, but in 1851 was brought over the Oregon Trail to the Willamette country. At the age of 16, young Churchill started out on his own, making his way into the Oregon back country and Idaho for many adventures both at prospecting and in Indian skirmishes. From then on, from one venture to another Owen Churchill succeeded in building up a snug fortune and entered the cattle business in Montana, at Sun River.

Shortly after deciding to make California his home he sold his cattle to Benjamin Harrison, later President of the United States. He had lived on his Montana Ranch, to which he brought his bride, and where his first child was born, for nearly twenty years.

The book is filled with interest for the student of western history, for seldom has it been the fortune of one man to experience the life of a prospector, successful miner, cattle man, and later a successful business man, and financier, and fortunate is the collector of Western Americana who is able to add this little volume to his library.

Upon his arrival in Los Angeles O. H. Churchill built a lovely home on South Figueroa Street, then the fine residence street of the

Book Reviews

little city. The house still stands, though it has suffered the same fate all the old homes along that once beautiful street have suffered, but the author's description of the home, and the neighbors, early girlhood friends, puts a touch of nostalgia into the picture she has painted.

The latter part of the book is devoted to the other members of the Churchill family, her brother and sister, their husbands, wives and children, and much space to the author's mother, as much a pioneer as her husband, and a strong lovable character.

Although the name of the publisher is not given, the book is a fine specimen of the printer's art. The typography is good, and the illustration and portraits fine. One illustration, the only colored plate in the book, is a little gem, and might be an example of Grandma Moses's art. This view of the Churchill Montana Ranch was painted by one of the cowboys on the ranch, and since the ranch was located in Charlie Russell, the cowboy artist's country, it could easily have been painted by that now famous artist.

The little volume is a credit to the author. It would easily grace the shelf of any library of Western Americana. Much credit is due Mrs. Raulston for publishing this memorial to her father, and it may be an example to other families with backgrounds to preserve history of value that would otherwise be forgotten.

A SELF-GOVERNING DOMINION. California, 1849-1860. By William Henry Ellison. University of California Press, Berkeley & Los Angeles, 1950. xii, 355 pages, Index, 8vo. \$4.50.

One by one the long emerging series of California histories, "Chronicles of California," to be covered by ten volumes to appear before the celebration of California's centennial, are appearing.

The fourth volume of the series, William Henry Ellison's "*A Self-Governing Dominion*," is well up to the standard of the first three — and well may it be, written as it is by one of University of California's soundest historians.

Dr. Ellison's new book covers California's most critical period, and he covers it thoroughly and in a most interesting manner. Beginning with the conquest of California the author takes us through the Bear Flag episode; the discovery of Gold; the Constitutional Con-

vention at Monterey and devotes a full chapter to that famed "Legislature of a Thousand Drinks" at San Jose — the best description of that dizzy episode in California's history that has been written. Then he goes on to the California Land Commission and its work to establish land titles — one of the State's most difficult problems — and here too, he tells the story better than has been done before. Thirty pages of the book are devoted to the wrongs, the attempt to right them — and to the depredations the Indians made upon the whites — a chapter generally slighted by most historians that have written California's story.

"State Division," the burning question often brought up when one part of the state was disgruntled with another part is well treated in its earlier phases. The two San Francisco Vigilance Committees are fully discussed with their effects upon the political situation, and the book is brought to a close with a full discussion of the politics within the state and the men who played its game.

Professor Ellison's history of California's critical period from 1849 to 1860 covers the subjects involved in a wonderfully clear and interesting manner and is certainly a well done piece of work. With a full bibliography and an adequate index, it has made a tool that will be indispensable for the historian and the student of our state's history.

A LITERARY HISTORY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA. By Franklin Walker. University of California Press, Berkeley & Los Angeles, 1950. x, 282 pages, Index, Ports, 8vo \$3.75.

Once, some years ago, this reviewer sat in awed attention listening to the conversation between two well known bibliographers of California history. One, the more northern California minded, said to the other "----- you will have to admit that there is a paucity of history and literature in southern California." The other's reply was: "I wouldn't say that. Southern California's expositor hasn't appeared yet." But now that man has appeared in the person of Dr. Franklin Walker, who's fine "*San Francisco's Literary Frontier*" won acclaim in 1939, and in his "*Literary History of Southern California*," the fifth volume of "*Chronicles of California*" has Southern California's expositor been found.

Book Reviews

To the collector of Californiana and to the student of California literature Franklin Walker's new book will be not only a work of value, but one that will hold his interest from the first American account of California, written by Captain William Shaler in his "*Journal of a Voyage from China to the Northwest Coast of America*" published in 1808, the California portion of which was reprinted for the first time in 1935 by the Saunders Press of Claremont — the first of Southern California's literary heritage mentioned by Walker, to the works of Father Zephrynn Engelhardt, Smeaton Chase and Robinson Jeffers, commented upon at the end of the book.

There is hardly a work of importance written about California during the period that Dr. Walker does not comment upon and give his qualitative analysis of same.

Not alone does he confine his criticisms to the printed book, but covers well the periodicals of the district, giving much space to "*The Land of Sunshine*" and its successor "*Out West*," and gives intimate information regarding their most prominent contributors, who, in many instances were men and women of real ability. He devotes space to "*Touring Topics*" and its successor "*Westways*", both of which have developed many writers of worth.

Through the book marches a galaxy of writers that have left their mark in the literary world: Richard Henry Dana, Jr., John Charles Fremont, Helen Hunt Jackson, Lewis Manly, William Heath Davis, Alfred Robinson, Charles F. Lummis, George Wharton James, Smeaton Chase, Mary Austin, Horace Bell, C. B. Glasscock, Harold Bell Wright and a hundred others — all of whom have been given consideration and evaluation.

This book will be a work for constant reference as well as entertaining reading for the many people interested in California of the South whether it be its history or literature, and is certainly an admirable addition to the "Chronicles of California."

CAMELS TO CALIFORNIA. By Harlan D. Fowler. Stanford University Press. xi, 93 pages, Ports. Ills. Sm. Quarto. \$3.50

Here is the seventh volume of Stanford University Press's interesting and valuable Transportation Series. For real interesting

reading, aside from its value as a contribution to California history, "*Camels to California*" is probably the best. There's not a dull page in the book, and with the old pictures reproduced from Government reports, as well as the Vischer paintings used and the rare portraits of men who put over the Camel project, it becomes a must for everyone interested in the state and for every collector of Californiana.

The author tells the story of the effort to import and use camels for transporting supplies across the western deserts after California's becoming a state, when no other transportation of dependability had yet been introduced. Excellent end-paper maps show the route taken by the Wagon-Road Expedition of 1857, over which the Camels were driven. All the odd experiences with the camels, and the locations they traversed are told. Hi Jolly and Greek George, two of the drivers brought in with the camels are immortalized, although Greek George helped to immortalize himself in the annals of Californiana when he sheltered the *bandido* Tiburcio Vasquez some years later.

The camels were taken to Fort Tejon to be used on the trek from there to Los Angeles and Drum Barracks at Wilmington. They were used for a time, but proving too troublesome for their worth, they were later discarded.



Activities of the Society

JANUARY 22, 1951

IT was the duty of President Edward A. Dickson to give the President's Annual Report for 1950. He gave a brief sketch of the activities of the Society through the Centennial Year.

The *Historical Society of Southern California* at their June meeting hosted their members and guests at the Huntington Library where they participated in the Literary Centennial exposition.

On September 4, 1950, the Centennial Celebration of the City of Los Angeles with Mayor Fletcher Bowron presiding as a host at a banquet held in the historic Avila *adobe* on Olvera Street was brought to a successful conclusion by the Citizens Committee with our President as Chairman.

The California Story sponsored by the Los Angeles County Supervisorial Board brought the County Centennial into the State Festivities. Here, also, a Committee from the *Historical Society of Southern California* served as advisors.

Next, the President reported election of officers for 1951 and presented the gavel to the incoming President John C. Austin.

President Austin introduced the pioneer civic leader, Roy E. Naftzger, as speaker of the evening, who gave a stimulating talk on "Early California Gold," illustrated by an exhibit from his personal collection of rare California gold coins.

One of the most interesting phases of our state is the discovery of gold and how it was fashioned into coins and became the medium of commercial interexchange.

Following the program, members retired to the refreshment

board where hostesses, Mesdames John C. Austin and Roy E. Naftzger graciously offered sweets, cake and coffee.

FEBRUARY 27, 1951

To a full-house, President John C. Austin presiding, introduced our Vice-President Marshall Stimson in traditional dress of the late 19th Century, who gave a most instructive and eloquent talk on the "Organized Bar of Los Angeles County" and on the "Legal Profession of the Southland from 1850 to 1950."

Mr. Stimson sketched the legal profession as it shaped up from the days in 1850, when Judge Benjamin Hays sat on the Bench and the hardy attorneys of that day pleaded their cases before him — the thundering Judge Jonathan R. Scott argued — the scholarly Lancaster Brent firmly presented his cause — Judge William Dryden down through to Major Horace Bell and Governor Henry T. Gage in their serious appeals all passed in review.

The dramatic closing was in impersonation of the famous and never to be forgotten criminal attorney, Earl Rogers.

Hostesses of the social hour Mesdames Norman S. Sterry, Angela B. Schneider and George V. Varnum led the members and friends to the refreshment room where Mesdames Fredric C. Ripley and Marshall Stimson presided at the coffee urns.

MARCH 27, 1951

President John C. Austin called the meeting to order and extended greetings to the new members and their friends.

It was with sincere pleasure that President Austin recalled the long-standing association and friendship with the speaker of the evening, Honorable Jesse Stephens.

On March 13, 1928, the Saint Francis Dam disaster occurred.

The citizens of Los Angeles rallied to the assistance of the homeless and destitute.

Judge Stephens, who was at that time the City Attorney of Los Angeles, gave a graphic picture of the disaster created by the

Activities of the Society

collapse of the great St. Francis Dam when 38,000 acre-feet of water broke loose and swept over a path of fifty-three miles down the Santa Clara River Valley to the sea. In conclusion the speaker stated that the City of Los Angeles was able to justly settle all claims on the devastated lands and wrecked homes.

The President stated that Gifts Chairman Marco R. Newmark was ready to receive gifts for the society to enlarge the collection; Membership Chairman Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, reported a successful membership drive; Program Chairman Marshall Stimson announced Mr. Charles Gibbs Adams as the April 24th speaker.

At this time the President invited all present to the refreshment room where Mesdames Jesse Stephens and Marshall Stimson poured at the coffee urns.



Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as diaries, letters, account books, early newspapers, theatre and other programs, pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift column.

MARCO R. NEWMARK

Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * *

During the past three months we have received gifts as follows:

Mr. Joseph N. Baruh:

Bill of Fare of The Clipper Restaurant, San Francisco, under date 1871-1884; Menu, Delmonico's, New York — this lists Regular Dinner, \$12 each, at the time of the Civil War.

Miss Katherine Carr:

Photograph of the Los Angeles personnel, showing the likeness of Harry Carr, (1902); Program of the Alcazar

Theatre, San Francisco, June 14, 1897; personal letter addressed to Harry Carr from E. R. Plummer; One package of *Times* clippings relating to Los Angeles' old China Town (1933); Early Los Angeles Map of (1881); Story in clippings of Los Angeles (1927); Five Los Angeles booklets; Seven California pamphlets (1917-1931); Booklet "*Texas to California*" (1854); Publication "*French in So-*

Gifts to the Society

nora (1850-1860)"; Historical booklets published by the Security First National Bank, dated 1928—"El Pueblo"; "*Six Collegiate Decades*"; "*Tierra Adorada, Santa Barbara*"; *Ranchos of the Sunset*"; "*Rancho San Pasqual*"; "*Rancho San Rafael*"; "*San Gabriel Mission Lands*."

Mr. Homer D. Crotty:

Brochure listing and describing a collection of craftsmanship in the graphic arts by Will Bradley, renowned Printer, Type Designer, Typographer and Artist. The name and fame of this Dean of American Typographers appears in the *Annals of American Printing and Design*, published by The Huntington Library.

Judge Leon Thomas David,

Judge of the Municipal Court, Los Angeles:

A Publication "*Law and Lawyers*" One Hundred Twenty-eight years in the history of Los Angeles, as seen from the City Attorney's Office.

Mr. J. B. Doan:

Monthly return of Clothing and Equipage received and issued at Alexander, Virginia, by James M. Douglas, Second Lieutenant, Company F, May, 1865.

Mrs. Celia T. Dobbs:

Photograph (1889), Second and Main Streets, store of Chalmers and Doran, personalities in picture—Mr. Chalmers, Willie Reeves, Mr. John J. Doran, and Judge Doran.

Miss Mabel Guinn:

A small box containing a fragment off of the Flag Pole that was erected on Fort Hill, July 4, 1847—This gift was made to the Society, September 24, 1890, by Col. Moreford, Superintendent of Streets.

Mrs. Sylvain S. Kauffman:

Four prints of the *Bonanza Banquets*, published by The Book Club of California—*Steamship Tennessee*, Bill of Fare, served in December of 1850; The Palace of Art, Ernest Haquette, Prop., Commercial Lunch served at 11 to 2:30—Free Lunch served with all drinks from 4 to 11 P.M.; Midway Plaisance Cafe and Vaudeville Theatre, "A Plate of Eastern Oysters on the Half Shell" 50c; Blanco's Table d'Hote, November 7, 1907, Dinners \$2.00, choice of Suisun Teal Duck, Philadelphia Squab and all the trimmings, including fruits, fromage and cafe noir.

Mrs. Sam Kreider:

Brochure "*High Lights*," The Friday Morning Club, this is an history of the Club from 1891-1938 and includes the names of the Charter Members.

Mrs. Carl Kuhleman:

Descriptive Booklets of Mission San Gabriel, founded September, 1771. All first record books were arranged and captioned by Padre Serra; Old Plaza Church was founded December, 1822, as a Parish House of worship for the Pueblo of Nuestra Senora La Reina de Los Angeles.

Mr. Harry C. Lombard:

Program issued December 16, 1880, at Turnverein Hall, Los Angeles — Presentation of "The Sleeping Queen," Balfe's Comic Operetta — also showing ads of the Pioneer Merchants of that period.

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

Book, "*An Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County, California*," by the Pioneers — Col. J. J. Warner, Judge Benjamin Hayes, and Dr. J. P. Widney, published in (1876); Photograph of the Spring Street School (1890); "*Vistas in Southern California*," Compliments of the Hollenbeck Hotel, (1888).

Mr. Charles Puck:

One set historical photographs showing China Town Joss House; Pico House; Merced Theatre and the Masonic Temple; Baker Block; Blythe Adobe on the Colorado River; Palm Springs Adobe State Station; Adobe Home near San Miguel Mission.

Mr. W. W. Robinson:

Title Insurance and Trust Company, One set of booklets containing historical data of *Ranchos* that became Cities of Los Angeles County, "*A Calendar of Events In the Making of A City*." All California history lovers should have a set of these fabulous little booklets.

Mrs. Chester Rude:

One package of Historical Los Angeles scenes and family and friend photographs.

Mrs. Norman S. Sterry:

Photograph of Captain Clinton N. Sterry (1843-1933), outstanding attorney for the Santa Fe Railway and the father of our valued member, Mr. Norman Sterry.

Mr. Marshall Stimson:

Photograph of the Belevue Terrace, Swank Family Hotel of 1887 — Proprietors, Kate and Daniel Pickit. This Boom-day hostelry stood for many years on the corner of Sixth and Figueroa Street, the site of the present Jonathan Club.

Dr. Henry R. Wagner:

Monograph of Albert Little Bancroft, his Diaries, Account Books, Card String of Events and other papers.

Harold and Lucile Weight, Publishers:

"*Calico Print*," Ghost Town Publication. A file of this publication running from December, 1950, to April, 1951, most welcome tales and description of little-known trails of the Desert West.

Mr. and Mrs. John Wolfskill:

Miniature portraits of the Pioneers Miguel de Pedrarena, who was one of the Delegates from San Diego to the (1850) State Convention in Monterey; Joseph W. Wolfskill, son of Pioneer William Wolfskill; Senora Elena de Pedrarena de Wolfskill, wife of Joseph Wolfskill and the mother of our member, John C. Wolfskill.

Gifts to the Society

Mrs. Boyle Workman:

Books published by Dr. Joseph P. Widney, "*Life of the Aryan People*," (The Old and New World Races)—"*Life and Its Problems*," this publication was written by the venerable citizen when he was ninety-six years old;

An address entitled "*The Seer*," was given by President Robert Maclay Widney at Maclay College.

Miss Mary J. Workman:

Photograph of Kit Carson's house at Taos, New Mexico, (1858-1864).



Publications
of the
Historical Society of
Southern California

2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California

DUnkirk 2-5582



1892 — Annual Containing the Sutro
Documents with translations - - each \$3.00

1931 — One Hundred Fiftieth Anni-
versary Special Publication
(Annual for 1931) - - - - each \$5.00

All other numbers of Annual
Publications - - - - - each \$2.50

A limited number of sets of Annuals
(1892-1934, inclusive) are
available - - - - - per set \$50.00

These sets do not include An-
nuals for 1895, 1924 or 1933,
which are out of print.

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
members - - - - - per run \$6.00

Individual single numbers to
members - - - - - each \$2.00

Individual double numbers to
members - - - - - each \$3.00

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
non-members - - - - - per run \$8.00

Individual single numbers to
non-members - - - - - each \$3.00

Individual double numbers to
non-members - - - - - each \$4.00

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

Contents for June, 1951

The Editorial Page - - - - -	99
A Question Definitely Settled	
Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900 -	101
By Henry Winfred Splitter	
The Organized Bar in Los Angeles - -	119
By Marshall Stimson	
Two Community Builders of Los Angeles -	135
By Marco R. Newmark	
First Hotel of Old Los Angeles	
(Part II) - - - - -	147
By Maymie R. Krythe	
Book Reviews - - - - -	180
By J. Gregg Layne	
Gifts to the Society - - - - -	186
Activities of the Society - - - - -	189





THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXIII

JUNE, 1951

NUMBER 2

CONTENTS:

THE EDITORIAL PAGE	- - - - -	99
<i>A Question Definitely Settled</i>		
EDUCATION IN LOS ANGELES: 1850-1900	- - - -	101
<i>By Henry Winfred Splitter</i>		
THE ORGANIZED BAR IN LOS ANGELES	- - - -	119
<i>By Marshall Stimson</i>		
TWO COMMUNITY BUILDERS OF LOS ANGELES	- - - -	135
<i>By Marco R. Newmark</i>		
FIRST HOTEL OF OLD LOS ANGELES (PART II)	- - - -	147
<i>By Maymie R. Krythe</i>		
BOOK REVIEWS	- - - - -	180
<i>By J. Gregg Layne</i>		
GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	186
ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	189

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, \$6.00 per year, \$2.00 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, \$8.00 per year, \$3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1951

OFFICERS:

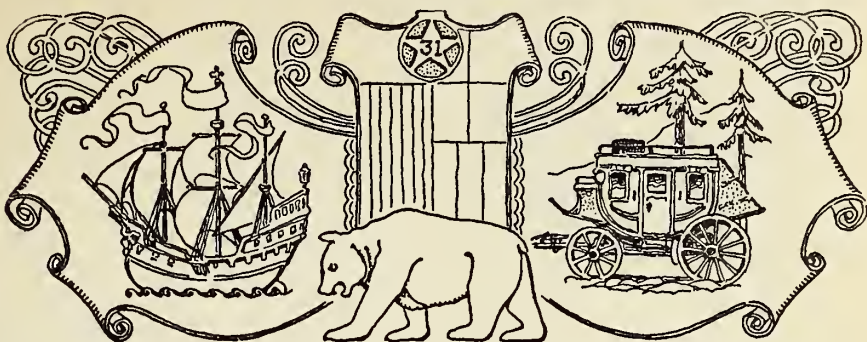
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *President*
MARSHALL STIMSON, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
EDWARD A. DICKSON, *Treasurer*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*
J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor of the QUARTERLY*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN C. AUSTIN	OSCAR LAWLER
JOHN W. CAUGHEY	J. GREGG LAYNE
ROBERT G. CLELAND	MARCO R. NEWMARK
HOMER D. CROTTY	ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN
EDWARD A. DICKSON	MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
JOHN E. FISHBURN, JR.	W. W. ROBINSON
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA	ROGER STERRETT
FREDERICK F. HOUSER	MARSHALL STIMSON

STANDING COMMITTEES:

- Publication Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, W. W. Robinson, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.
- Finance Committee:* OSCAR LAWLER, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Maynard McFie, Marshall Stimson.
- Program Committee:* MARSHALL STIMSON, *Chairman*; Lindley Bynum, J. B. T. Campbell, Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, J. Gregg Layne.
- Membership Committee:* MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman*; Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Lindley Bynum, Robert G. Cleland, Homer D. Crotty, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Miss Clementina de Forrest Griffen, D. S. Hamack, Frederic C. Ripley, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Landmarks Committee:* PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA, *Chairman*; Ed Ainsworth, Eugene Biscailuz, Arnold O. Dominguez, Judge Frederick F. Houser, Mrs. Carl D. Kuhlman, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Gifts Committee:* MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman*; Edmund F. Ducommon, Mrs. Frederick Kingston, Mrs. Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Roger J. Sterrett, Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Mrs. John C. Wolfskill.
- Executive Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Homer D. Crotty, Edward A. Dickson, Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY for June, 1951

A Question Definitely Settled

*Was Indemnity Paid by the United States Government to China,
or the Chinese, for the Los Angeles Riot of 1871?*

EVERY now and then throughout the years, a writer, when mentioning the deplorable riot that occurred in Los Angeles Chinatown in 1871, will make the statement that the United States Government paid a heavy indemnity to the Chinese Government for the loss of life, and property damage, suffered by Chinese nationals during the riot.

Recently the Editor of *THE QUARTERLY* asked Mr. Marco R. Newmark to write the Department of State at Washington for a definite statement to settle the oft asked question. The State Department referred his letter to the Library of Congress for reply. We are reproducing the reply received: "THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT PAID NO INDEMNITY WHATSOEVER TO CHINA OR ANYONE ELSE FOR THE CHINESE RIOT OF 1871 IN LOS ANGELES.

The letter follows:



THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

WASHINGTON 20540

REFERENCE DEPARTMENT
DIVISION OF GENERAL REFERENCE AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

July 10, 1951

Dear Mr. Newark:

Your letter of June 29, 1951, addressed to Dr. Evans, has been referred to this Division for attention and reply.

While the lynching of the Chinese in Los Angeles on October 25, 1871, was noted in the newspapers, it appears that the U. S. Government took no official cognizance of the incident. This is probably due to the fact that negotiations for the establishment of consulates by the Chinese government in California were not begun until several years after the affair took place. The matter appears to have been handled only by local authorities.

The cases in the Department of State's Foreign Relations of the United States, 1899, 1238 (Washington, U. S. Govt. Print. Off., 1899; p. 390-400) to which Mr. G. Bernard Noble referred concern a murder of Chinese laborers in Rock Springs, Wyoming Territory in 1885. On March 3, 1888 the Chinese Minister, Chang Yen Hoon presented a statement of claims to F. B. Bayard, the Secretary of State, for injuries sustained by Chinese nationals in the United States between the years 1885 to 1888, including the 28 Chinese killed in the Rock Springs riot. The claim amounted to \$246,619.75.

On March 12, 1888 a Chinese extradition treaty was signed by the Chinese minister and the Secretary of State and ratified by the Senate. Article V of the treaty provides for the payment of \$276,619.75 "as full indemnity for all losses and injuries sustained by Chinese subjects as aforesaid, and [the Chinese Government] shall distribute the said money among the said sufferers and their relatives." At the same time the U. S. Government denied all legal obligation in the matter. Though the treaty does not say precisely who was indemnified, the correspondence about the treaty mentions the Rock Springs massacre most often, with more casual reference to the other items on the statement of claims of March 3. The incident of 1871 is not mentioned at all. This indemnity payment seems to be the first of its kind paid by the U. S. Government to the Chinese Government.

Mr. Marco R. Newark

- 2 -

July 10, 1951

As you may know, the Chinese Government had paid indemnities for injuries suffered by U. S. citizens in China, and in 1871 it had requested the return of the surplus indemnity fund, which Congress refused.

If you would like to examine the records yourself, it is probable that the complete set of the Foreign Relations of the United States as well as the Congressional Record can be found in the Los Angeles Public Library or the Library of some educational institution in your vicinity.


Very truly yours,

Henry J. Dubaster
Henry J. Dubaster
Acting Chief
General Reference and
Bibliography Division

Mr. Marco R. Newark
977 Arapahoe Street
Los Angeles 6, California

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

By Henry Winfred Splitter

OUTHLAND *rancheros*, before the coming of the Americans, had educated their children at home or in a private school. There is no record of any school whatever existing in Los Angeles during the transitional years 1846-49. The conquest and especially the northern mines carried away the masters and older scholars, and clearly enough the traditional schoolmaster's pay of \$15 per month during the Gold Rush was far out of line with the times.¹ As to the general cultural level, illiteracy in Los Angeles was overwhelming, sixty per cent of the population in 1850 being able neither to read nor write.²

The first school to be established in Los Angeles under the new regime, so far as known, was that of Francisco Bustamente, an ex-soldier. In it twenty poor children were enrolled. This was set up in June, 1850, and continued to the end of the year. The language used was Spanish. Bustamente, under a contract with the *City Ayuntamiento* or Council, received \$60 per month, with \$20 a month additional for schoolroom rental.³

In July, 1850, several members of the Council, appointed to serve upon a school committee, granted Hugh Overns \$50 per month to establish a Spanish-English school, with the proviso that he teach gratis six poor boys to be selected by the committee. In November of the same year \$150 per month was appropriated to the Reverend Henry Weeks* who had just established the first English school for boys and girls. Weeks and his wife agreed to do the teaching and provide the necessary accommodations. This school opened its doors in January, 1851, and continued until 1853.⁴

* Sometimes spelled "Wicks".

During the year 1851, as many as a half-dozen little educational groups maintained themselves in various parts of the city, kept up by the humble support of a population none too prosperous at best. The instinctive desire of many youthful native Californians for learning, and their aptitude and quickness, are noted by a contemporary observer. "In many a lowly habitation the children bring out their well-used '*cartilla*',** timidly, yet with a pride in their bright eyes, trying to learn by the aid of the chance visitor or of the toil-worn mother, herself but little advanced beyond them." That same thirst for information and regret for the want of it was remarked here as existed among the settlers of the new or neglected districts of the Eastern States.⁵

Nevertheless, it is recorded that early school attendance in Los Angeles was lax. The School Committee twice appeared at a certain school during regular hours without finding the children assembled. A final visit, warned of in advance, disclosed twenty children in one school and ten in another, besides five taught free of charge. Fear of the omnipresent birch, and other factors, seem to have outweighed the lure of the book.⁶

Instruction in the higher branches of knowledge, as might be expected, was non-existent here in the early fifties. Yet at least one effort, though fruitless, was made in that direction. The city council on March 8, 1851, granted Bishop Alameny blocks 41 and 42, Ord's survey, for a college site, together with a flow of water known later as the College spring. A conditional grant of the same land for a college site had been made earlier, in 1849, to Fathers Branche and Sanchez. These blocks are west of Buena Vista street and north of College.⁷ On July 6, 1851, some months after the final grant noted above, there arrived in Los Angeles, the Reverend Father Feliz Migorel, to explore the possibility of establishing a college, of which he would be the rector. The Reverend Father was reported able to converse in English, Spanish, French, Hebrew, and other languages, and to be otherwise well equipped for his projected position, but nothing came of the ambitious plan.⁸

This, thought the American reporting the matter, seemed un-

**Hornbook, or primer.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

fortunate. For "what will the Spanish-speaking population do, as more and more Americans arrive, and ranches are cut up into farms, and merchants put out their wares? Unless educated, they will inevitably sink to the status of house servants and *vaqueros*, which would be a pity, since there are many bright though undeveloped talents among them."⁹

In 1852, the California legislature set aside 500,000 acres of public land to be sold at two dollars an acre to actual settlers, and the proceeds devoted to school purposes. The money was to be used for the establishment and support of free public schools throughout the State, the local communities being entitled to a certain amount per child in actual attendance. The local school district was to raise at least half the amount granted by the state. A competent teacher was to be employed, and the term of school maintained at least three months each year.¹⁰

The idea of free public schools was at once vigorously supported by the local weekly paper, the *Star*. Los Angeles children, it asserted in February, 1852, had as much of a right to education as those who live in the Atlantic states, where opportunities for learning are "as abundant as the very air which sustains life." Early action was urged upon the city council.¹¹

The issue of language proved, however, to be a formidable obstacle to American-Native-Californian unity in the matter. The most commonly used speech in Los Angeles, for business and social purposes was Spanish. Even as late as 1867, one-half of the school-age children of Los Angeles were said to be exclusively Spanish-speaking.¹² The council at this time (1852) appeared to be quite willing to open a school, provided a teacher could be obtained who was capable of teaching in both Spanish and English. It was suggested, since such pedagogues were rare, that two separate schools might be opened, one using the Spanish language and the other English.¹³ A gradual acculturation of youthful native Californians into the English language, rather than total and reckless submersion, appeared desirable to the council and to Spanish-speaking citizens as a class.

After further discussion, a compromise was affected, whereby the council appropriated one hundred dollars per month to maintain seats for poor children in three of the then existing parochial and other private schools.¹⁴

An "invitation to learning" explaining the advantages of possessing an education to the dominant native Californian population of Los Angeles, was published in the *Star* some time before the opening of the first term.¹⁵ This journal was then bi-lingual, news and editorials being published in both Spanish and English.

The city's share of the expenses of maintaining these free seats in private schools was defrayed by an assessment of ten cents on every hundred dollars valuation of vines or furniture.¹⁶

According to state law, the assessor of each district was, in 1852, named protem superintendent of the public schools, in which capacity he was to select the three members of the School Board.

Accordingly, in this year Antonio Coronel in Los Angeles selected as his School Board, Abel Stearns, Cristobal Aguilar, and Benjamin Hayes.¹⁷

Among teachers thus supported by monthly city grants of \$33.33 1/3 apiece in 1852-53 were A. S. Breed and Mrs. A. Bland.¹⁸

In May, 1853, Mayor Coronel, in his message to the council, declared the existing state of affairs in local free public education to be highly unsatisfactory. He stated that the city's monthly expenditure for schools plus the State subsidy were nearly sufficient to set up a separate public school, owned and controlled by the city, where many more of the poor children could be provided for than at present.¹⁹

Accordingly, at the following session of the council, July 25, 1853, there was adopted a formal ordinance for the establishment and government of the city's public schools. It provided for the appointment by the council, with approval by the mayor, of three commissioners of public schools to serve for one year, the chairman (under state law) to be superintendent. This board had power to examine, employ, and dismiss teachers, and to appoint a marshal to take a school census. J. L. Brent, Lewis Granger, and Stephen C. Foster were appointed to the board, Brent serving as superin-

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

tendent. The council, having established a public school system, suspended the payment of subsidies to private schools, the resolution taking effect August 14, 1853.²⁰

The setting up of a school system by resolution and on paper was one thing; to do so in practical detail with all its multitudinous facets was entirely another. Since subsidies to private schools had been discontinued, the city public schools appear to have occupied rented quarters during the year following. This situation was soon felt to be intolerable. Therefore, in May, 1854, Mayor Stephen C. Foster, in his inaugural address stated that of the five hundred children of school age within the corporate limits, three-fourths would be unable to obtain an education except in free public schools. He urgently recommended that two schools be built immediately. The council voted to do so, and the mayor agreed to serve as Superintendent of Schools during this important initial building period.²¹

A popular private school during this transitional year of 1854 was that of Mrs. Hartman. The *Star* announces the quarterly oral examinations as taking place on two successive days in the middle of January, with parents and the public generally invited to attend.²² More attractive episodes were intermingled, too, for on May Day we find a picnic arranged for her children and their guests in the *alameda* of Don Luis Vignes. In the dewy morning some twenty or thirty girls, all dressed in white, marched thither in procession, where a throne of green branches had been erected. Here they crowned their queen, who addressed her subjects in a speech from the throne. After a hearty May Day lunch, served by their bountiful host, Don Luis, they spent the afternoon under the great *aliso*, "singing with the birds and playing with the natural grace that only children can exhibit."²³ As the shadows began to lengthen, the happy celebrants marched back to town, and at sunset got up an impromptu dance, where," says the *Star*, "the time passed very pleasantly."

The first public schoolhouse in Los Angeles, usually known as No. 1, was erected in 1854, on the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets, and opened to pupils on March 19, 1855. It was a two story brick building, with two rooms, one on each floor, costing

about \$6,000. It was later enlarged to four rooms. The finest school building then in Southern California, it was the pride of the city and invariably pointed out to visitors. The location at Spring and Second was then considered well out in the country, most of the city's residents living north of First. Originally bare of greenery, trees were planted and watered, and protected from the omnipresent ground squirrels by the teacher's shotgun. Boys and girls were taught separately in these early years, W. A. Wallace (a botanist, and later editor of the *Star*) being in charge of the boys at No. 1, and Miss Louisa Hayes of the girls.²⁴

A second schoolhouse, hereafter popularly designated as No. 2, was erected in 1856, on Bath street, later called Main street, north of the Plaza. This building also was two stories in height, of brick, and with two rooms.²⁵

Negro children, due to Southern sentiment, were segregated from white and a separate schoolhouse built for them, apparently in the early sixties. In 1865-66, twenty-one Negro children were enrolled therein. J. J. Ayres recalls seeing present Bunker Hill in 1872 as in a state of nature, "the only building upon it being a little public schoolhouse devoted to colored children."²⁶ Segregation was discontinued about 1880.

In pioneer times, church services were often, in default of a separate church structure, held in a schoolhouse or other public building. Los Angeles was no exception to the rule, the *Southern News* of July 27, 1860, announcing the Reverend Mr. Fryer as preaching at Schoolhouse No. 1 on alternate Sunday mornings, and the Reverend W. E. Boardman twice each Sunday at the County Courthouse.

Schools were for the first time graded in 1860, primary and grammar grades being segregated. Prior to this, each teacher had taught a segment of all the grades. At a meeting of the Board of Education in June, 1860, it was decided "that there be taught in Schoolhouse No. 1, one primary school by a lady teacher, and one grammar school by a gentleman teacher; in Schoolhouse No. 2, one primary school by a lady teacher." Requirements for admission of pupils into the grammar school were the elements of reading, writ-

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

ing, arithmetic, and geography. The grammar school was exclusively for boys, though the board decided that "as soon as the school fund would justify it," a grammar school would be set up for girls also.²⁷

From 1857 to 1869, the public schools suffered from frequent difficulties. For a time in 1857 it was found possible to keep one of the schools only after William Wolfskill had donated \$600 for the most essential current expenses.²⁸ With the year 1860 came another crisis. In March the schools were closed for lack of funds, and in June William Wolfskill again came to the rescue with a reported "\$50 on account, as part of a donation by him to the public schools of the city." One of the rooms in Schoolhouse No. 1 was rented out in April to two private teachers named Piper and Van Rhyn for the use of their "Los Angeles High School," tuition ranging from \$4 to \$6 per month, and evening classes conducted for those unable to attend during the day. The second room of Schoolhouse No. 1 was in May rented to A. F. Tilden, who in his school taught both girls and boys, with tuition only \$1 per month.²⁹ Such co-education did not become official in the public schools here until 1865.

The history of the city Board of Education and of the Superintendent of Schools is an interesting one. From 1853 to 1866, the common council appointed the members of the Board of Education as well as the school superintendent. From 1866 to 1870 both were elected by popular vote at the city election. In 1870 the office of superintendent was discontinued, as it was found that there was no authority in the local school law for such an office. Appeal was made to the state legislature, which accordingly in 1872 passed a special act creating a City Board of Education, of five members, with power vested in it to appoint a Superintendent. In 1889, the new city charter provided for a board of nine members to be elected by the people, one from each ward. Political corruption finally involved the Board of Education, and in 1904 an attempt was made to safeguard the election of board members. The ward system was abolished, and a seven-member board elected at large. The new city charter of 1925 further improved procedure, allowing for a continuous board.

Stephen C. Foster was, as noted above, the first official Superintendent of Schools. The early superintendents were amateurs — mainly business or professional men, the first teacher being elected to the office in 1869. Since Dr. Lucky's appointment in 1873 all have been teachers. Turnover was rapid in the early years, often a new man annually, the sole exception being the Reverend W. E. Boardman, who served from 1859 to 1862. No salary was paid, which did not add to the attractiveness of the post. After 1870 superintendents remained longer, the term of Dr. W. T. Lucky running from 1873 to 1876, that of C. H. Kimball from 1876 to 1880, J. M. Guinn from 1881 to 1883, and W. M. Freisner 1885 to 1893.³⁰

Turning to the subject of teachers, women were gradually infiltrating into the ranks traditionally held by men. But even as late as 1868, schoolmasters outnumbered their rivals, in Los Angeles county, by a count of seventeen male teachers to ten female.³¹

Early teachers were none too well trained for their work, and quality of instruction was low. In 1868, reported the County Board of School Examiners, eleven candidates presented themselves at the examinations for teachers' certificates. None of these eleven received certificates of the first grade, five obtained certificates of the second grade, two of the third grade, and four were rejected. It was revealed that had not the board reduced its standard considerably below that of the state requirements, not a single candidate would have received a certificate. In their exasperation the board declared: "Many of the answers given would disgrace children of the third grade in our city schools. As an excuse for their ignorance, some of the candidates remarked that they had not opened certain textbooks for years. We shall insist, therefore, that those who seek to become educators must themselves first become educated."³²

Fortunately, not all teachers were of this calibre. Already in 1860 there was established in Los Angeles an improvised "Normal School" in the form of an association of public school teachers, Board of Education members, and others interested, meeting fortnightly on a Wednesday evening for the purpose of discussing improved methods of teaching, discipline, and other pedagogical matters.³³

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

Thus, in the fifties and sixties, Los Angeles public schools labored under several severe handicaps — financial difficulties, amateur superintendents, and ill-prepared teachers. To these must be added another — namely, that numerous parents still needed to be convinced of the value of public free-school instruction. J. Swett, State Superintendent of Instruction in 1865, found it necessary to lecture in various parts of the state on the duty of parents to aid and support the public schools, visiting Los Angeles early in that year.³⁴

Indeed, the fat appeared to be in the fire. For as soon as the Civil War had ended, a boiling mass of long-suppressed resentment welled forth. Secessionist sympathies, particularly in Southern California, undimmed by adverse decisions on the field of far-away battles, stepped out boldly in fighting garb. It appears that a certain Zack Montgomery had been refused the use of the Assembly Hall of the State Legislature for a lecture on common schools on the ground that he was a reputed secessionist. Says the editor of the *News*: "Mr. Montgomery has attacked the common school system of this state, and why should he not attack that system? Is it not one of the fountains of abolition corruption? Are not our children in them taught to despise the teachings of their parents? Are they not conducted for the most part by fanatics and infidels and filled with abolition tracts and heresies? Are they not there taught the damnable and disgusting doctrine of Negro equality and miscegenation?"³⁵

Textbooks and their authors were consistent targets of the enraged conservatives. Mr. Swett, state superintendent, came in for a goodly share of the verbal brickbats. A series of texts, prepared under the supervision of Mr. Swett, and required to be used by all pupils of the public schools were declared unfit for virtuous drawing rooms. These texts allegedly held to the "radical idea that parents have no legal and moral right to control the education of their children"; that, furthermore, at least one of the series was "compiled from profane and vulgar poems and radical political speeches teaching Negro equality and universal brother- and sister-hood, teaching the children to believe the Negro superior to the white

man, and filling their hearts and minds with bitter feelings toward their fellow beings in certain sections of the country."³⁶

Another source of friction, chiefly this time among Catholics — who were in a numerous superiority here — was that of coeducation, instituted first in 1865. Up to this time boys and girls were taught in separate departments of the same school. Many Catholic girls were now taken out of the city public schools and placed in private or parochial institutions.³⁷ Catholics also saw a menace in allegedly irreligious textbooks and free-thinking teachers. Demanded was the right of the parents to choose directly their own books and teachers, "thereby enabling them to keep the children directly under the influence of the family circle."³⁸

These controversies affected public school attendance unfavorably. According to the 1866 school census, of the 1,009 white children between the ages of five and fifteen, only 331 attended the free city schools, while 309 attended private schools, 369 no schools at all. In the six public schools of that year, with an average enrollment of 61, average daily attendance was not over 30, barely one-half. The percentage of children enrolled in schools was thus some 64 per cent.³⁹

A year later (1867), of 2,253 census children, only 743 attended school of any kind, public or private, with an average daily attendance of 45. This meant that scarcely one child in five was consistently in school. Enrollment had sunk to 33 per cent.⁴⁰

By 1868, there were 3,131 white children in the city, of whom 958 attended public, and 508 private schools, leaving 1,685 attending no school at all. Enrollment percentage had risen from the previous year, to 46 per cent. In this same year of 1868, 85 per cent of San Francisco children were in school. Average daily attendance in Los Angeles was 85 per cent of enrollment, in San Francisco 94 per cent.⁴¹

It is notable that some of the strongest defenders of the American free public school system as established in California were cultured Spanish Californians like ex-Governors Echeandia, Alvarado, and Vallejo, as expressed in manuscript documents still extant. While Vallejo deplored what he called the moral decay among Cali-

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

fornian young people brought by certain unscrupulous Americans, he admitted that educated men, formerly rare in California, were now here in great numbers. Alvarado declared himself convinced "that the improvements introduced by the North Americans in the branch of public instruction ought in themselves alone to be sufficient for the Californians to celebrate with enthusiasm the anniversary of the day in which Mexican rule was abolished forever in this state." Ex-Governor Echeandia held that "learning is the cornerstone of a people's wealth, and its encouragement the chief duty and greatest glory of a governor." He himself had, he says dreamed of universal education in pre-American days, but any practical steps had been stopped by the friars and well-to-do *rancheros*.⁴²

Important in early Los Angeles educational history were the numerous private schools, the great majority of which, however, proved to be short-lived flames, destined to expire after brief flickerings. Surviving their initial trials and lasting over to the end of the period we are discussing, are two Catholic institutions — the "Charitable Institution of Los Angeles," guided by the Sisters of Mercy; and St. Vincent's College, the progenitor of modern Loyola University.

As early as 1851, public sentiment was already being aroused on the possibility of obtaining a group of Sisters of Mercy to take up educational work here, provided their material needs were suitably met. The editor of the *Star* on July 12 declares such an establishment "would confer more real benefit on this community than any other single measure." But it was not until December, 1855, that the project entered its decisive phase. In that month a meeting of Los Angeles citizens was called at the parish church by Bishop Amat of Monterey, Abel Stearns presiding, with John G. Downey as secretary. Other members of the general committee were Benjamin Hayes, Thomas Foster, Luis Vignes, Ignacio del Valle, Antonio Coronel, and Manuel Requena — a fair cross-section of Los Angeles community leaders of the time. A subscription list was opened to raise funds, and funds were successfully raised.

On January 6, 1856, the Sisters of Charity arrived at San Pedro.

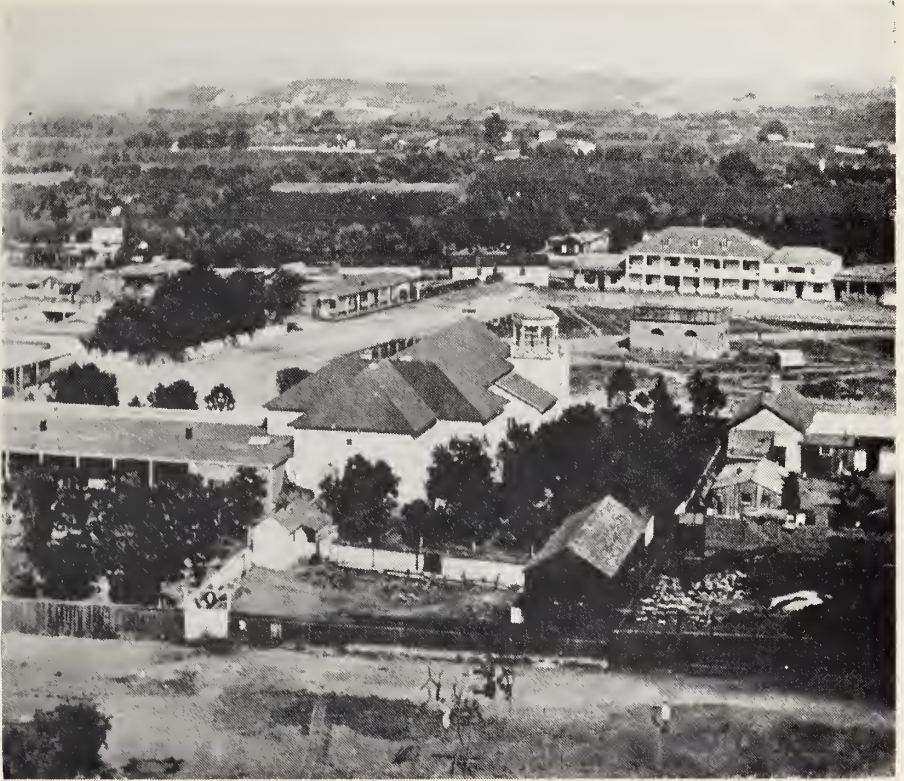
General Banning's famous stage conveyed them to Los Angeles, the scene of their future life-work. There were six of them — Sisters Maria Scholastica, Maria Corzina, Ana, Clara, Francisca, and Angela; three of them from the United States and three from Spain. Don Ignacio del Valle gave the Sisters shelter until more permanent quarters could be found.

B. D. Wilson in 1856 had a residence surrounded by some twelve acres of orchard and vineyard, at what is now the corner of Alameda and Macy streets. Wilson had decided to move to San Gabriel, and sold the estate to the Sisters for \$8,000. The orchard was intended to contribute to the support of the school. The Wilson house had a romantic history, having been brought around the Horn in sections. Once here, no one knew how to put it together; so Don Benito eventually had to send east for a carpenter, also to be shipped around the Horn.

Settled in their own home, the Sisters energetically set to work. They gathered about them a number of orphans, and gave free instruction to children unable to pay, the tuition of others being graded according to financial condition. Twenty girls were in attendance at the outset, this number increasing by June of that year to 120. The Sisters remained at this location until 1891, when they moved to their permanent home on Boyle Heights. The much-loved Sister Scholastica was long the Superior of the school.

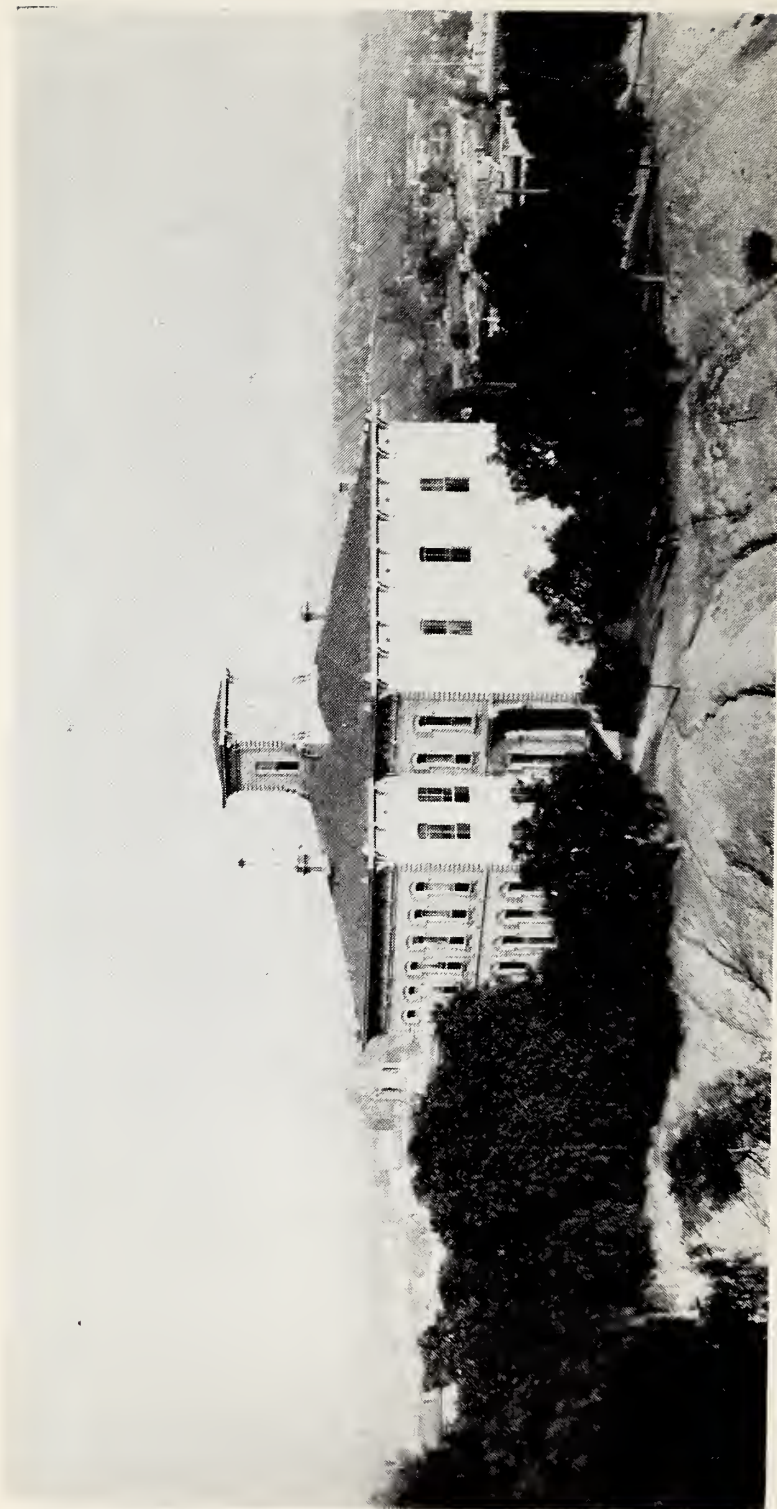
Boyle Workman records that in his boyhood, during the 1870's, the biggest social events were the fairs given for the support of the Sisters of Charity and their work. Iced refreshments were *de riguer*, and since ice could be obtained in Los Angeles only when shipped in from the north by boat to San Pedro, steamer day (plus, if possible, a moon) made for a successful affair.

St. Vincent's College, the first institution of higher education in Southern California, had its beginning in 1865. Bishop Amat had suggested it was high time that opportunity for advanced learning be furnished the youth of the community, and there was hearty response from persons of all religious faiths. A group of women put on a fair, the proceeds of which went to the projected college. The first home of St. Vincent's College was a two-story



From collection of J. Gregg Layne

*1865 — The First View of St. Vincent College
in the Old Lugo Home*



From collection of J. Gregg Loyne

1888 — The First Los Angeles High School Building, on Pound Cake Hill

Photograph taken just before the building was moved to make room for the new Court House

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

adobe that had been presented by Don Vicente Lugo to the parish *padre*, and was long known as "La Casa de Los Padres." It was located on the east side of the *Plaza*, opposite the parish church.⁴⁴

Although termed a college, and chartered by the state in 1869 to grant degrees, St. Vincent's of this early day accepted students with only slight prior schooling. In 1867 it declared in a newspaper advertisement⁴⁵ that no student would be received who was not acquainted with the elements of reading, writing, and ciphering. Terms were \$250.00 per year of ten months for boarding scholars; for day scholars, from \$12 to \$18 per quarter. Subjects taught were reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, rhetoric, book-keeping, and mathematics.

By the 1870's, the school, under the Vincentian Fathers, had moved to a ten-acre site, donated by O. W. Childs, on what is now the block bounded by Sixth Street, Broadway (then Fort), Hill Street and Seventh Street. The main building was a brick edifice facing on Sixth, with a fountain and driveway in front, a grape arbor (where commencement exercises were held) on the Hill Street side, and a baseball diamond on Broadway. A study hall was on the second floor of a frame building in the rear. Later under Father A. J. Meyer, a large brick addition was built on Hill Street.

Here St. Vincent's flourished until the school moved, in 1887, to the corner of Grand avenue and Washington. The Sixth street site was offered for \$100,000 to the city as a location for the City Hall, but was considered too far out of town. It was then taken over by the U. S. Army and used as headquarters for the Department of Arizona until this department was moved from the city. In 1911 the school, now under the Jesuit brotherhood, removed to West Avenue 52, and some time later, as Loyola University, to Venice boulevard. In 1929, first classes were held on the present Del Rey campus.⁴⁶

We now conclude our discussion of schools in the 1850's and 1860's with a few scattered notes. An early advertisement of school books mentions in unfamiliar accents the well-known "*Libros de Escuela de Sanders, McGuffee, Town y Webster*," . . . As early as June, 1856, public examinations were instituted at the end of the

terms, each graduating class, in fact every class in the school, being examined on successive days by a joint committee of teachers and local business or professional men to prove to the taxpayers, if possible, that tax moneys had not been squandered. The results of this first examination above mentioned so impressed local citizens that a donation of \$122 was raised on the spot for the purchase of maps and globes for the school.⁴⁷ . . . A final item is that in the late fifties, Julius Froebel, the noted German advocate of the kindergarten, visited Los Angeles. He was a guest at the home of Francis Mellus.⁴⁸

In 1850 the illiteracy rate in Los Angeles had been 65 per cent, as above noted; in 1870, so successful in spite of hindrances and temporary setbacks had been the Yankee campaign for universal education that illiteracy had been reduced to a mere 16 per cent; that is, 2,483 out of a total population of 15,309. Contrary to the situation in most other American communities, more than half of these illiterates were native born (1,286 native born, 1,197 foreign born). They were of course mainly Spanish Californians, who were beginning by the 1870's to form here a kind of submerged minority problem similar to that of the Irish in the East.⁴⁹

It is important to note that in spite of heavy illiteracy in the southern part of the state, the rate for California as a whole in 1870 was 7.37 per cent, as compared with Connecticut 6.95; Pennsylvania 8.56; Ohio 8.86; Suffolk county, Massachusetts 9.00; and an average in the Southern states of 45.5 (South Carolina 57.5, Kentucky 35.75). San Francisco, in spite of its 73,719 foreign born out of a total population in 1870 of 149,473, had an illiteracy rate of only 5.6 per cent. Of the foreign born total in San Francisco, 25,864 were Irish, 13,602 German, and 11,728 Chinese, and almost all of the Germans and some of the Irish were literate, accounting for the low rate. In Suffolk county, Massachusetts, 24.93 per cent of the foreign born population were illiterate, in San Francisco 10.77 per cent. In other words, the average foreign born immigrant in California seems to have been in type or training superior to the one settling in the East.⁵⁰

The Yankee urge for education here in Los Angeles as else-

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

where had a sizable element of economic motivation. O. G. Harpending, in a lecture before the Los Angeles Teachers Institute in April, 1873, said in part: "There is good and cultivated society in California, such as there has never been in any other state in the Union. The number of liberally educated men is greater by far than was ever found in any other new state of twice the same political age. The heaviest detraction, after all, from the future prosperity of California is the fact that so many go thither as adventurers not meaning to stay, and that so many, often the most prosperous, are continually returning East. And they have done it hitherto because they could not educate their families here as their means allowed them to desire. This begets an unsettled feeling in those who remain, which makes them careless of the good of the state. What we want, therefore, at this time is a systematic course of education. Such institutions will do more to consolidate and settle this state and to settle the confidence of its future than even the railroad itself."⁵¹

In consequence, therefore, far-sighted editors, business men, and ranch owners, as well as teachers, carried on a strenuous propaganda for the improvement of schools. There was considerable inertia and even active opposition, chiefly among Spanish Californians and their clergy, and unreconstructed Southerners. Not, of course that these groups offered anything like a solid front, since there were among them numerous liberal-minded individuals who were enthusiastic boosters for educational progress.

One serious hindrance to improved education, though not often mentioned, was the low wages paid teachers, compared with the social and even economic value of their work. Teachers' salaries in California hovered between \$75 and \$150 per month, three-fourths of our teachers being paid \$100 or less.⁵²

Pro and con went the argument on education. On the side of the angels was James J. Ayres, who in a poem written to commemorate the completion of the new Central School on Temple (sometimes called Pancake or Poundcake) Hill, said in part:

"That was a happy thought, our school to build
Above the vulgar plane of sordid streets,

Where lessons in rapacity are taught —
Where purses rule and not the cultured mind . . .
Yes! One place at least should be beyond
the infectious contact of mere moneycraft,
And that's the Public School
. Within these walls
New and reared and fashioned in the comely mould
of architecture's modern schoolhouse style—
The paper blank of thy the student's unwritten mind
Thou'lt there unfold and on its whiteness print
the stamp and impress of our cultured age.
Here thou and all God's children equal are —
The true Republic this, our System's nurse —
Opening to Poor and Rich alike the door
Of knowledge; and sending forth in the career
of Active life, our future Men of Mark,
With that best boon aspiring you could crave
Or State could give — a Cultured Mind! . . . ”⁵³

On the other hand, even among firm supporters of the public school system were many who believed that the conventional sort of education, especially in the higher grades, was suitable only for prospective members of the professional and white-collar classes, and that the average boy and girl would gain no good thereby. They believed that Latin, Greek, natural philosophy, drawing, music, and the like served no useful purpose for the future farmer, mechanic and business man, and furthermore, that such curriculum frills often were an insidious and misleading force.⁵⁴ Said one proponent of this view: “Popular education in this country is unfitting our young people for the practical duties of life, to a great degree. Manual labor, though it forms the basis of prosperity, is growing into general contempt; and everyone, almost, is trying to bring up his boy so as to make of him a ‘one-horse’ lawyer or an incompetent doctor or editor rather than a good mechanic . . . Intellectuality is running mad. We are trying to cultivate the brain too much. The idea that is ruining the native American element, and bringing up children puny and effeminate, is the rapidly spreading one that it is a shame to work for a living — that Americans ought to look to ‘foreigners’ to fill the trades, and to Chinese for

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

laborers. The consequence is that too many of our American children grow up almost absolutely worthless, while the children of the industrious and sensible immigrant become the sinews of the land."⁵⁵

What kind of education, then, did these critics with practical mind desire for their children? The previous commentator continues: "We believe that every child should have a full opportunity to obtain a thorough, solid English education. That is what our boys need most — to understand thoroughly their own tongue, and to be good penmen, to be well versed in history, especially English and American, and to know the geography of the world. Leaving school with this groundwork of useful knowledge, any energetic youth can make his way in the world. . . . We believe that one Horace Greeley, understanding English and having ideas, is worth more to the country than a million of the superficial scholars who are so numerous in all walks of life."⁵⁶

(To be continued)

NOTES

(Unless otherwise marked, the newspaper below are of Los Angeles publication)

1. J. M. Guinn: *A HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA, AND AN EXTENDED HISTORY OF ITS SOUTHERN COAST COUNTIES* (2 Vols. Los Angeles, 1907) 326-33.
2. R. G. Cleland: *CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS*, 104.
3. Guinn, *op. cit.*
4. Elizabeth Bates et al.: "School Days in Pueblo and City," *Grizzly Bear*, XLIX, 10-12 (Sept. 1931); also Guinn *op. cit.*
5. *Star*, July 12, 1851.
6. Guinn, *op. cit.*
7. *Ibid.*
8. *Star*, (Spanish section), July 12, 1851.
9. *Ibid.*
10. *Star*, July 31, 1852.
11. *Star*, Feb. 28, 1852.
12. *News*, April 2, 1867.
13. *Star*, Feb. 28, 1852.
14. *Star*, May 14, 1853.
15. *Star*, May 1, 1852.
16. Guinn, *op. cit.*
17. *Star*, (Spanish section), Aug. 14, 1852.
18. Guinn, *op. cit.*
19. *Star*, May 14, 1853.
20. Guinn, *op. cit.*
21. Bates, *op. cit.*
22. *Star*, Jan. 14, 1854.
23. *Star*, May 6, 1854.
24. J. M. Guinn: "Old Time Schools and Schoolmasters of Los Angeles," *Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc.*, III, 7-14, (1896); also Guinn, Bates.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

25. H. Newmark: *SIXTY YEARS IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA*, (Cambridge, 1930), 190; also Bates, *op. cit.*
26. *GOLD AND SUNSHINE*, (Boston, 1922), 258.
27. *Southern News*, June 27, 1860; *Star*, July 14, 1860.
28. Bates, *op. cit.*
29. *Southern News*, April 20, May 2, May 18, June 27, 1860.
30. J. M. Guinn: "Pioneer School Superintendents of Los Angeles," Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc. IV, 76-81, (1897); also Bates, *op. cit.*
31. Guinn: "OLD TIME SCHOOLS," *op. cit.*
32. *Star*, Aug. 8, 1868.
33. *Star*, July 14, 1860.
34. *News*, Feb. 28, 1865.
35. *News*, Jan. 30, 1866.
36. *News*, Oct. 4, 1867.
37. "OLD TIME SCHOOLS," *op. cit.*; also *News*, Feb. 20, 1866.
38. *News*, July 13, 1866.
39. *Ibid.*
40. *News*, Aug. 30, 1867.
41. "Third Biennial Report of the Supt. of Public Instruction of the State of California for the School Years 1868-69, (Sacramento) 40-45.
42. Mrs. Van de Grift Sanchez *SPANISH UTOPIA*, 223 ff.
43. Sources for Sisters of Mercy and their school: *Herald*, Nov. 9, 1881; Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc., III, 55-62 (1893); *Ibid.*, V, 256-58, (1902); *Ibid.*, XXVI, 73-74 (1944); *Grizzly Bear*, XI, 2, (Oct., 1914); H. Newmark *op. cit.*, 189-90; Boyle Workman: *THE CITY THAT GREW*, (Los Angeles, 1935), 43 ff.
44. Anna B. de Packman: Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc., XXVI, 73-74 (1944).
45. *News*, March 15, 1867.
46. Workman, *op. cit.*; S. L. Kreider, Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc., XXXI, 119-34, (1949); Loyola University (of Los Angeles) Catalog (1940-41), 16-17.
47. Guinn: "OLD TIME SCHOOLS," *op. cit.*
48. J. Gregg Layne: *ANNALS OF LOS ANGELES*, 85.
49. U. S. Census Office, 9TH CENSUS, (1870), Vol. I.
50. *Ibid.*
51. *Express*, May 1, 1873.
52. *Herald*, March 17, 1875.
53. *Express*, Jan. 11, 1873.
54. *Herald*, Feb. 15, 1876.
55. *Express*, Feb. 3, 1873.
56. *Express*, Feb. 6, 1873.

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

By Marshall Stimson

THE oldest organized bar in the County of Los Angeles is the Los Angeles Bar Association. We now have in Los Angeles the Lawyers Club of Los Angeles, and Chapters of the Lawyers Guild in Los Angeles and Beverly Hills, and there are numerous organizations in various cities and communities in Los Angeles County.

Statements have been made that there was an attempt in 1878 to organize the Bar but no definite record has been found.

The members of the early Bar of Los Angeles were distinct personalities. They varied from the courteous, punctilious lawyers of Spanish decent and the rugged, boisterous frontier type, to the well educated practitioner, drawn to the state by the spirit of adventure. During the transition from the Spanish to the American legal system, land titles were the big issues and Spanish grants were involved.

The Courts of the first instance were presided over by district judges. The Spanish classification of Lawyers was *abogado*, *bozero*, (a crier out) and *letrado*. A few became prominent after the American system was set up. Manuel Rojas, Judge Ignacio Sepulvéda and Senator R. F. DeValle, father of Lucretia DeValle Grady, an early legislator who fought against railroad domination and

* The writer of the article has been a member of the Los Angeles Bar Association since 1903. He attended the Los Angeles High School from 1892 to 1896. As the school was only two blocks from the County Court House, he often visited the courts and had the opportunity to hear many of the noted lawyers of early days in the trials of many cases. He attended Harvard College, later spent two years in Harvard Law School and was admitted to the bar in Massachusetts in 1901, practiced in Boston two years and then returned to Los Angeles in 1903. He was admitted to the bar in California in that year and he has practiced in Los Angeles since that time. He is a member of the State Bar of California and the American Bar Association.

later served as a Commissioner of Water and Power for Los Angeles for 22 years.

In the earlier group of lawyers were Jonathon R. Scott, a man of great physical strength and stature, a very tornado in court. J. Lancaster Brent, who brought the first law library here. Judge Anson E. Brunson, one of the ablest lawyers of his time. Judge Benjamin Hayes. Honorable E. J. C. Kewen, of El Monte, with a reputation of a man who shot first and argued later. Major Horace Bell, a tall stately man, who handled many famous land cases. He was the editor of "*The Porcupine*" and author of "REMINISCENSES OF A RANGER."

Benjamin Hayes, William G. Dryden and Henry T. Hazard, all handled many cases involving important issues. General Volney E. Howard, much beloved for his fine personal qualities, had many clients among the old California families. Andrew Glassell was noted for his austere manner. He was the head of one of the leading law firms of his day. Captain Cameron Thom was well known not only for his legal talents but for his business ability. Will D. Gould was one of the first to advocate prohibition. His legal life extended into three generations. Judge H. K. S. O'Melveny was the founder of a family well known in the legal profession. The writer does not, of course, pretend to make any comprehensive list of the early lawyers entitled to recognition but has cited some of the more picturesque individuals of the early days in order to give a background as to the character of the early members of the Bar. As Southern California developed, the most important legal issue became the status of water. A series of decisions established water law both regarding surface and underground water. C. C. Wright, lawyer, connected with much prominent water litigation was the author of the Wright Irrigation Act, which furnished the basis for the control and distribution of water.

R. M. Widney was one of the early judges, taking office in 1871 and later engaged in active law practice, until his death at the age of about ninety years.

The first meeting of the organized Bar of Los Angeles was held on May 28, 1888. Albert M. Stephens was made chairman and



JONATHAN R. SCOTT



From collection of J. Gregg Layne

JUDGE BENJAMIN HAYES

One of the Earliest of Los Angeles Law Firms



ANDREW GLASELL



From collection of J. Gregg Loyne

SENATOR STEPHEN M. WHITE

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

Lucien Shaw, secretary. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and to provide for permanent offices.

A second meeting was held June 5, 1888, at which a constitution was adopted and the organization designated as "Los Angeles Bar Association." It comprised lawyers who had offices in the City of Los Angeles.

As to the purpose of the association, the Constitution stated as follows:

"The Association is established to maintain the honor and dignity of the profession of the law, to increase its usefulness in promoting the due administration of justice, and to cultivate social intercourse among its members."

Article III, concerning membership, is as follows:

"Any attorney and counsellor of the Supreme Court of the State of California of good standing, may become a member of this Association, after being duly elected, as hereinafter provided."

The admission fee is Five (\$5.00) Dollars.

Article XI provided for a Board of Trustees to govern the Los Angeles Bar Association.

The By-Laws provided for a Committee on Grievances who were charged with the investigation of all complaints of the members of the Association, members of the Bar and officers of the Court.

After the Constitution was adopted, the following permanent officers were elected:

June 5, 1888 —

President	Albert M. Stephens
Senior Vice-President	John D. Bicknell
Junior Vice-President	Anson Brunson
Treasurer	Robert N. Bulla
Recording Secretary	J. A. Anderson, Jr.
Corresponding Secretary	J. W. Swanwick

Trustees:

Walter Van Dyke	Jno. S. Chapman
H. T. Lee	Stephen M. White
Geo. H. Smith	

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Officers were elected for the year 1889 to 1890 and 1891 and then between the years 1891 and 1899, the Association seems to have gone into a state of quietude for there is no record of any meetings or elections held between that time.

A letter from Judge Russ Avery, whose family came to Los Angeles in 1886 and who went East and graduated from Harvard Law School in 1897 and was admitted to the Bar of California that year, states that Judge Lucien Shaw, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, called at his office in 1899 and stated that the Bar Association had been in moribund condition for several years and that he had been asked to revive the Association. He said that he would be glad to do so, if he could have the cooperation of a committee of younger men to help take charge of the dinners and programs. Judge Avery, J. Wiseman McDonald and Oscar Mueller constituted the first committee. Mr. McDonald became the chairman of the committee and the work of revitalizing the Association went on under the committee sponsorship. The first activity was a dinner arranged by the committee at the California Club, then located in the Wilcox Building at Second and Spring Streets. The reports of the occasion stated that the dinner was a good one with a very interesting program. Cyrus McNutt was one of the principal speakers.

The following officers were elected in 1899:

Senior Vice-President	T. L. Winder
Junior Vice-President	R. H. F. Variel
Treasurer	Robt. N. Bulla
Secretary	J. W. Swanwick
Corresponding Secretary	Chas. Wellborn

Trustees:

J. H. Shankland	B. W. Lee
M. L. Graff	W. J. Hunsaker

John D. Works

Thereafter, the Association held regular meetings every year and elected a corps of officers. The original members at the time of the organization meeting of May 28th, 1888, were as follows:

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

Albert M. Stephens
J. A. Anderson, Jr.
W. F. Fitzgerald
Lucien Shaw
Geo. S. Patton
George H. Smith
F. H. Howard
Samuel Minor
Wm. D. Stephens
C. W. Pendleton
Richard Dunnigan
S. P. Mulford
S. M. White
J. R. Scott
J. A. Graves
H. W. O'Melveny
James H. Shankland
J. Brousseau
J. S. Chapman
J. W. Hendrick
Bradner W. Lee
Wm. P. Wade
W. M. Van Dyke
J. D. Bethune
N. P. Conrey

M. B. Harrison
Frank G. Finlayson
James R. Finlayson
R. F. Del Valle
Jno. Haynes
J. A. Anderson
R. H. F. Variel
G. Wiley Wells
A. Brunson
Walter Van Dyke
Max Lowenthal
W. H. Clark
J. W. Swanwick
Alex Campbell
Percy R. Wilson
Moye Wicks
Shirley G. Ward
H. A. Barclay
Robt. N. Bulla
John D. Bicknell
George J. Denis
Charles L. Batcheller
Edwin Baxter
H. T. Lee
J. M. Damron

Of this group, the following held office of judge here or in other states:

Albert M. Stephens
W. F. Fitzgerald

A. Brunson
Alexander Campbell

The following were subsequently elected to judicial positions in the State of California at a later period:

Lucien Shaw
Frank G. Finlayson

Walter Van Dyke
N. P. Conrey

W. H. Clark

Many of the organizers were men of distinguished legal attainments and marked individuality of character.

Albert M. Stephens was a highly educated southern gentleman with the characteristics that those words imply.

W. F. Fitzgerald had a very distinguished career, both on the bench and as attorney general of the State of California.

Lucien Shaw served as Superior Court Judge and later on the Supreme Court of California and his judicial career was the longest of any of the original founders.

Frank G. Finlayson was a man of the highest integrity and his career both of the bar and bench covered a long period of time.

R. F. Del Valle was of Spanish extraction and exemplified the finest qualities of that culture. He was an early member of the State Legislature and later a member of the Board of Water Commissioners and still later served as a Commissioner of the Bureau of Water and Power.

J. A. Anderson was a man of small stature but fiery nature, of great courage and a fighter for what he believed to be right.

J. A. Graves, H. W. O'Melveny and J. H. Shankland were members of one of the most important firms of the period.

John S. Chapman was one of the greatest lawyers of that period, conceded by all to be possessed of one of the best legal minds.

G. Wiley Wells and Bradner W. Lee were members of the well-known firm, Wells, Monroe and Lee.

George S. Patton was a southern gentleman, a leader of the Democratic Party and the father of General Patton of World War II.

N. P. Conrey served a long term as Judge of the Superior Court, District Court, Court of Appeal, and Supreme Court.

W. H. Clark was for a long time the head of the Probate Department of the Superior Court of Los Angeles County.

Alexander Campbell came to Los Angeles in 1888 after a distinguished career in San Francisco where he was a district judge, member of the State Legislature which enacted the Constitutional legislation of 1879. In Los Angeles, he was a member of the well-known firm of Silent, Houghten and Campbell. He was a Forty-niner and father of John B. T. Campbell, the present Managing Editor of the *Los Angeles Evening Herald-Express*.

Robert N. Bulla was a state senator who was a candidate in the famous deadlock session in the California legislature for the

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

election of United States Senator against Burns of San Francisco, who was accused of maintaining himself by machine political methods.

Major H. T. Lee, senior member of the firm of Lee and Scott was a southern gentleman, a long time known as the Dean of the Los Angeles Bar.

R. H. F. Variel was another highly educated lawyer who participated in many of the noted trials of the day.

Stephen M. White was one of the ablest trial lawyers of the period and later became a United States Senator from California.

George J. Denis was a lawyer who excelled in repartee.

Col. George H. Smith was a Virginian who came to California, became a state senator and had a distinguished career at the bar.

Shirley C. Ward came from a distinguished southern family.

Percy R. Wilson specialized in corporation law.

John D. Bicknell was the head of the firm of Bicknell and Trask.

From the date of its organization, the Los Angeles Bar Association functioned actively. Its Grievance Committees held trials from time to time and as the Bar grew it became necessary to have several panels. The work has been carried on with a great deal of care and discretion and until the State Bar took over the work, the Association deserves credit for making painstaking and extensive attempts to enforce among the attorneys the ethics of the profession. The Association has also taken a great interest in the matter of legal education and qualifications for admission to the Bar. Able committees have conducted this work. The Association deserves praise for raising the educational standards. In addition, the Bar Association has promoted laws which effect the welfare of the profession. Committees have watched the various amendments to the Codes which concern legal procedure. One of the controversial issues has been recommendations by the Association for judicial appointment. Various methods have been used, including recommendations by the Board of Trustees, sending out information regarding candidates and finally a vote by ballot by the members of the Association.

The Association was also instrumental in having a change made in regard to the election of judges and the law was amended so that in the counties each judge runs under a number, Office No. 1, etc., and filings may be made against an incumbent for any particular office. As to the District Court of Appeal and the Supreme Court, the incumbent has his name on the ballot and under the legend in the primary — "Shall he be elected?"

Los Angeles Bar Association, of course, has had periods of greater activity at times than at others. In 1926, there had been a great deal of comment on the activities on the part of the Bar Association and there was considerable complaint that the affairs of the Association had been conducted by a rather small and restricted group and that it was functioning in too conservative a manner.

Kemper Campbell was elected president in 1927 and a year of intense activity followed. Many new names appeared on committees; the activities of the Association were widened; twenty-three accusations were filed against lawyers; the monthly meetings were well attended; the addresses covered a wide variety of subjects and in general the Association functioned in a much more public way. The same policy was followed when Hubert Morrow became president and in general it can be said that from that time on the Bar Association became a greater factor in the community life. There were still complaints that the Association in its disciplinary matters only went after the less important lawyers and ignored some very patent examples of misconduct of certain very prominent lawyers. One example occurred when a vigorous attack was made by the writer upon the practice of foreclosing of street assessments and street bonds for the purpose of collecting high charges and exorbitant legal fees. Companies were organized who went into the business of foreclosing these liens and hiring lawyers to represent them. The Bar Association at first took a great interest in the matter of clearing up this situation and also of securing remedial legislation. Later it was revealed that some of the large bond houses of the city were furnishing delinquent bonds to foreclosing outfits and selling these delinquent bonds for par and a bonus, also that some of the Bonding Companies had organized foreclosing corporations

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

of their own. I endeavored to secure further cooperation of the Los Angeles Bar Association but nothing further was done and the Los Angeles Bar Association missed a great opportunity to be of public service.

A great effort was made to inculcate in the members of the Association the canons of ethics. A very active committee on legal ethics heard and gave publicity to fifty-three cases. However, in 1931, the question of policy arose as to whether the Bar Association should concern itself . . . almost solely with matters which concerned the legal profession or should go into the wider field of general public concern, as the policy determined on did not seem satisfactory to a considerable group, the Lawyers Club was formed which will be dealt with later in this article.

One of the great things accomplished by the Bar Association was the promotion of the County Law Library.

Prior to 1891, there was an association known as the Los Angeles Law Library Association, which library consisted of about five thousand valuable books. Its resources were derived from litigant fees of about \$2100.00 per annum and dues of \$172.00 per annum. On July 1, 1891, the public law library acquired the library of the Los Angeles Law Library Association and then began the building of one of the finest law libraries in the country. Too much credit cannot be given to Thomas W. Robinson, who for a long period of years served as librarian. The committee in charge of the law library devoted years of faithful and efficient service. During Mr. Robinson's term as secretary, which began in 1896, the number of volumes in 1909 had grown to 19,032. The trustees began about this time to purchase many rare legal works and also a special collection of foreign laws, statutes, and decisions of the Courts. In 1938, the collection had grown to 120,000 volumes. Mr. Robinson passed away in 1938 and his duties were taken over by Thos. Dabagh, who became librarian, a just reward for his years of service as assistant since 1903. At present, the number of volumes is over 200,000.

Along with the growth of the library and almost coincident with the formation of the Los Angeles Bar Association was the es-

tablishment of the *Los Angeles Daily Journal*. It was founded April 6, 1888, as a daily newspaper devoted to general news and to Court matters. On August 8, 1893, Warren Wilson became the publisher of the *Journal*. Since its inception, it has served the legal fraternity, carrying the Court calendars and legal advertising, together with the news service interesting to the public as well as to the lawyers and recently has begun a publication of interesting Court decisions.

The *Journal* recently celebrated its Sixtieth Anniversary. At the time it was founded, there were four departments of the Superior Court. Now there are nearly seventy departments functioning.

In addition to the *Journal*, the *Independent Review* comes in for a large volume of legal advertising. The *Los Angeles Enterprise* also devotes its main objective to matters of interest to lawyers.

The following is a list of the Presidents of the Los Angeles Bar Association:

1888	Hon. Albert M. Stephens*	1917	Oscar C. Mueller
1889	Hon. Albert M. Stephens*	1918	J. W. McKinley*
1890	John D. Bicknell*		(Honorary President)
1891	F. H. Howard*	1918	E. W. Camp*
	(No election between 1891 and 1898—reorganization meeting near June 7, 1899)	1919	Henry W. O'Melveny*
1900	R. H. F. Variel*	1920	Edwin A. Meserve
1901	Hon. Lucien Shaw*	1921	Frank James
1902	Hon. Lucien Shaw*	1922	Frank James
1903	John D. Works*	1923	Oscar Lawler
1904	Wm. J. Hunsaker*	1924	Hon. Robert M. Clarke*
1905	James A. Gibson*	1925	John G. Mott*
1906	John D. Pope*	1926	Eugene Overton
1907	J. H. Shankland*	1927	Kemper Campbell
1908	J. A. Anderson*	1928	Hubert T. Morrow*
1909	Lynn Helm*	1929	Hon. Guy R. Crump
1910	Walter Trask*	1930	Norman A. Bailie
1911	Oscar A. Trippet*	1931	Irving M. Walker
1912	Hon. E. W. Britt*	1932	Robert P. Jennings
1913	Henry J. Stephens*	1933	Lawrence L. Larrabee
1914	Jefferson P. Chandler*	1934	W. H. Anderson
1915	R. J. Dillon*	1935	Joe Crider, Jr.
1916	Sheldon Bordon*	1936	E. D. Lyman
		1937	Loyd Wright

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

1938	Frank B. Belcher	1947	Hon. Paul Nourse
1939	Hon. Allen W. Ashburn		(Served only one month, appointed to Superior Court)
1940	Herbert Freston	1948	Walter L. Nossaman
1941	John C. Macfarland	1949	Charles E. Millikan*
1942	George M. Breslin		(Served only four months)
1943	Hon. Wm. C. Mathes	1949	Clarence B. Runkle
1944	Harry J. McClean	1950	Dana Latham
1945	Alexander Macdonald	1951	Herman F. Selvin
1946	Alex W. Davis		*Deceased.

Of interest to the profession is a group of dynastic law families members past and present of the Los Angeles Bar Association:

Anderson—Four Generations

James A. Anderson — sons, James A. Anderson, Jr., William H. Anderson; grandson, Trent Anderson; great grandson, Trent Anderson, Jr.

Meserve — Three Generations

Edwin A. Meserve — son, Shirley Meserve; grandson, J. Robert Meserve.

O'Melveny — Three Generations

Judge H. K. S. O'Melveny — son, Henry W. O'Melveny; grandsons, Stuart and John O'Melveny.

Works—Three Generations

Judge and U. S. Senator John D. Works — son, Lewis R. Works; grandson, Pierce Works.

Serry —

Captain Clinton H. Serry — sons, Norman and Philip C. Serry; grandson, Lewis Serry.

Chapman —

John S. Chapman — sons, Ward and Max Chapman; grandsons, John and Philip Chapman.

Wellborn — Three Generations

Judge Olin Wellborn; son, Judge Charles Wellborn; grandson, Olin Wellborn, III.

Judges whose sons became judges —

Lucien Shaw — son, Hartley Shaw.

John D. Works — son, Lewis R. Works.

Waldo M. York — son, John M. York.

Olin Wellborn — son, Charles Wellborn.

Albert Lee Stephens — son, Clark Edwin Stephens.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Robert M. Clark — son, Thurmond Clark.

Members of the Los Angeles Bar Association who became Governor —

Henry T. Gage.

William D. Stephens.

Members of the Los Angeles Bar Association who became United States Senators —

Stephen M. White.

John D. Works.

Frank P. Flint.

The Los Angeles Bar Association is now the largest bar association west of the Mississippi River and is exceeded only by the New York and Chicago Associations. Its membership numbers 2650. Recently it has extended its activities to include a course of law lectures, a lawyers' reference service and group insurance. It has a committee to assist in placement service. It brought into being "The Junior Barristers," male members of the association under thirty-five years of age. Also, it sponsored a Women's Junior Committee.

The Los Angeles Bar Association publishes a monthly bulletin for each member. There are thirty-eight committees composed of three hundred forty-three members, all working on problems interesting to lawyers.

THE LAWYERS CLUB OF LOS ANGELES

In an early portion of this article, I referred to the fact that there was a divergence among members of the Bar of Los Angeles County as to the functioning of a Bar Association. The greater number apparently hold to the point of view that the Bar Association was largely a matter for the legal profession and its primary interest was concerned with the welfare of the members of the Bar and a discussion of the legal problems encountered and an effort to simplify legal procedure and to keep an eye on the legislature; to bring about the passage of laws beneficial not only to the profession but to the courts and the public at large. A considerable number of lawyers felt, however, that there should be a somewhat wider field covered and that an effort should be made to bring the

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

legal profession closer to the general public to afford an opportunity for a somewhat more liberal discussion of economics and the administration of law as it touched the profession and the public. I will let the lawyers' group state in its own words its reason for establishing its organization:

"A number of lawyers of Los Angeles felt that there was no organization in the city (aside from social organizations) that had for its purpose the improvement of the administration of justice or the improvement of the standards of the profession, and therefore a group met for discussion on the matter and concluded that an organization should be organized that had for its purpose: to aid in the administration of justice; to cooperate with the State Bar of California to the end that the purpose thereof may be fully fulfilled; to encourage the spirit of constructive usefulness on the part of the membership; and in every reasonable way to lend dignity to the practice of the profession and honor of the legal fraternity; to promote the growth of a better understanding by and between the legal fraternity and the laity concerning the efforts and relationship to the public of those engaged in the administration of justice; to discuss questions of legal and social importance and to take such action relative to the same as the club may deem expedient and for the general welfare; to foster good feeling and the spirit of fraternity among the members of the Bar; to aid and assist worthy members of the Bar in case of legal emergency; to stimulate the spirit of patriotism and to promote the love of Americanism; to foster international good will; to cherish peace and abhor war; generally to do any and all things that the club may deem necessary or expedient where the welfare of the club or the membership of the Bar is involved; to assist as a social corporation under the laws of the State of California covering such corporations and not for pecuniary profit; to organize a corporation which does not contemplate pecuniary gain or profit to the members thereof."

Method by Which Organized and Date Founded

Articles of Incorporation were prepared on the 26th day of September, 1931, and signed on that day by the incorporators and verified by them on the 2nd day of October, 1931; the Articles of Incorporation having been filed with the Secretary of State on the 8th day of October, 1931, and a certified copy thereof filed with the County of Los Angeles, Corporation Division, on the — day of —, 1931.

Constitution, By-Laws, Etc.

By-laws having been duly prepared, were adopted, a copy of which is hereto attached and marked Exhibit "A".

Personalities in the Formation and Early Development

William LaPlant (now deceased), at one time Deputy District Attorney of Los Angeles County,
Leslie Kranz, still practicing in Los Angeles,
E. J. Miller, still practicing in Los Angeles,
William J. Bryan, formerly a practicing attorney of Los Angeles,
M. C. Spicer, (now deceased),
Norbert Savay, (now deceased),
C. L. Welch, a professor of law in one of the law schools at Los Angeles, still practicing in Los Angeles,
Ethel H. Haradine (now Mrs. Kimball Fletcher), still practicing in Los Angeles,
F. M. Bernard, still practicing in Los Angeles,
Kimball Fletcher, Sr., (now deceased), formerly a practicing attorney in Los Angeles,
John M. Bland, formerly Deputy City Attorney, now practicing in Los Angeles,
G. M. Grant, still practicing in Los Angeles,
Stuart McHaffie, still practicing in Los Angeles,
Hugh E. MacBeth, still practicing in Los Angeles,
Jack P. Leonard, (now deceased) formerly a Los Angeles attorney.

Those who served as president of this organization are as follows:

1931	Charles A. Sunderlin	1941	M. I. Church
1932	Major C. Morton Booth	1942	Charles A. Son
1933	Marion P. Betty	1943	Rollin L. McNitt
1934	Frank G. Tyrrell	1944	Jerry Giesler
1935	Jack P. Leonard	1945	Irving E. Read
1936	L. H. Phillips	1946	Frank G. Tyrrell
1937	Bertin A. Weyl	1947	Percy V. Hammon
1938	Roy V. Rhodes	1948	George C. Chatterton
1939	Robert Brennan	1949	Eugene E. Sax
1940	John W. Preston	1950	E. Briggs Howorth

The club has been very active in committee work and has functioned through about fourteen committees, most of which have been

The Organized Bar in Los Angeles

very active in investigating and reporting upon matters of general as well as club interest. It has sent large and virgorous delegations to attend the meetings of the State Bar.

LAWYERS' GUILD

This national organization has two chapters in Los Angeles County. One in Los Angeles proper and the other in Hollywood. It has been particularly active in connection with civic rights and its memberships is largely drawn from the lawyers who can be classified as definitely committed to a rather extreme liberal program.

THE STATE BAR

The State Bar came into being under a law passed by the 1927 Legislature. This was incorporated and every member of the Bar is automatically a member and subject to a regular assessment for dues. The admission to the Bar is now conducted under the supervision of the Supreme Court, and admission to practice is by State Bar motion. The Los Angeles Bar Association and the San Francisco Bar Association drew up the act for the integrated States Bar — the writer of this article served on the committees — most of the meetings were held in San Francisco. The final result was the passage of the State Bar Act in 1927. The final convention was held at the Coronado Hotel on Coronado Island in San Diego. The first president was Joseph Webb of San Francisco. Grievance matters are now handled by committees of the State Bar. It issues a regular monthly bulletin; its affairs are conducted by a Board of Trustees, elected by ballot in various sections of the State by the members of the State Bar of that section.

LOCAL COMMUNITY BAR ASSOCIATION

Beverly Hills Bar Association,
Burbank Bar Association,
Glendale Bar Association,
Hollywood Bar Association,

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Inglewood Bar Association,
Long Beach Bar Association,
Northeast District Bar Association,
Pasadena Bar Association,
Pomona Valley Bar Association,
San Fernando Valley Bar Association,
San Gabriel Valley Bar Association,
Santa Monica Bay District Bar Association,
Southeast District Bar Association,
Whittier Bar Association,
Council of Bar Associations, Los Angeles County,
Patent Law Association of Los Angeles,
Southern California Women Lawyers' Association,
Women Lawyers' Club,
California Lawyers' Association, and
National Lawyers' Guild.

The transition of Los Angeles from 1850 to 1950 can hardly be adequately described. The impact upon the practice of the law here as wave after wave of immigration from all parts of the nation brought its quota of lawyers to the local bar, influenced the methods and customs of court practice and relations between lawyers. Every day brings contacts with lawyers whom the older members of the bar not only do not know, but in many instances, never heard of.

No known methods of approach to them, no advance knowledge of their skill or professional ethics. Every office has compendiums which must be consulted. Inquiries of lawyers originally from the same locality, if that can be ascertained sometimes are revealing. National, racial, economic, fraternal and even religious affiliations often have to be taken into account. The greatest changes have taken place in the last thirty years. The growth of administrative law with its loose trial procedure has made lawyers who practice in that field impatient of the more orderly and technical rule that prevailed in ordinary law courts.

Los Angeles is now fully embarked on its metropolitan legal career.

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

By Marco R. Newmark

JUDGE ROBERT MACLAY



obtained most of the information on which the biographical sketches of those two remarkable brothers, Judge Robert Maclay Widney and Dr. Joseph Pomeroy Widney is based from four sources — personal recollections of Mrs. Boyle Workman, daughter of Judge Widney; a set of scrap books of newspaper clippings in her possession; her husband's book, "THE CITY THAT GREW," and a number of articles contributed by Dr. George Kress to *California and Western Medicine*, the official publication of the California Medical Association.

The Widneys were descendants of a family, four generations of whom were born in County Tyrone, Ireland. The fifth generation came to America in 1784.

One of their ancestors was a Colonel Widney, who commanded a Scottish brigade which fought in the Battle of the Boyne, a river near Drogheda, Ireland, on July 1, 1690. In this battle the adherents of James II, King of England, Scotland and Ireland, who had been banished by Parliament and was then living in France, were pitched against the army of William III, Prince of Orange, Holland, who was the husband of Mary, daughter of James.

William won the battle and as a result he and Mary became King and Queen of Britain. For his gallantry in the battle, Colonel Widney was granted a large freehold in County Tyrone.

Judge Robert Maclay Widney was born in Piqua, Miami Coun-

ty, Ohio, on December 23, 1838. He received his early education in private schools and at the family fireside. He left home in 1854 and after exploring in the Rocky Mountains for two years, came to Marysville, California.

He spent his first day there chopping wood to earn the price of a meal, and then did odd jobs to accumulate a bit of capital.

In 1858, he entered the University of the Pacific, at that time in Santa Clara.*

Working his way by tutoring, he graduated as valedictorian of his class in 1863 with the Bachelor of Arts degree; and the following year received the Master of Arts degree.

After his graduation he was appointed Professor of Mathematics. A short time later the university found itself in financial difficulties, which made it necessary to reduce expenses. This problem was solved when Judge Widney volunteered to teach mathematics from arithmetic to calculus; geology; chemistry; minerology; civil, mining and hydraulic engineering; botany, conchology and ichthyology.

One might wonder that any man could acquire proficiency in so many varied and largely unrelated subjects. The explanation is that the judge possessed an extraordinary power of concentration, a photographic memory, and never given to play, he plodded indefatigably from early morning until late at night.

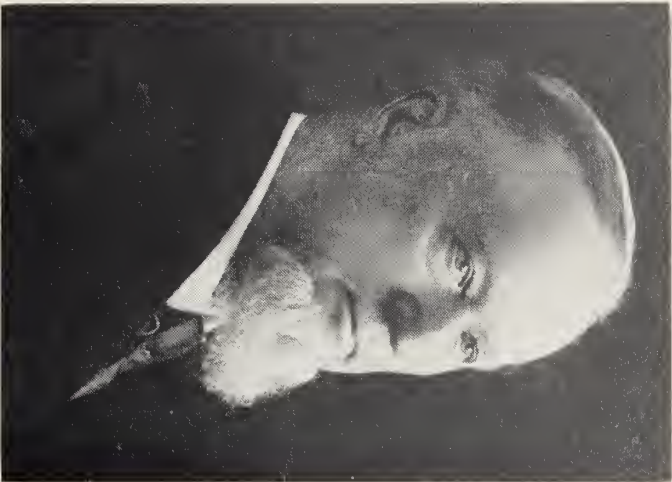
Somehow, during his tutorship at the university he also found time to study law. He passed the bar, and in 1876 was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the State of California.

He spent the years 1863-1865 studying and the next two investigating the geological and mineral features of Nevada.

In 1868, he came to Los Angeles, in whose progress he was to take so prominent a part.

In this same year, on November 11, he married Mary Barnes, who had been his fellow student at the University of the Pacific. She was the daughter of Alexander Barnes, who commanded a wagon train in an overland trip from Carthage, Illinois, in 1856.

* In 1871, the university moved to San Jose; in 1896, it combined with Napa College; in 1911, the name of the combined institution was given its present title, College of the Pacific, which, in 1924, was finally relocated in Stockton.



JUDGE ROBERT M. WIDNEY



From collection of J. Gregg Layne

DR. JOSEPH P. WIDNEY

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

Mrs. Widney was a cultured and accomplished lady and was a leader in organizing flower festivals and in a number of charitable activities.

Judge and Mrs. Widney were the parents of five children: Helen (Mrs. Harry Watson); Robert Widney; Frances (Mrs. Boyle Workman), the only surviving member of the family; Joseph Widney; and Arthur Barnes Widney.

In the year of his arrival here the Judge opened a real estate office; and in 1870, he started publication of the *Real Estate Advertiser*.

He was one of the early boosters of this section, in which role he wrote articles for the press of the country proclaiming the climatic and agricultural advantages of Southern California; and thereafter, throughout his career, he contributed to newspapers and magazines, articles on financial, philosophical, scientific and religious subjects.

In 1871, he was President of the Law and Order Society, whose purpose it was to assist in the suppression of a crime wave then prevalent in the town.

In October of that year the disgraceful incident known as the Chinese Massacre took place. The trouble started when, incidental to a war between two tongs, one citizen was killed and two wounded.

These crimes precipitated the gathering of a mob bent on hanging indiscriminately the denizens of the Chinese quarter.

Judge Widney and two other members of the Party formed a squad, including Samuel C. Foy and Cameron E. Thom, to rescue the intended victims; and although they did succeed in saving twenty of them they were unable to prevent the lynching of twenty-four others.

The unreasoning hysteria rampant at the time is indicated by the fact that at the coroner's inquest Emil Harris (police officer, 1870-1871, and Chief of Police, 1877-1878) testified that only one of the Chinamen was guilty.

Judge Widney never sought public office. However, in 1871 a group of friends prevailed on him to permit the submission of his name as a candidate for the judgeship of the Seventeenth Judicial

District of California. Governor Newton Booth accepted the suggestion and did appoint him to the office, which he occupied 1872-1873.*

In this connection it is interesting to note that one of his official duties was to preside at the trial of the participants in the Chinese Massacre.

Judge Widney rendered one of his most far-reaching services to Los Angeles in connection with the coming to the city of the Southern Pacific.

In 1872, the company offered to build a line to Los Angeles providing that it be granted a subsidy of \$250,000 in bonds, with the further stipulation that the ownership of the Los Angeles and Independent Railroad be transferred to the company.

San Diego countered with a proposal that the subsidy be granted to that town.

At this juncture, in 1873, Judge Widney organized the first Chamber of Commerce, primarily for the purpose of conducting the fight for Los Angeles.** The Chamber brought about an election to determine whether the citizens were in favor of the bonds.

The Judge called and addressed mass meetings and distributed pamphlets to all the voters concerning the issue. The election was held and resulted in a heavy majority for the bonds.

This, however, did not end the struggle. The Southern Pacific had a bill introduced in Congress granting it a right-of-way for the building of a line from Mojave Pass at Tehachapi through the Cajon Pass to San Bernardino.

The people of Los Angeles were now thoroughly aroused. The Judge called a mass meeting at which a resolution against the bill was passed and, in addition, he prepared another pamphlet which he sent to all the representatives.

The bill was defeated. The fight was won. The road was built to Los Angeles, reaching the city September 5, 1876.

* The district courts were abolished by a provision in the revision of the state constitution in 1879, which established superior courts.

**EDITOR'S NOTE: See: Marco R. Newmark, "A Short History of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce," in the *QUARTERLY* of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, June, Sept. 1945.

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

In 1873, the Judge obtained the franchise for the city's first street car line. He secured the co-operation of the property owners along the proposed route. They paid an assessment of fifty cents a running foot toward the project and the line was put into operation in 1874. The route was from the Pico House to the junction of Main and Spring Streets, south to First, west to Fort (in 1889 changed to Broadway), west to Hill, south to Sixth and west to Pearl Street (in 1897 changed to Figueroa), where the cars sheds and stables were located.

Three months after completion the line was sold to John E. Hollenbeck and Judge Stephen C. Hubbell.

In 1878, the Judge was asked to prepare a plan for a revision of the judicial system of the state for the consideration of the constitutional convention to be called in 1879. His plan was adopted and was incorporated in the constitution.

In 1878, the Judge represented California regarding a land lien bill which involved title to 200,000 acres of land that had been taken over by squatters, who engaged eight attorneys to look out for their interests.

He appeared before the Land Commission and the Secretary of the Interior; the findings of both were in favor of the state; the Senate passed the bill, which gave title to the land to California, and it was signed by President Rutherford B. Hayes.

The Judge's argument was so clear and cogent that he received the acclaim of the bar of the entire country for his legal acumen and knowledge.

In 1879, he called to his home Edward F. Spence; Rev. Marion M. Bovard; his brother, Dr. Joseph P. Widney; Rev. A. M. Hough and George D. Compton for the purpose of proposing to them the founding of a university.

The proposal met with favor and a number of citizens immediately offered their co-operation. Among them were John G. Downey, Ozro W. Childs and Isaias W. Hellman. They gave three hundred and eight lots to be put on the market, the first \$5,000 received to be used for construction of the first building.

The Judge himself tendered a one hundred thousand dollar

interest in some land he owned in the San Fernando Valley, the first proceeds from the sale to be set aside as an endowment fund. In addition, State Senator Charles Maclay, uncle of the Widneys, presented a large acreage in the San Fernando *Rancho* to be used as a site for a theological college to be known as Maclay Theological College and added \$150,000 for its erection*

The university was organized on July 29, 1879, and named University of Southern California. The deed of trust to the land was executed to Compton, Rev. Hough, Dr. Widney, Spence and Judge Widney, President of the Board of Directors.

The cornerstone was placed on September 4, 1880, and the opening took place on October 6.

The presidents of the university had been Rev. Bovard, 1880-1891; Dr. Widney, 1892-1895; George W. White, 1896-1899. During the years 1900-1902, the office of president was done away with, and the university was governed by an administrative committee. In 1903 the office of president was revived, Dr. George F. Bovard, Rev. Bovard's brother, being elected to the position. He served until 1921, when Dr. Rufus B. von Kleinsmid succeeded him and officiated until 1948. In that year he was made Chancellor and on June 11, Dr. Frederick D. Flagg was elected president.

The university was conducted as a Methodist institution until 1928, in which year a change in the charter made membership on the board non-sectarian, as has been the policy regarding students from the beginning.

In 1881, Judge Widney published a book entitled *PLAN OF CREATION*, in which he discussed his subject from both the religious and the scientific standpoint.

Perhaps, few people know that the Los Angeles Aqueduct was not the first means used to increase the water supply of Southern California.

After making a study of the geological formations of the San Fernando Valley, the Judge, in 1884, organized a committee consisting of a Mr. McNeil, George C. Hager and Judge Alexander, of

* In 1880, the functions of the Theological College were transferred to the campus of the university.

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

Monterey, to assist him in carrying out a plan he had prepared. According to this plan a dam was to be built beneath the stream bed in the northern part of Pacoima Canyon, by which device he believed the water would be brought to the surface.

Government engineers were sent to make a survey of the plan and their verdict was that the plan was not feasible; but the Judge had the utmost confidence that his findings had been correct and work was started. The dam, the first sub-surface one ever constructed, was completed in 1886 and functioned perfectly; and is still in existence.

When the government learned of its success it obtained maps and a description of the plan. The information was incorporated in a number of reports which were widely distributed with a recommendation that the plan be adopted in other arid regions of the country.

In 1888, as its attorney, he drew up the papers for the incorporation of the Long Beach Land Company, which founded the town of that name; and to provide transportation facilities to Los Angeles he built a horse car line to connect with the Los Angeles and Independent Railroad at Dominguez Station.

In the same year the University of the Pacific conferred on him an honorary Doctor of Laws degree.

In 1890, he organized and was elected president of the newly organized University Bank.

In this year, also, he predicted that a national economic crisis was approaching. This prediction was tragically realized in 1894 when, by an irony of Fate, the bank, as a result of the money panic of that period, was compelled to close its doors.

It was, too, in 1890 that the Judge engaged in a controversy with the Rev. Ely Fay, pastor of the Unitarian Church.

In an article in a local newspaper Rev. Fay stated that it was a fraud and a humbug for the University of Southern California to claim university status. The Judge denied the charge, whereupon Rev. Fay offered to donate \$100,000 to the university if it could prove its right to the title. The Judge accepted the challenge on condition that Rev. Fay sign a contract providing that the question

be submitted to five university presidents, two to be selected by himself, two by Rev. Fay, and the four to select the fifth.

Rev. Fay refused to sign and so ended this serio-comic episode.

In the early eighteen nineties, because of his national reputation for a knowledge of finance, Judge Widney was invited to address a number of organizations on that subject: a group in Washington on January 15, 1891; the California Bankers Association, in San Francisco, in March, 1891; the Commercial Congress, in Kansas City, on April 30, 1891; the American Bankers Association, in San Francisco, in September, 1892, and the World Congress of Bankers and Financiers, in June, 1893.

In 1905, he obtained two patents — one for a fruit grader and separator, the other for a transplanter — another demonstration of the almost incredible versatility with which Nature had endowed him.

He spent the remainder of his life in writing articles for the press and for magazines; and occasionally he acted as legal consultant for the railroads in land cases.

Now, as we reverentially approach the close of this recital of his transcendent career, we recall Longfellow's solemn lines:

*"There is no Death! What seems so is Transition;
This life of mortal breath
Is but a suburb of the life elysium,
Whose portals we call Death."*

On November 14, 1929, Robert Maclay Widney was summoned to that Life Eternal in which he had so firm a faith, bequeathing for the inspiration of future generations a record of high achievement for the behalf of his fellow men.

* * * * *

DR. JOSEPH POMEROY WIDNEY

Dr. Joseph Pomeroy Widney, Judge Widney's brother, was born in Piqua, Ohio, on December 26, 1841.

After finishing the grammar grades and high school he enrolled in Miami University at Oxford, Ohio.

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

Five months after he matriculated, he answered a call of the Army, enlisting in the infantry with the Ohio Volunteers. He was soon thereafter called to the hospital service on Ohio and Mississippi river boats.

In 1862, ill health compelled him to retire from this activity, and it was then that he decided to come to California.

He enrolled in the University of the Pacific, but nine months later, having decided on a medical career, he registered in Toland Medical School, San Francisco.*

After receiving his M. D. degree in 1866, he again joined the Army. He spent the first five months at Drum Barracks and in 1867 was appointed a surgeon in the campaign against the Apache Indians in Arizona.

In 1871, Doctor Widney conceived the idea that an improvement of San Pedro harbor would be of great advantage to Southern California. He asked his brother to prepare a plan for the project and he complied with the request. The plan provided for the construction of a breakwater connecting Dead Man's Island with Rattlesnake Island, now the ocean end of Terminal Island.

The Doctor transmitted the plan to Congress and Representative Sherman O. Houghton, whose district at that time comprised practically all of California south of San Francisco, introduced a bill appropriating \$900,000, to be allotted during the years 1871-1892. The bill was passed and thus was taken the first step in the development of Port Los Angeles into one of the great harbors of the world."

Dr. Widney organized the Los Angeles County Medical Association on January 31, 1871. Dr. John S. Griffin was elected President and so served until 1877, when he was succeeded by the founder.

Soon after its organization, the doctor called the attention of the members to the unsanitary condition of the city and proposed

* In 1873, the school was taken over by the Board of Regents of the University of California, and became the medical branch of that institution.

**Dead Man's Island was removed in 1925 for the widening of the channel at San Pedro.

the appointment of a committee to wait on the City Council to urge the establishing of a Board of Health and the appointment of a paid health officer. The council took favorable action and the board was appointed on December 21, 1874. The council also made provision for an health investigation committee, of which the Doctor served as chairman, 1876-1877.

In an article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for May, 1873, the Doctor stated that if water were brought from the Colorado River to the Colorado Desert, later renamed Imperial Valley,* the development of agriculture would become possible in that arid region. The prophecy was fulfilled on May 14, 1901, when the California Development Company with the aid of George Chaffey brought water to the desert through a canal originating in Mexico, that country having granted the right-of-way for the portion below the border. Agriculture began to develop, as the Doctor had predicted** In the spring of 1905, however, a devastating flood overflowed the valley, but on May 10, 1907, engineers of the Southern Pacific railroad closed the break; the valley was saved and is now one of the most productive agricultural regions in the United States.

Dr. Widney was on the Board of Education in Los Angeles in 1873-1875, and again, 1878-1882, and was president from 1879-1882.

In 1874, he was county physician, in which capacity he and Dr. K. I. Wise gave treatment to Tiburcio Vasquez when that infamous outlaw was incarcerated in the local *carcel* suffering from wounds inflicted on him at the time of his capture by Sheriff John Rowland's posse.

In 1876, Louis Lewin and Company published, in connection with the celebration of the nation's centennial year, AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY. The volume was compiled by Dr. Widney, Don Juan J. Warner and Judge Benjamin Hayes.

The Doctor made another contribution to the celebration. He

* EDITOR'S NOTE: The name "Imperial Valley" was given to it by George Chaffey. —J. G. L.

**EDITOR'S NOTE: The idea, however, was not original with Dr. Widney, for Dr. Oliver Meredith Wozencraft had made the same suggestion in 1849, and tried for 38 years to get governmental or private cooperation to bring about its realization. —J. G. L.

Two Community Builders of Los Angeles

located two cannons which had been used by Lt. Archibald H. Gillespie in an engagement on Fort Moore Hill against the Californians on September 26, 1846. Gillespie was compelled to surrender and haul down the ag of his country. The triumph of the enemy was short lived. On January 10, 1847, the American's recaptured the town and the recently defeated officer had the gratification of raising Old Glory on the government house.

The Doctor, years later, had the two old cannon mounted and they were proudly hauled on trucks in the celebrative parade.

This gave rise to an amusing rumor in the North that they were to be used in a contemplated secession of Southern California from the state.

This rumor was probably based on the fact that there was at that period a strong sentiment in Southern California in favor of state division, as indicated by a statement made by Dr. Widney in 1880 to the effect that "the topographical, geographical, climatic and commercial laws all work for the separation of California into two distinct civil organizations."

In 1892, the University of Southern California was beset with financial difficulties which threatened its very existence. In this emergency the Board of Directors, believing that Dr. Widney would be able to extricate it from this predicament, induced him to accept the presidency and in spite of his realization that the duties of the office would mean the sacrifice of his lucrative practice, he accepted.

He acted swiftly. After his installation, he guaranteed a loan of \$10,000 (liquidated in four years) and the university was saved.

After retiring from the presidency, having received a degree of D.D. from the university, he erected on his home grounds a non-sectarian chapel which he served as pastor.

Some years later he built at 3900 Marmion Way a house of worship which he named Church of All Fader, sometimes called Church of the Nazarene. He occupied the pulpit; conducted a Sunday school, and organized a girls' chorus and a young people's orchestra to participate in the musical part of the service.

By a rare dispensation of Providence he was able to continue in his ministry until his demise.

Except for his religious activities he devoted himself, after he resigned from the presidency of the university, to contributing to the press and to magazines, articles on religion, scientific and political subjects.

In the last few years of his life he lost his sight, after a terrible accident in 1934; but even this affliction did not subdue his will. Six months before his death, he began to dictate to his business manager, Thomas C. Taylor, a manuscript for what he intended to be his tenth book.

One week before he died, Taylor asked him whether he would like him to write his biography. To this he replied, "No, I am of the opinion that what I have done will speak for me"; and knowing that his days were numbered, he added that he was content with what awaited him.

Six years after his death, Taylor, in 1944, published under his name a volume based on the manuscript, entitled *LIFE AND ITS PROBLEMS*.*

On July 4, 1938, Joseph Pomeroy Widney was summoned from his earthly pilgrimage. Had he lived until December he would have reached the age of 97 years.

The memory of his fruitful life will endure through the years. His name will ever claim a pre-eminant place in the annals of Southern California.

BOOKS WRITTEN AND PUBLISHED BY DR. WIDNEY

CALIFORNIA OF THE SOUTH — written in collaboration with Dr. Walter Lindley, 1888.

VIA DOMINI, a book of poems, 1903.

RACE LIFE OF THE ARYAN PEOPLE, 1907.

ALL FADER, a book of poems, 1910.

AHASUERUS, A RACE TRAGEDY, 1915.

THE FAITH THAT HAS COME TO ME, 1932.

THE GENESIS AND EVOLUTION OF ISLAM AND JUDEO — CHRISTIANITY, 1932.

THE THREE AMERICAS, 1935.

RACE LIFE AND RACE RELIGIONS, 1936.

LIFE AND ITS PROBLEMS, 1944 (posthumously published).

* EDITOR'S NOTE: As a foreword to *LIFE AND ITS PROBLEMS*, Thos. C. Taylor, wrote a full 50-page biography of Dr. Joseph P. Widney. —J. G. L.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The Romantic Bella Union

By Maymie R. Krythe

CHAPTER IV (1856 - 1859)

THERE was another change of ownership at the Bella Union in April, 1856, when Flashner and Hammel bought out Robert Hereford. In July the *Angelenos* were reminded of the Mexican War when the *Star*, July 26, announced:

Mr. Hart, law partner of Col. J. D. Stevenson, is now at the Bella Union, where he will attend to the claims of all persons, against the government for loss or destruction of property during the Mexican War.

That same summer (1856) the little *pueblo* was thrown into a state of fear and panic that lasted several days. A Mexican, Antonio Ruiz, was killed accidentally by William Jenkins, a deputy sheriff. At once the officer surrendered and was jailed. Immediately after Ruiz' funeral, his friends began to stir up trouble, and a mob of them gathered in town. Some of the native Californians did their best to disperse the crowd, which was made up of between 200 and 300 men. Shots were exchanged, one of which struck Marshall Getman and made him fall from his horse.

A guard of citizens was placed around the jail to protect Jenkins; and next day several mobsters were arrested. El Monte men came over to help the *Angelenos* and military companies were formed. Twenty mounted Californians, led by Don Andres Pico, scoured the country. After a hard ride of 70 miles, they brought back a Frenchman, who had been one of the ringleaders in gathering the mob together. Rangers searched the surrounding territory

for other offenders. There was further trouble when two mounted Mexicans attempted to kill an American. However, after days of anxiety, things became normal again; men returned to their work, but guards were kept to look out for other attacks. The Rangers gathered at the Bella Union where they told the story of what had happened on their foray.

Because of its isolated position, the "*Sleepy Pueblo*" usually got its news weeks after it had happened. This was the case, in November, 1856, when the *Star* (Nov. 22) announced the results of the national and state elections. The news that Buchanan had been elected President was brought from the steamer at San Pedro Bay in the record time of one hour and 23 minutes. As soon as the Banning stage dashed in, with its momentous news, *Angelenos* planned a big celebration. There was a parade with musicians playing spirited music, while the jubilant Democrats carried torches that lighted the dark streets of the little city. Of course, there were long speeches; and when the oratory was over, the noisy celebrants hurried to the Bella Union dining room, where refreshments were served the happy victors.

In 1857 Los Angeles had not made much improvement; but was a town with small houses, few trees, ungraded streets, and no sidewalks to speak of. Sometimes dead animals lay in the streets for days, before anyone bothered to remove them.

Early this year (January 9, 1857) a severe earthquake shook Los Angeles; and the frightened people ran out of their homes. The shocks, however, were most severe at Fort Tejon, about 100 miles farther north. Here great cracks opened up in the ground. The men and officers barely escaped with their lives, as the barrack walls were badly cracked. In the *pueblo*, the walls of the hotel, like those of almost all the other *adobes* in town, were damaged.

According to the tax reports for 1857, the Bella Union was appraised at \$5,350. This included the real estate, valued at \$2,700, improvements, \$2,500, and personal property, \$150.

The *Star* in April made this announcement:

Mr. H. Hammel has disposed of his interest in the Bella Union, and is

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

about to leave the state. All persons indebted to the firm of Flashner and Hammel are requested to come forward and settle their debts . . .”

However, by December, Mr. Hammel returned as Flashner's partner.

1857 was long remembered by the community for the town again was terrorized for several days by roving bands of desperadoes, whom local officials had been trying to capture, because of their daring depredations. The leader, Pancho Daniel, had escaped from San Quentin; his aides included Tapia, and Juan Flores, who had killed a German storekeeper down at San Juan Capistrano.

After this murder, Sheriff James R. Barton, and two constables, William H. Littleton and Charles K. Baker, with three volunteers, Charles F. Daley, Alfred Hardy, and Frank Alexander rode down to San Juan Capistrano in pursuit of the criminals. Near there, Don Andres Pico warned Barton that the gang far outnumbered his posse. But Barton went on anyhow. In Santiago Canyon the outlaws shot and killed the sheriff, Baker, Littleton, and Daley. Hardy and Alexander managed to escape after being pursued more than twelve miles by the bandits.

When news of this dastardly event reached the *pueblo*, martial law was proclaimed. In the Bella Union, vigilantes met to take plans to avenge the murders. Dr. Griffin was in charge of local defense; ladies of the leading families gathered together in the Armory for safety; while soldiers came down from Fort Tejon, and the El Monte “boys” again offered their services.

The Rangers rode out and finally succeeded in bringing in 52 men. Of this number 12 were lynched or hanged legally. One of the most prominent of the criminals hanged was young Juan Flores. This took place February 14, 1857, on Fort Moore Hill. Even the bar at the Bella Union was deserted, for practically everyone went up to see this execution. So the deaths of Sheriff Barton and his men were avenged.

After this period of suspense, the *Angelenos* again settled down. A few months later they had an especially fine Fourth of July celebration. Many Dragoons came down from Fort Tejon to help observe the national holiday. Headed by their military band,

these soldiers joined with citizens in parading along Main, past the Bella Union, and finally broke up at the gardens of Dr. L. Hoover. Here long tables were spread and a "square" meal enjoyed by all.

The *Star*, July 11, reported this important event:

Phineas Banning was then called upon by his fellow citizens and spoke for some time in a strain of eloquence which completely captivated the audience . . .

In the evening a ball was given by the Southern Rifles, which was attended by the youth, beauty, and fashion in full uniform, and indeed of the citizens generally. Dancing was kept up until "the sma' hours ayant the twal'" to the delight of all present. The band of the First Dragoons was again at the service of the citizens and discoursed most eloquent music.

A supper was laid by Messrs. Flashner and Bremmerman of the Bella Union, embracing every luxury of the season, and was served in a style which reflects the highest credit on their establishment. Indeed throughout the whole proceedings, these gentlemen exhibited a profuse liberality highly creditable to them and which has been duly appreciated by the citizens, securing to them the respect and esteem of all.

Some improvements were made in town this year — 1857 — and the Bella Union began to use ice and oysters. Another innovation came next year, when fourteen camels reached the *pueblo*. They were in charge of Lt. Edward F. Beale, who had pioneered in opening Beale's Route from the Rio Grande to Fort Tejon. These camels were imported from the Orient, under the supervision of Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War.

The camels landed in Texas, and were placed at various forts. Of course, the *Angelenos*, both young and old, were amazed by these strange animals. Lt. Beale stayed at the Bella Union where he was besieged by many questioners. He told his listeners about the habits of the camels, and of their possibilities as cargo carriers in those pre-railroad days. Later, the camels often were driven down from Fort Tejon and returned there, loaded with army supplies.

In February, 1858, guests ran out of the Bella Union when a fire started in the nearby store, owned by Childs and Hales. The flames spread rapidly, threatening not only the hotel, but also

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

El Palacio, the home of the Stearns. Many citizens helped the volunteer firemen in their unsuccessful efforts to stop the worst fire Los Angeles had ever experienced. Luckily, the home and the Bella Union escaped damage, but other property to the probable value of \$50,000 was destroyed. Only one company, that of Felix Bachman carried insurance. Their brick building prevented the further spread of the flames. However, this showed that the primitive methods of fire-fighting were out-moded. At once citizens took up a subscription and bought a new fire engine for the valiant volunteers.

In October, 1858, there was another change in the ownership of the Bella Union, when Hammel sold to Dr. Winston. But the hostelry was under the management of Flashner and Hammel until Hammel died in 1859. Then the "Company" in Winston and Company referred to Mrs. Hammel.

Although this hotel was beginning to have some competition in the way of other hostelries, the Bella Union, because of its fine hospitality continued to be the favorite rendezvous for *Angelenos*, and also a stopping place for travelers.

Men were great eaters in those days, and since many engaged in strenuous exercise, they enjoyed large amounts of meat, which the Bella Union served three times daily. Turkey, chickens, and game, mallard and canvas-back duck were abundant, along with venison. Clams and other kinds of sea food were brought up from San Pedro. Vegetables were being raised on a larger scale; and the *pueblo* had a good fruit store.

Because there were many unattached men in town and very few good eating places, meal time was quite important. It was necessary to get to the table and find a place as early as possible. The head waiter at the Bella Union used to ring a bell to announce that the meal was ready. But as there was usually so much commotion around the place, this bell was not too easy to hear. The owners, toward the end of the fifties, installed a steam whistle on the roof to call patrons to meals. The *Star* commented upon this improvement, calling it a familiar and not unwelcome sound, the sign that "the cooking range had done its work, and that the hungry citizens

may approach the ample board spread for their use and accommodation, the whistle having superseded the old style bell-ringing in calling people to meals." Its ear-splitting tones could be heard above all the "ruckus." Immediately both the "regulars" and the "transients" went on the run for the dining room. Boyle Workman in *THE CITY THAT GREW* stated:

In fact men were known to drop a heated argument in the midst of an oath, and rush to the dining room when that whistle screamed over the *pueblo*.

1858 was a milestone in the annals of the Bella Union and Los Angeles, for in September the first stage of the Butterfield Overland Stage Route reached the *pueblo* on its initial journey across the continent. John Butterfield (later founder of the American Express) had received the government contract to carry mail from the Missouri River to San Francisco. The route led from St. Louis, to El Paso, Yuma, Warner's Ranch, Temecula, San Bernardino, El Monte and Los Angeles. Then the route turned north via Fort Tejon, Visalia, San Jose, to its western terminus, San Francisco. The entire length of the line was 2,880 miles, with the fare \$200 for one way. The project involved the expenditure of much money for horses, good coaches, and the building and maintenance of stations en route. It was truly a momentous undertaking.

When the first stage, with one through passenger, a New York newspaper man,* reached town via San Gabriel, it crossed the Los Angeles River, which then had no bridge over it. It then dashed along Macy, Aliso, and Arcadia Streets, turned on Main, and drew up with a flourish at the Bella Union. This arrival delighted the foresighted *Angelenos*, who felt their importance, and realized they were now on a transcontinental stage line.

Now the owners of the hotel felt the time had come to make extended improvements, to enlarge and refurnish their place. In October (1858) elaborate plans were drawn up; these were carried out and the work completed by May, 1859, at a cost of \$22,000. From time to time the *Star* reported progress of the repairs, especial-

* EDITOR'S NOTE: Waterman L. Ormsby of the *New York Herald*. See: *THE BUTTERFIELD OVERLAND*, published by the Huntington Library, 1942.—J. G. L.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

ly mentioning the new balcony on the front of the second story, from which in later years celebrated visitors would speak to the crowds gathered to welcome them.

The front of the house will be finished in stucco work. A balcony extends across the front of the second story, with a neat iron balustrade.

We believe this establishment is now almost complete — the rebuilding, repairing, enlarging, the alterations, extensions, and improvements, having drawn to a close. An office has been added to the building this week, a large center doorway opened up, and the front plastered. A billiard saloon has been added to the other accommodations, which is furnished with two fine tables. The Bella Union will now compare favorably with any hotel in the state.

After everything was ready the owners advertised as follows in the *Star*:

This hotel, so long known as one of the best in Southern California, having passed into the hands of the present proprietors, has been thoroughly refitted, and many additions made to the accommodations.

Strangers and gentlemen with families will find this an agreeable house at all times.

The table will be supplied, as heretofore, with all the delicacies of the market.

After the re-opening, the *Star*, April 9, 1859, described the new set-up:

This establishment was opened last Sunday when a large company sat down to dinner, a number of ladies and gentlemen being invited as guests. The dining hall is a spacious, lofty and well-ventilated room, and a larger one, or one better adapted to its use, is not to be found in the state. The parlors are elegantly fitted up, and the bedrooms large, comfortably furnished, and well aired. The building was erected by Messrs. Perry and Woodworth and reflects credit on them; the whole work has been well and substantially executed.

We have no doubt but the enterprise of the Proprietors, Messrs. Flashner and Winston will be duly rewarded, as all appreciate their spirit in erecting a building creditable to themselves and an ornament to the city.

Of course, the completion of this structure had to be celebrated properly; so the first "hop" held there was given some space in the *Star*, in the same issue:

As we now have a first-class hotel, we are glad to perceive that advantage is being taken of it to promote the social relations of our people generally. An impromptu ball, or as it is elsewhere termed a "hop," took place on Thursday evening, which was very well attended, and was one of the most successful that has ever occurred here. Dancing was kept up until an early hour. A large assemblage of elegant ladies, good music, choice refreshments, gay gents, all that contributes to a merry meeting, was there, and it was fully enjoyed. The hosts were unremitting in their attentions. The spacious hall is admirably adapted for an assembly hall, and we have no doubt it will frequently be so occupied.

The Bella Union, besides being the point of departure for the Butterfield stages (during their short period of existence) and the Banning coaches, was the office of the San Bernardino stage. Gabe Allen ran this line for a time, with a charge of \$8 each way, for the bi-weekly schedule. "All applications for passage must be made at the bar of the Bella Union Hotel in Los Angeles."

In March, 1859, the Wells Fargo Company moved to a new office in the hotel. This was "fitted up in a plain, neat manner; was sufficiently capacious for the transaction of the extensive business of the house." For a number of years this company carried letters between San Francisco and Los Angeles for ten cents each; and delivered them earlier than the postmaster could. For example, as soon as the Express messenger landed from the steamer at San Pedro, he hurried to the *pueblo*. Then at his office in the Bella Union there was a mad scramble as the *Angelenos* looked for expected mail.

Often the hotel was the rendezvous of military men; for instance, in the spring of this year, several distinguished officers stopped here (including General Newman S. Clark, in command of the Department of California; Major W. W. Mackail, and Lt. Charles Churchill). These men held conferences at the Bella Union with officers from Fort Tejon.

Another prominent visitor this year, of a different type, was Mrs. F. Day of San Francisco, "a literary lady" and editor of the *Hesperian Magazine*, devoted to the interests of the West. She spent several days at the hotel, while gathering local material for her periodical.

At this time W. D. Fairchild, who had just returned from the

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

northern mines, declared the Bella Union was the most pretentious structure in town, and noted the fact that more Spanish than English was heard around the premises.

Soon after the hotel had been remodeled, its patrons and local citizens were shocked by the sudden death of Marcus Flashner. An Hungarian, he had for more than three years held an interest in the business. Also, he owned thirty-five acres at the present intersection of Main and Washington; and each day he drove out there to look after his property. On June 29, 1859, his horse ran away, throwing him from the buggy. He died from his injuries, while his wife and child suffered only minor harm.

Soon after his death, his brother-in-law, John King, helped run the Bella Union, and continued with the establishment until his death. A native of Ireland, King had come to America, lived in St. Louis and New Orleans before reaching San Francisco in 1852. Four years later John King settled in Los Angeles. He took an active part in local affairs; was elected to the council, and served his community well.

Toward the close of the year, the *Star* reported the Christmas festivities at the Bella Union:

At the Bella Union, the proprietors, with their usual liberality, spread a dinner worthy of the occasion. Sea and land were under contribution and fowls, wild and tame, were sacrificed in honor of good old Christmas. The tables were laid in a very handsome style. Bouquets ornamented the sides and vases of flowers ornamented the centers. The arrangements reflected great credit on the polite and attentive steward.

During the fifties, Los Angeles had grown, and now boasted 1,020 voters. Some new buildings, such as the Temple Market House, had been completed. But the town was at the beginning of a financial depression; the "golden days" of the cattle industry were passing. Droughts had begun in the southern "cow counties." The following years would bring many ranchers to bankruptcy and cause economic change in the region.

Nationally, the slavery question was the paramount issue which would, with the matter of states' rights bring on the Civil War, that would vitally concern Southern California. The state

had, during this decade, seen the struggle for power between the two United States senators, William Gwin and David Broderick. This culminated in the death of the latter, at the hands of Judge Terry, in a duel in 1859.

Consequently, during the first ten years of its existence as a hotel, the Bella Union gained a good reputation and played a vital part in the life of the "*Sleepy Pueblo*."

CHAPTER V
(1860 - 1862)

By 1860 Los Angeles had about 4,000 people and was rapidly becoming a trading center and supply point for outlying military posts in California and Arizona.

The Bella Union, because of its improvements and the hospitality of its hosts, was very popular with travelers and local people alike. Several families had suites there and enjoyed the excellent meals. The hotel at this time was used for various activities. For instance, this invitation was extended early this year:

The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited to attend a ball to be given for the benefit of the Library Association, on Thursday, the 12th of January, 1860, at the Bella Union.

The *Angelenos* were jubilant in 1860 when one of their chief citizens, John G. Downey, became governor of California. For this was the first time any of their number had received such a high honor. He had been elected lieutenant-governor with Milton S. Latham. However the latter served only two days as governor when he was chosen United States senator, thus giving Downey the governorship.

The *Star* (January 21, 1860) reported the celebration that took place in Los Angeles when the news reached the *pueblo*. A salute of 100 guns sounded from the *Plaza* in honor of Governor Downey. Citizens paraded with a brass band and carried banners with such titles as "Governor Downey," "Senator Latham," and "Our Union."

When the exciting news reached town in May, 1860, that the governor would come down for a visit, extensive plans were made for his welcome and entertainment. As the exact time of his arrival

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

was uncertain, Mayor Mellus and other officials rode down twice to San Pedro to greet the steamer. Upon Palos Verdes hill Captain Sepúlveda, of a voluntary military company, planted his eight-pound cannon to salute the chief executive. But he didn't arrive until several days later. The *Star* (June 7, 1860) gave a detailed account of the visit.

On June 6, at an early hour, the steamer *Senator* reached the anchorage in San Pedro Bay. The governor was brought ashore in a lighter, and conveyed by carriage to Los Angeles, where he arrived about 10 A.M. Everyone was out to meet him. A salute from Fort Moore Hill re-echoed through the small community, while flags were fluttering from buildings and homes. During the day large numbers of visitors called to welcome the governor and his wife at their rooms in the Bella Union. That night large bonfires burned in front of the hotel until midnight.

About 9 o'clock a band of musicians appeared beneath the balcony of the hotel, and played some stirring airs. In reply to the calls of the assemblage, the governor appeared and in a neat speech thanked the people of the city for their kind reception, and expressed himself gratified to find his course during the past winter had been so warmly approved by the people of this city. Shortly afterwards a large meeting convened at the City Library room where the governor was formally received. The Mayor of the city, Henry Mellus, on behalf of the people of Los Angeles, addressed Governor Downey in a happy and felicitous strain. Several other addresses were made by various citizens, and a good time generally enjoyed.

During the hours preceding midnight, the governor and his friends were invited to several private dwellings, where the best of feelings prevailed. At the hotel a second serenade, by the Spanish portion of the governor's friends was given so that his celebration was complete. At a late hour the town became quiet, and the various parties returned, all filled with the best of humor and pleasure.—*Star*, June 7, 1860.

Later that month another celebration was put on before Governor Downey returned to Sacramento. There was a salute of 100 guns, and a torchlight parade; men carried transparencies, marked with the governor's name, while the band played military marches. In the assembly room of the Bella Union there was a brilliant ball, honoring the distinguished visitor. This was "a large and fashion-

able gathering," long remembered by the happy *Angelenos*.

The Bella Union, was, as always, the terminus of the stage coach races from the port, which kept the locality in an uproar of excitement. The Tomlinson coaches from old San Pedro usually caught up with the Banning stages just north of New San Pedro — now Wilmington. Then the race was on as the stages rattled through field of yellow mustard. The rivalry between these firms was bitter and continued until Tomlinson's death in 1868.

For example, an especially lively race took place after the steamer *Sierra Nevada* had reached Deadman's Island. Many were out to watch the coaches, side by side, racing along San Pedro Street, in Los Angeles; then they turned west on First, and hardly pulled up at all for the sharp turn on to Main Street. Then the Banning coach with the Wells Fargo Express drew up at the Bella Union, while the Tomlinson line carrying the Union Pacific Express, stopped at the Lafayette.

Even at this early period, the fame of Southern California's climate was drawing distinguished visitors to Los Angeles. General James Shields was wounded during the Mexican War, but later served as U. S. Senator. He reached the *pueblo* in the summer of 1860 via the overland route. For some time he remained at the Bella Union; engaged in some mining propositions; but when the Civil War broke out, he hurried back to Washington, D. C., where he was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers.

General Charles Fremont, accompanied by J. G. Palmer and Leonidas Heiskell, arrived on August 4, 1860. The Republicans were out in full force to greet him and fired twenty-five guns in his honor. That evening in the spacious rooms of the Bella Union, the general received a large company of citizens who had come to pay their respects to the "Pathfinder."

One of the most important events this year at the hotel was a party to celebrate the completion of the telegraph line between San Francisco and Los Angeles. For some time this had been under construction. Finally, after many difficulties — for its building included carrying materials by wagon through the desert and sparsely

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

settled country — the two chief towns of California were united by telegraph. Then this invitation appeared in the *News*:

Citizens: The pleasure of your company is requested at a ball to be given this evening, Monday, October 8th, 1860, at the Bella Union Hotel, on the occasion of the completion of the telegraph to this city.

Committee: John Temple, George Parker, Andres Pico, and others.

Later the *Star* gave a complete account of this historic affair. From a balcony musicians furnished music for the dancing. The native Californians and the *gringos* with fair women from both groups engaged in the popular dances of the time.

At 11 P.M. the dancing stopped, when Messrs. McCrellish, Street, and Raimond of San Francisco, entered the ballroom of the Bella Union. They read several messages that had just come in over the new line from Visalia, San Jose, and San Francisco. At once Mayor Mellus sent this telegram to the Board of Supervisors in San Francisco:

Allow me, on behalf of the citizens of Los Angeles, to send you greetings of fellowship and good feeling on the completion of the line which now binds the two cities.

That same night, under the enthusiastic leadership of Senator Latham, leading citizens of the *pueblo* subscribed funds to construct the telegraph line on east to Yuma, to facilitate communication with that Army post.

Later the proprietors of the Bella Union served a "luxurious" supper in the usual "elegant" style. Dancing was resumed and the *Angelenos* continued to celebrate their new improvement. Next morning, October 9, 1860, this message was dispatched to the north:

Here is the maiden message of Los Angeles to San Francisco by lightning! This dispatch — the first to the press from this point — the correspondent takes pleasure in communicating on behalf of his fellow citizens the first intelligible communication by the electric wire was received here last night at about 8 o'clock, and a few hours later at a grand and brilliant ball, given in honor of the occasion, dispatches were read from San Francisco, announcing the complete working of the entire line. . . .

Shortly after this auspicious event, there was excitement at the Bella Union, for that noted man-about-town, Gabe Allen again

was in the limelight, as the *Semi-Weekly News*, October 17, revealed:

An outrageous affair occurred last Monday night at the Bella Union Hotel. Gabriel Allen assaulted, and without the slightest provocation, most unmercifully beat Samuel Hill. It appears that Allen was intoxicated, and while in this state attacked and maltreated Hill as above. We hope the authorities will look into the matter. Our officers deserve credit for the *promptness* with which they *did not* act.

Late in October, 1860, an advertisement about the Bella Union appeared in the *Star*, stressing it as a new brick, fire-proof building, with a large billiard and barroom where the best brands of liquors and cigars were sold. Also that the hotel was the stopping place of the great Butterfield Overland Stage Line from St. Louis to San Francisco.

The election of President Lincoln in November was a most bitter one; many violent discussions and political harangues occurred in front of the Bella Union. The troublesome issues involved were discussed, as were the four Presidential candidates, before this important election, which would bring about the secession of the Southern states within a few months.

In the following December Mayor Mellus died, the first mayor of the city to die while in office. In his youth he had worked as a clerk for Colonel Williams in the original Bella Union *adobe*.

For some time the danger of civil war had been threatening. Since a majority of the Southern Californians had come from the South, the secessionists were strong in the community. During the war years there would be bitter clashes between them and the Unionists. The Bella Union, the meeting place of many "fire-eating Southern Democrats" was destined to play a vital roll in the life of the town.

In 1861 Dr. J. B. Winston apparently was the sole owner of the hostelry. At this time the post office was located just across Main Street. During the heavy rains early that year, there was no mail received for some weeks; therefore, some wag placed a sign with "*To Let*" on the building.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

In those far-off horse and buggy days there were run-aways near the Bella Union almost every day. Careless drivers often left their horses tied carelessly while they went into a store or bar. Both the local papers, the *Star* and *Semi-Weekly News*, carried accounts of such accidents. For example, in January, 1861, two horses, minus their driver, started on a run from the hotel to the stable almost across the street. Becoming frightened, they turned and galloped down the street to the point where, in those days, Spring and Main Streets merged. After dashing past the courthouse, the horses were stopped, but the buggy was a wreck.

By this time the *Angelenos* were raising good fruits and vegetables; and the producers took much pride in their products. Often they presented the editors with fine specimens. One gardener displayed at the Bella Union, a great stalk of asparagus more than three feet long, which was properly admired by the guests there.

The town also took much pride in its local military company, and their first ball was well patronized after this invitation appeared in the press:

GRAND MILITARY BALL

THE

FIRST BALL

of the

LOS ANGELES GRAYS

will be given at the

BELLA UNION HOTEL

Tuesday Evening, April 2nd, 1861

TICKETS—\$5.00

To be had of the Committee on Arrangements

Capt. H. N. Alexander

Lt. Wallace

Lt. King

L. E. Hansen

A. Stoermer

Peter Ballz

A. E. Nichols

The social life of the youngsters was not neglected either, for the *Star* (May 4, 1861) described an outing made by the pupils and their teachers to New San Pedro. Phineas Banning and his partner, Hinchman, generously furnished five of their fine six-horse stages for the excursion. At the early hour of 5 A.M. the coaches left the

Bella Union corral and went 'round town to gather up the boys and girls.

When they reached the Bay, they were given a hearty breakfast, with Banning, in his usual hospitable way, acting as master of ceremonies. Then, after a trip around the new town, they boarded Banning's little steamer, the *Comet*, for a trip down the winding channel to the roadstead of San Pedro. They saw Deadman's Island and stopped at Rattlesnake (now Terminal) Island to gather shells.

Back at the wharf, the children were conducted to the storehouse, where a "sumptuous" dinner was served them. Then, late that day, tired but happy, they started back to Los Angeles. When they reached the Bella Union, the coaches all lined up in front of it where parents and friends were waiting to claim the youngsters. Of course, Phineas Banning, as was the custom, made some suitable remarks. The young guests thanked their generous host and then went home to bed.

In May, 1861, the Unionists decided to follow the example set by San Francisco, which had staged a great Union rally to show it was loyal to the Federal government in the civil conflict. At their ceremony the *Angelenos* planned to feature the presentation of an American flag to the Union Club on Main near the Bella Union.

After a parade, Phineas Banning gave the Stars and Stripes to S. Sims, president of the organization. Some patriotic oratory followed, and the crowd broke up. But the minority "showed its colors" in the face of a large group of Southern sympathizers.

As the war progressed, the Bella Union became the recognized center of the Secessionists. One of the most ardent Southerners was Colonel E. J. C. Kewen, a noted orator, whose law office was opposite the hotel. The "Southern Chivalry" used to gather at the hotel and drink to the success of the "Johnny Rebs." Some of their favorite songs, which often resounded in the barroom of the Bella Union, were "We'll Hang Abe Lincoln To a Tree" and "We'll Drive the Bloody Tyrant from Our Dear Native Soil."

After the fall of Fort Sumter, a large picture of General Beauregard was hung at the hotel bar. Troops were brought in from Forts Tejon and Mojave to keep the peace. Although open demon-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

stration were suppressed, there was a bitter undercurrent of opposition to the government. This feeling continued through the entire war years. Speeches openly advocated the Confederacy, while sermons were preached in Los Angeles pulpits favoring it.

Southern victories were jubilantly celebrated at the Bella Union. Secessionist sympathizers rode through the streets yelling for Jeff Davis and Stonewall Jackson, and hurled insults at Unionists. Because Army men were treated with little courtesy at the hotel, it was put under surveillance by Captain Davidson, and troops were forbidden to enter it. In September of this year, the American flag was flown over the Lafayette; and this became the gathering place of those loyal to the North.

The fiery editor of the *Star*, Henry Hamilton, openly criticized Lincoln's policies, and expressed Secessionist views in daring editorials; while the *Semi-Weekly* upheld the Union cause. Later that year the *Star* was suppressed by Federal authorities; and for a time Hamilton was kept in jail.

The struggle between the two factions spread into the public schools. The teachers were obliged to take the oath of allegiance; some refused, quit their public positions, and opened private schools. These were attended by the children of those with strong Southern leanings.

Although Los Angeles was far from the battlegrounds, after the completion of the transcontinental telegraph in 1861, the *Angelenos* subscribed \$100 per month. This paid for frequent dispatches regarding the progress of the war. Naturally, the defeat of the Federal troops at Bull Run was the occasion for rejoicing by the Southern contingent. Several such residents included the well-known lawyer, Joseph L. Brent, who with others left to offer their services to the Confederacy. Brent later became a general.

Again, Governor Downey returned for a visit to his home town:

About 9 o'clock, accompanied by a band of musicians, a large body of our citizens assembled in front of the Bella Union Hotel where for some time the band performed popular and national airs. On being loudly called for, Governor Downey came out on the balcony of the hotel, and was received with the most enthusiastic applause.—*Star*, June 15, 1861.

The Honorable Cameron E. Thom made a brief speech of welcome and was followed by the Governor, who discussed current issues, declaring he was a Union man, etc.

Again on the Fourth of July, as in May, the Unionists celebrated, and Captain Winfield Scott Hancock and others spoke. It happened that a correspondent of the *San Francisco Journal* was in town, staying at the Bella Union. This reporter apparently didn't think too highly of this holiday celebration, and still less of the Secessionist influence of the Bella Union. For he wrote quite a "spicy" account for his paper. He described the parade, the fine dinner at the Sainsevain garden, the speeches, etc., but he declared that several of the men who had taken the leading parts in the program were "tight." The reporter actually named two prominent citizens who looked "like a pair of boiled owls." Whether this uncomplimentary report was caused by the jealousy between the two cities is not known.

The San Francisco correspondent also discussed the Bella Union's part as a center of secession activities:

. . . headquarters of the most noted Secessionist rendezvous in the whole city, called the Bella Union, and a beautiful *Union* it is. I have proposed to the landlord to call it the "Belly Union," as most of his patrons get pot-gutted the moment an expression of sympathy is made for Uncle Sam. All my surroundings are "Dixies." Dogs bark it, asses and mules bray it, and bilious bipeds whistle it. The whole air is full of it . . .

Outside the Bella Union some foolhardy individuals are going to attempt a celebration today . . . I am not going to get myself in any more messes by endeavoring to prove to these semi-insane people that to hoist the Stars and Stripes is not a treason against Secession . . ."

—*Star*, July 20, 1861.

In August of 1861 further improvements were made in the structure of the Bella Union; the old original *adobe* walls were taken out and brick substituted for them. Dr. Winston at this time gave over the management to Henry Reed. Then, besides some offices, the building contained a store, where the Messrs. Goldwater sold books, stationery, and other goods.

An editorial in the *Star* (October 12, 1861) praised the punctuality of the Butterfield Overland stages and the regularity of the

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

mails. At this time, the Overland had actually beaten the Pony Express. This was the occasion for rejoicing by friends of this company.

On the following evening, a large number of gentlemen assembled at the Bella Union to testify to their joy at this auspicious event. Of course champagne flowed freely and the success and perseverance of the Overland Mail and the extension of the telegraph were duly toasted.

At this affair, Dr. Winston sent from the group a telegram of congratulation to San Francisco, to the president of the Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company, R. E. Raimond.

Although on this occasion, the *Angelenos* were delighted with their stage service, yet this route became a war casualty that same year. The Bella Union no longer had the thrill of seeing those Concord coaches stop at her doors.

In November of this year, a member of the English aristocracy, Lady Franklin, arrived in Los Angeles, via a Banning stage and steamer, and stayed a few days at the hotel. She was the widow of Sir John Franklin, an Arctic explorer who lost his life in the polar regions. For several years she had traveled around trying to find the locality and circumstances of his death, and his burial place, but without success. She was welcomed kindly by the citizens of Los Angeles.

This distinguished lady honored our city with a visit during the week, arriving on board the *Golden Gate* at San Pedro. She was accompanied by a niece; also Collector Rankin and lady; Commander Watkins and lady, etc.; her ladyship and suite stopped at the Bella Union Hotel. On Tuesday last, Lady Franklin and her party were entertained at the hospitable mansion of Hon. B. D. Wilson, Lake Vineyard. They left on the *Senator*, having first partaken of the hospitality of Colonel Banning at New San Pedro, who, by the way, was most attentive to the distinguished visitors during their stay here.

Lady Franklin and her niece enjoyed short excursions in the vicinity; and at the Banning home on Canal Street (now Avalon, in Wilmington) were given a reception where "an elegant collation" was served. No doubt these English visitors carried away a fine impression of Southern California hospitality. Lady Franklin

sailed from San Francisco for Hawaii, and then home to England.

By the end of this year (1861) after a serious drought, Los Angeles and vicinity suffered the loss of thousands of cattle. Then, in contrast, came a storm lasting for almost a month, which caused floods and the drowning of many cattle.

Next spring (1862) the Federal forces under General McClellan accomplished little in the East. But in the West, U. S. Grant came into prominence through the capture of Forts Donelson and Henry. The capture of New Orleans was welcome news to the Federal sympathizers in Los Angeles. The second battle of Bull Run, also disastrous for the Union troops, was offset by Lee's retreat after Antietam. The Civil War had at least one good effect on California. Since much of its trade was cut off, the state was forced to rely more on its own resources; and new industries were started.

While things were happening nationally of great importance, life went on as usual around the Bella Union. One shocking event was the suicide of Captain Winnie, of New York, a member of the Second U. S. Cavalry. He had acted rather strangely, although he talked calmly that evening at the hotel bar with Colonel Forman, until a late hour. The Colonel was afraid the Captain might do something desperate. Therefore he asked the barkeeper to go to the officer's room and take away his weapons. The man went up, but Winnie told him he had none.

Next morning, at 8 o'clock, the clerk again went to the room (after previous trips) and found it locked. But by looking in the window, he discovered the captain had cut his throat with a razor.

His brother officers buried the unfortunate man, with full military honor, from the Bella Union. The band played a funeral march, and flags were at half mast. Many citizens followed the casket to the cemetery where a salute was fired over the grave.

During this year John King and Hammel managed the Bella Union. They announced that no expense would be spared in making it a first class hotel. Mr. King had been connected with the establishment before, as had Hammel. Since both men were firm

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

Unionists, the hotel no longer was the rendezvous of the Southern chivalry.

We are pleased to notice that a large American flag has been hoisted over the house [Bella Union] and we hope the stigma that has been attached to the house will be removed, as the present proprietors, though fully realizing their duties as landlords, are sound Unionists.

—*Semi-Weekly News*, June 4, 1862

The people of Los Angeles were deeply stirred in November when a prominent character, John Rains (once the owner of the hotel) was murdered near *Azusa Rancho*. He was married to Doña Merced Williams, eldest daughter of Colonel Williams, and "a rich heiress."

The Bella Union, in addition to being the scene of gay social affairs, was also used for funerals. For that of John Rains, the windows were draped with mourning wreaths, and this notice appeared in the *Star*:

The funeral will take place tomorrow evening at ten o'clock from the Bella Union Hotel. Friends are respectfully invited to attend.

The Masonic service was read by W. H. Peterson, before a large group of friends and fellow Masons from the city, also from El Monte and other nearby communities. Then the procession went up to the graveyard on Fort Moore Hill where the old City Cemetery was located.

CHAPTER VI

(1863 - 1867)

The Bella Union began the New Year with this card in the *Tri-Weekly News* (January 12, 1863):

BELLA UNION HOTEL

John King and Henry Hammel.

The subscribers, having leased the above named hotel, wish to assure their friends and the traveling public that they will endeavor to keep the Bella Union what it has always been

THE BEST HOTEL IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

All the stages to and from Los Angeles arrive at and depart from this hotel.

In February, Manuel Cerradel, one of the men concerned in the murder of John Rain (whose funeral had taken place a few months before from the hotel), was sentenced to ten years at San Quentin prison. The sheriff boarded the steamer *Cricket* with his prisoner on the way out to the *Senator*. Several *Angelenos*, who resented the light sentence given this criminal, also went aboard the *Cricket*. Soon, they forcibly took the murder from Sheriff Sanchez, and executed Cerradel by hanging him to the masthead. After weighting the body with stones (brought along for that purpose) they dropped it into San Pedro Bay.

At the beginning of 1863 the fortunes of the Union cause were rather low, until the defeat of General Lee at Gettysburg. This, and the capture of Vicksburg were the turning points in the struggle. With the establishment of a military post, Drum Barracks, in Wilmington (first named New San Pedro) Los Angeles merchants profited from the business of selling supplies to this fort and others in California and Arizona.

Also with the opening up of more mining regions, the town of Los Angeles and the Bella Union were filled with miners en route to Soledad and other points. Samples of ore were displayed at the hotel and admired by many, including the editor of the *News*.

We saw this morning, at the Bella Union Hotel, a small pocket specimen of almost pure metal—gold, silver, and copper—from the Apache Chief lode, weighing 153 pounds. It was taken from the location in the lode where they are regularly at work, and it contains little or no substitutes, except the pure metals and oxides of the same. The lode is over three feet thick, in solid metals. The above sample was brought in by Mr. Frink. We are informed by Dr. Winston that it will be forwarded to San Francisco by the next steamer.

In April the proprietors and patrons of the Bella Union were shocked by the death (along with many others) of genial Captain Seely of the *Senator*, who was noted for his poker games at the hotel with his cronies. The captain lost his life in the explosion of the little steamer, *Ada Hancock*, owned by Phineas Banning, when on his way out to the *Senator* in San Pedro Bay. This was the worst catastrophe the region had ever experienced; and a pall of sadness

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

hung over the district for a long time. Smallpox also swept Los Angeles this year. Because of the continued droughts many great *rancheros* went into bankruptcy. No taxes to speak of were paid in 1863 and 1864.

There was some social life in spite of the war conditions. As usual, the Masons celebrated St. John's Day with a parade to Tivoli Gardens, where Judge Dryden addressed a large crowd and the excellent band of the Fourth Infantry furnished lively music. A well-attended ball at the Bella Union completed the festivities.

The *News* (June 17, 1863) declared that although the northern part of the state was making elaborate plans to observe the Glorious Fourth, apparently no one in Los Angeles was doing so:

It may well be said that such a locality is alone "fit for treason and anarchy." It is to be feared our officials are too strongly "Dixie" to enjoy themselves in the participation of a celebration of our national anniversary. How is it?

Because of the bitter feelings between the two factions, the holiday was not observed this year. The *News* then "pulled no punches" in its attack on the Southern sympathizers in town. Some teachers, too, came in for their share of censure:

HOW IS IT?

We understand that Miss Hoyt and Miss Eliza Madegan took the oath of allegiance, required by law, but Mrs. Foster and Mr. McKee have not done so. It is reported that Mr. McKee permits his scholars to draw Secessionist flags on their slates, and to cheer for Jefferson Davis and other Rebel leaders. A pretty pass things are coming to when such things are allowed in this loyal state. Martial law ought to be proclaimed here, every Jefferson Davis official removed and sent in double quick time to Dixie as alien enemies of the United States. An out-and-out set of Dixie officials in the city and county of Los Angeles is rather bitter for loyal men, and in a loyal state. We hope a remedy for the evils under which we suffer will be afforded soon.—*Tri-Weekly News*, July 22, 1863.

However, by August, the Unionists had gained in numbers; so they held a grand Union Rally in front of the Lafayette, facing the Bella Union. Colonel Curtis, commandant of Drum Barracks, in Wilmington, came up with many citizens and the Fourth Infantry band. Speeches were made by the Colonel, Lt. Munday, Captain

Hillyer, J. J. Warner, and J. R. Gitchell. They all emphasized loyalty to the policies of the administration, and to the Union.

About this same time, a scoundrel, Charles Wilkins, had been hanging around the Bella Union Hotel, where he stole a pistol and knife. Wilkins gave these to a young man named Woods, and told him to go out and earn his living like a man. The fellow took his advice, but his career of crime ended when he and four companions were hanged by the *Los Angeles* Vigilance Committee.

In December, Wilkins himself left the Bella Union; and on the road north to Fort Tejon, killed John Sanford, a respected rancher, and brother-in-law of Phineas Banning. The murderer was captured near Santa Barbara and hanged on Tomlinson and Griffith's corral gate (at the corner of Temple and High Streets) a favorite spot for such "necktie parties."

After this excitement things were quiet for a while. King and Hammel at the Bella Union gave a sumptuous Christmas dinner where many friends and guests "did ample justice to the many delicacies provided."

The beginning of 1864 saw the worst effects of the drought on the cattle of the region. They died so fast from lack of pasture that the *vaqueros* were kept busy trying to salvage their hides, at least. "Thousands of carcasses strew the plains in all directions, a short distance from the city, and the sight is harassing in the extreme."

1864 brought the re-nomination of President Lincoln, the fall of Atlanta, and Sherman's march to the sea; therefore, the star of the Southern cause was decidedly on the wane. However, these defeats apparently did not dampen the ardor of some Los Angeles Secession sympathizers, and several arrests were made. One of the most rabid Democrats was Peter Biggs, the town barber, often seen around the Bella Union. During the Mexican War he had been freed in the *pueblo* by his master, an Army officer, and remained here. Pete was quite vociferous in his Southern leanings. After his arrest, he was taken by soldiers to Drum Barracks, but on the way there he continued to cheer for Jeff Davis and other Rebels.

As before, the Masonic fraternity this summer noted St. John's

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

Day with a supper and ball at the Bella Union where the usual good music was played by the military band.

Often the barroom of the hotel was the scene of much revelry by those who imbibed too freely. Perhaps some of them had the same experience as did a drinker whose reactions were given in a poem, published in 1864 in San Francisco, in *Lester's Monthly*:

THE DRUNKARD'S CONCERT

Out of the tavern I've just stepped tonight;
Street you are caught in a very bad plight;
Right hand and left hand are both out of place—
Street! you are very drunk. 'Tis a clear case.

Moon! 'Tis a very queer figure you cut,
One eye is staring while t'other is shut;
Tipsy I see, and you're greatly to blame
Old as you are, 'tis a horrible shame!

Then the street lamps, what a scandalous sight!
None of them soberly standing upright;
Rocking and staggering — why on my word,
Each of the lamps is as drunk as a lord!

All is confusion — now isn't it odd?
I am the only thing sober abroad;
Sure it were rash with this crew to remain—
Better go into the tavern again.

The year 1865 was a vital one for the nation, Los Angeles, and the Bella Union. For with the fall of Richmond, and Lee's surrender, the end of the conflict was in sight. Naturally, the Unionist minority in town rejoiced and hoped for a speedy return to peace. However when the news came of President Lincoln's death, some Southerners declared their joy over this and were promptly placed in jail.

There was an innovation at the hostelry, when it was lighted this year with coal oil, refined on *Camulos Rancho*, north of town. This decade saw the beginning of the development of the oil industry, destined to be one of the greatest assets of the state. Another novelty in the city, at this time, was a dentist, who practiced in the Bella Union building.

In May, 1865, General Irwin, the unfortunate commander of

the Army of the Potomac, (now in charge of the Department of the Pacific) made a long promised visit to Los Angeles. He came down from San Francisco on the *Saginaw*. At Wilmington, the General and his wife were placed in separate stages. Then the race to town began, and the guests landed at the Bella Union amid clouds of dust and general shouting over the outcome of the contest.

During his stay of about thirty-six hours, many local Unionists were closeted with the General; and they talked about the situation in Los Angeles. He also inspected the government headquarters here, while the ladies of his party were entertained at private homes.

One of the most important social events of the year occurred July 5, when a well-known merchant, Sol Lazard, was married to Caroline Newmark. After the wedding in the Kremer residence, the party went to the Bella Union at 8:30, where there was a wedding supper and dance, attended by a large group of well-wishers.

While this notable social gathering was in progress, a quarrel began in the hotel office that ended in tragedy the next day when two prominent men were killed. One of the deceased was Robert Carlisle. Like John Rains he had married a daughter of Colonel Isaac Williams, and was owner of the *Chino Rancho*. Carlisle was a big, handsome man, of powerful build, "a nice fellow, but a fighting man." The other victim of this famous King-Carlisle fight was Frank King, who had two brothers, Andrew J. King and Samuel H. King. Their father, originally from Georgia, had settled in El Monte in 1853.

Samuel Houston King, for a time in the cattle business at Visalia, came to Los Angeles, where he engaged in sheep raising with ex-Governor John G. Downey. Frank King, a deputy, and his brother, Andrew, lived in Los Angeles. The latter was undersheriff to Tomás Sanchez, studied law, and later served on the bench. For some time there had been a feud between the King brothers and Carlisle and his followers. The former believed the Carlisle bunch was "out to get them." At the Lazarus wedding dance, Carlisle, intoxicated, tried to get Andrew King into a fight by addressing him in vile language. The latter declared it was no time or

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

place for a fracas, and at once suggested to his wife that they go home.

Frank King, son of Samuel H. King, states in his book, *WRANGLIN' THE PAST*, that before A. J. King got away from the Bella Union, Carlisle had flourished a knife at him in a threatening manner. King, in self-defense, fired his pistol, but missed Carlisle. King was not blamed as he was doing his duty as under-sheriff. At once the men were separated, but Carlisle stabbed King in the hand so badly he might have died if Dr. Griffin hadn't been on hand to give him immediate attention.

It was reported that Carlisle had declared he would kill all three of the King brothers. Next morning, July 6, Samuel H. King came to town with a load of wool he was taking to Wilmington to place on an outgoing ship. When he stopped at the sheriff's office to see his two brothers, he was informed of the trouble of the preceding night, and of his brother's injuries. Although A. J. King begged his brothers not to do anything rash, Samuel said to Frank: "Let's go call on Carlisle, and see if he's goin' to do it."

As they walked toward the Bella Union, they were still on the other side of the street, when Carlisle stepped to the barroom door and fired at them. A terrible fight took place in front of the hotel in which many shots were exchanged. At once Frank went into action, as both brothers advanced to the door, emptying his Colt revolver, but Samuel held his fire since Carlisle was shooting from the door, with the *adobe* wall for a breastworks.

As Samuel jumped for the door, Carlisle shot him through the lungs, the ball entering his right, and passing out through the left shoulder blade. Samuel couldn't raise his right arm, but cocking his pistol, and flipping the muzzle up, he hit Carlisle four times in the stomach, placing four bullets in a space of four inches. As Carlisle staggered back, mortally wounded, Frank struck him with his heavy pistol, breaking the weapon in half. Carlisle fell on his back, where he lay until he was placed on the billiard table. Frank turned 'round and pulled Samuel to a sitting position, from which he had fallen on his back, with his face toward the street.

"A friend of Carlisle ran in from the cardroom at the rear

and as Frank King rose up with Samuel, this man, whose name was withheld, shot Frank King through the heart, killing him instantly."

"When the shooting started, everyone lit out for a place of safety. The only persons in the room at the time were the two brothers, Carlisle and his friend. Samuel King never lost consciousness, and with his face toward the cardroom was the only one who could see the shot fired. This feature of the sensational gun party was never mentioned at the trial . . ."

Two young boys, Fred Eaton* and Chauncey Hayes, son of Judge Hayes, witnessed this affair. ". . . the body of the first man killed in the fight, which lay in the street, the victim's *serape* and the hat which he had held over his hand, cut to shreds, and his heart exposed, made an indelible impression on their minds."

Carlisle died at three o'clock in the afternoon of July 6, 1865. This big fight took place just as stages were getting ready to take passengers to the steamer at San Pedro Bay. There were many people around the hotel and Express Office. During the struggle, the sounds of gunfire filled the barroom, as shot after shot was fired. Also there was the noise of breaking glass; and people, panic-stricken ran from the scene. A stray bullet killed one of the stage horses standing near the Bella Union. Several bystanders had their clothes pierced by bullets, and one man, J. H. Lander, was badly injured.

About four months later, Samuel H. King had recovered enough from his wounds to stand trial, when he was acquitted.

THE DISTRICT COURT

Honorable Pablo de la Guerra, presiding the whole of the special term, had been occupied in the trial of S. H. King, charged with the killing of R. S. Carlisle, in July last, during which time more than thirty witnesses were examined. The testimony was closed on Wednesday evening; Thursday and until Friday evening, five o'clock P.M., were devoted to argument of counsel, at which time the case was given to the jury. After being out until Saturday, 11 A.M., they brought in a verdict of not guilty, and the defendant was discharged.—*Semi-Weekly News*, February, 1866.

There was a rumor that a large force of armed men stood by, ready to take King forcibly from the hands of the law, if he had been

* Later mayor of Los Angeles.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

convicted. (Several years later Samuel King and his family left for Texas, as he was on a search for the friend of Carlisle who had left town before Samuel King was released).

"The King-Carlisle fight is said to have been the most sensational personal gun contest ever experienced in Los Angeles County up to that time, and for pure nerve and determination on both sides has likely never been equalled since."

The body of Robert S. Carlisle was buried on Old Fort Moore Hill in a mausoleum, about 15 x 20 feet. This was on the grounds of the Central Junior High School, and children played around it not knowing the bloody circumstances of his death. Through the iron-grilled door one could read his epitaph:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
ROBERT S. CARLISLE

BORN

March 1, 1827

DIED

July 6, 1865

Aged 38 years, 4 months and 5 days.

His casket remained there until May, 1947, when it was removed to make way for the new freeway that would do away with much of old Fort Hill. Then caskets of two small children, named MacDougal and Broderick, also were found, and the three were interred at Rose Hill Memorial Park at Whittier, California. So for eighty-two years the body of the man who took part in this sensational affair rested on the hill overlooking downtown Los Angeles.

In the early part of 1866 this was the advertisement of the Bella Union:

BELLA UNION HOTEL

Los Angeles

JOHN KING AND COMPANY

Proprietors

Wish to assure

their friends and the traveling public that they
are still keeping the Bella Union what is has
always been

THE BEST HOTEL
in Southern California.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Families can be accommodated with large, airy rooms or
suites of rooms well furnished.

THE BILL OF FARE

Shall be inferior to none in the state.

All the stages to and from Los Angeles depart from this hotel.

THE BAR AND BILLIARD SALOONS

Shall receive the most strict attention, and the patrons will find
that this house is carried on as a first-class hotel.

This year was the end of the Civil War, and the government abandoned Drum Barracks at Wilmington. This caused a serious loss to the merchants who had profitted highly from the sale and transportation of military supplies, and the presence of troops in their vicinity.

There wasn't so much "doing" around the Bella Union this year, as compared with the sensational happenings there in 1865. One bit of excitement was the robbery by a Negro and a German who got away with \$520. The Negro refused to tell the name of his confederate, Goldstein, who made a hasty departure for San Bernardino. Marshall Warren* finally caught up with him, placed him under arrest, and all the money was recovered except about \$75.

Apparently the hotel began to go in for art; in November a miniature clipper ship, four feet long, was raffled off there, and won by the proprietor of the What Cheer House. This ship was described as well-worth seeing—a real work of art—created by Lewis Green, "a knight of the razor and soap."

One of the outstanding social affairs of this time was put on here, in February, 1867, in honor of some distinguished guests. These included Major General Crittendon and Brigadier General Gregg, late of the Army of the Potomac. Both were on their way to take part in Indian battles against the Apaches. Crittendon was to be stationed at Tucson, and Gregg, at Prescott.

A complimentary ball was given by the citizens of Los Angeles on the evening of Monday, the fourth inst. to Governor McCormick and the officers of the Cavalry and First Infantry, who are en route for Arizona Territory.

The entertainment was given in the fine dining room of the Bella Union Hotel of that city and was attended by a large and brilliant company, in-

* Grandfather of Sheriff Eugene Warren Biscailuz.



FRANCIS MARION KING



ANDREW JACKSON KING



SAMUEL HOUSTON KING

Photos Courtesy of Frank M. King

The Three King Brothers Who Figured in the Famous Gun Battle of the Old Bella Union

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

cluding many from Wilmington. The music was fine and the dancing elegant. About 11 o'clock the party was called to order; then the Hon. William H. Peterson addressed his excellency and the officers, welcoming them to Los Angeles, assuring them of the deep interest felt by the people of this county in the development of the vast resources of the territory, its rapid growth and prosperity and congratulating the governor on the success of his indefatigable efforts in securing the augmentation of the military force for the protection of the white population.

The governor responded in a brief and eloquent speech in behalf of himself and the officers of the Army, thanking the people of Los Angeles County, for the honor they had done them in giving them so splendid and unexpected an entertainment.

The governor took the occasion to give a bird's-eye view of the glorious future that is in store for Arizona, and the intimate relations that must always exist between her and California. Dancing was again resumed, and kept up briskly until 8 bells of the morning (4 o'clock A.M.) watch.

—*Wilmington Journal*, February 9, 1867

Another festive occasion was "to celebrate the nuptials of Eugene Meyer and Harriet Newmark." The large dining room of the Bella Union was filled with a fashionable crowd of Angelenos. The ladies were "beautiful and elegantly dressed," while the gentlemen were "in all their glory." "The music was unequalled, and the refreshments would have done credit to a Delmonico. Dancing concluded one of the most elegant assemblages."

This year (1867) gas pipes were put in place, and fittings installed in the Bella Union so now the hostelry boasted of being lighted by gas, which burned beautifully, and was manufactured from asphaltum taken from nearby hills.

One can get a good idea of Los Angeles at this period from a letter written to the editor of the *News*, March 15, 1867; it was after his first visit to the *pueblo*, and signed "El Monte."

I find a city flush with enthusiastic life, and filled to the brim with business. From the numerous wholesale stores, teams were radiating to all surrounding sections, laden with home and foreign products and manufactures: flour, figs, fancy goods, salt, sugar, saleratus, limes, lemons, leather, hardware and software, all warranted to wear, and a countless catalogue of all things ornamental or useful were at all points, being greedily swallowed by the voracious maw of omnivorous wagons . . ."

Many good ladies of Los Angeles met at the Bella Union, in April to plan for a fair. This was later held at the Arcadia building, where they netted about \$1,000, which they gave to the fund for needy Southerners.

Again the Masons held their annual St. John's Day observance, on June 24, with a parade to the Sainsevain grounds on Aliso. Here they were addressed by the Hon. W. H. Peterson. In the evening the group held its usual reunion at the Bella Union.

The fraternity guests partook of a splendid collation, where the viands tempted the most fastidious . . . dancing was kept up with a spirit until 12 o'clock, when the guests were invited to a splendid supper; after which they returned to the ballroom and kept up the dancing until an early hour in the morning . . ."

The *News* (August 27, 1867) gave a detailed account of a robbery at the hotel.

Last night the Bella Union was entered by a burglar, named Robert Cushion, who proceeded in a systematic manner to examine some fourteen rooms and "go through" all he found sleeping in them. He gathered some \$55 in money, two silver watches, one pair of pants—the owner of which had to lay in bed in the morning until another pair could be secured—one linen coat, and a silk velvet vest. Having made this haul, he left town, and some two miles out, waited for the San Francisco Overland stage, and paid \$20 for his passage to San Francisco. The driver, Lance Toffelmeier—who by-the-way would make an excellent police detective—became convinced that this fellow was the thief, and obtaining his confidence, had his suspicions verified, and upon the arrival of the coach at the first station politely invited the thief to allow him "to go through him." This, at first, he declined, but Lance was *persuasive*, and the result was the finding of the articles above-mentioned, all of which have been identified by their owners. On the return trip, Cushion confessed to the theft, and he is now in jail awaiting trial.

1867 was a busy year for local politicians; and several large rallies were held at the Bella Union, notably a mass meeting of the Democrats.

A substantial platform was erected for the president, vice-presidents, secretary, and speakers. At an early hour in the evening, the firing of a cannon and rockets, together with bonfires and music, gave evidence that an unusual demonstration was about to take place. Posters had been dis-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

tributed during the day, notifying the people that Hon. S. B. Axtell, candidate for Congress, and Hon. H. B. Barbour would address the Democrats. A large number of people assembled at the point indicated, and at 8 o'clock, P.M., E. W. Nottage, Esq., president of the Democratic Club of Los Angeles, called the meeting to order . . ."—*News*, August 13, 1867.

The Hon. H. B. Axtell was introduced after the preliminaries and "for nearly two hours addressed the citizens in a forcible and eloquent and telling speech . . . after which the meeting broke up, and dispersed, well satisfied with their evening's entertainment." However, the correspondent of the *Alta* (of San Francisco) reported that on this occasion no United States flags were raised and declared the Democrats still loved the Confederacy.

About a month later, the Independents, too, had a large gathering, across from the Bella Union, where speeches were made by B. D. Wilson and Colonel J. Q. Howard.

After the election the Democrats celebrated with a jubilee that was long remembered as the largest and most enthusiastic the town had known.

Bonfires were blazing in all the streets; salutes were fired at intervals until a late hour, and the whole city was illuminated in honor of the signal victory we have so recently gained over our Republican enemies. At an early hour a procession of horsemen, carrying torches, with men on foot, with appropriate transparencies, paraded the city.

The main feature of the procession consisted of a car decorated with flags containing 24 young girls, who seemed highly delighted with their novel conveyance and the scene around them. Opposite the Bella Union the procession halted. Here a stand was erected. J. M. Howard was elected presiding officer . . . Colonel Kewen . . . thrilled bystanders with his eloquence . . ."

On October 4, 1867, the *News* disclosed that plans were being completed by the owners of the Bella Union to add another story to the hotel and a wing, extending from the main building, 60 feet by 100 feet deep. When completed the hotel would have 100 feet frontage on Main with two wings running back 100 feet; it would now have three stories, and be "the finest hotel building south of San Francisco." John King and Company assured the public that it would continue to be a first class establishment.

(To be continued)

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

LIFE IN THE FAR WEST. By George Frederick Ruxton. Edited by Leroy R. Hafen, with a foreword by Mae Reed Porter. University of Oklahoma Press: Norman. PP. xviii, 252, Index, Ports. Ills. \$3.75.

Ruxton's LIFE IN THE FAR WEST appeared serially in *Backwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, in 1848, a year before the first edition of the book in New York. The book has gone through many editions, all of which have long been out of print. But that boon to the student of early western history, the University of Oklahoma Press, has now brought out the best of all the editions yet published, edited by Leroy R. Hafen. Any book Hafen edits is increased in value by the trustworthy annotations he is so well able to make. This new edition is also illustrated with reproductions from the paintings of Alfred Jacob Miller, a contemporary of Ruxton. One of the illustrations is the portrait of Joseph Walker, the first white man to gaze upon Yosemite Valley and the discoverer of Walker's Pass through the southern Sierras. Its publication is the first for the portrait.

While the book is fiction it is based on fact and gives the best picture extant of the mountain man and trapper of early Western America. Ruxton's book gave the world its first knowledge of the life, work and "lingo" of the American mountain man. His was the forerunner of other well-known books on the trappers of the Rockies.

The two heroes of LIFE IN THE FAR WEST, "LeBonte" and "Killbuck," are the only characters in the book that have been given fictitious names. Hafen has identified "LeBonte" in his appendices as Lewis B. Myers, a trapper in the Rockies at the time Ruxton was there. He has not been so successful however with "Killbuck." It was Ruxton who first told of "Old" Bill Williams, probably the

Book Reviews

most picturesque trapper of the period, a man who knew every trail in the Rockies — the man who advised against Frémont's attempt to cross the mountains in the dead of winter on the "Pathfinder's" ill-fated Fourth Expedition, and who lost his life the following year in attempting to recover Frémont's equipment that it had been necessary to abandon. Ruxton's description of Bill Williams is just about as good as any that has been written.

In his *LIFE IN THE FAR WEST* Ruxton jumbles up his geography when he brings his trappers into California, a style later adopted by Stewart Edward White in his otherwise fine novels of early California life. Ruxton avoids that annoying trait while dealing with the mountains, where his descriptions always ring true.

The University of Oklahoma Press has published this book as a companion volume to their *RUXTON OF THE ROCKIES* of last year. The two volumes make a wonderful contribution to the history of trapping and the fur trade of the Far West, and both are fine examples of bookmaking.

THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS. Southern California: 1850-1880. By Robert Glass Cleveland. The Huntington Library, San Marino, California. 1951. PP. xvi, 365, Index, Ills. Maps. Ports. \$5.00.

Ten years ago Dr. Cleland brought out his first edition of *THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS*. It was the first book ever written and published on the cattle trade, exclusively for California. The edition was exhausted a long time ago and the second edition, just published, fills a much needed want in the California story. During the ten years no other book on the cattle industry of the state has been published.

The first edition of the book covered the period up to 1870, while the new edition has an added chapter bringing the history of cattle in California to 1880, and has added an appendix on Vasquez, the notorious *bandido* of the 1870's, who loomed large as a disturbing element in the cattle trade of the state. A fine bibliography has been prepared by the author and the index has been greatly expanded. The new edition has also been provided with an excellent series of illustrations and portraits.

Too much praise cannot be given Dr. Cleland's fine work and

he is to be commended for bringing the book to a more definite date of the close of an era so important in the history of both the cattle industry and the State of California.

The book begins with a full discussion of the old Spanish and Mexican land grants that made up the great cattle ranches of California, the first in the southwest. The author's handling of the California Land Commission gives a readily understandable description of that "august" body's organizing and work. He paints a picture of grief for the *rancheros* and greed for the American squatters — a vivid though sorrowful picture.

This most welcome new edition of Dr. Cleland's really fine work on the cattle industry was read with as much enthusiasm and interest by the reviewer, as was the original work, ten years ago.*

The book was written from material in the great Huntington Library at San Marino. That institution has not produced the number of books that their great storehouse of materials could supply, but when they do publish a book on California it is always one worth while.

It would be remiss of us if we failed to mention the fine appearance of the volume, both in its printing and binding, designed as it is, and as was the first edition by Ward Ritchie, and printed at the Ward Ritchie Press.

* See review of the first edition of *THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS* in the June *QUARTERLY* of 1941.

FOR THE GOOD OF THE COUNTRY (Por el Bien del Pais). By Hattie Stone Benefield. Lorrin L. Morrison, Publisher. Los Angeles, 1951. PP. (viii) 138, Index. Portraits, Illustrations, Map, Quarto. \$10.00.

Long has one of California's unsung heroes waited for the recognition of his services to his country to be made in print. Now, in a book that is teeming with history, but that should have been titled "The Life Story of William Benjamin Foxen and His Services to California" a granddaughter, Mrs. Hattie Stone Benefield, has written the history and genealogy of the Foxen family.

Benjamin Foxen, not only saved Frémont and his little army from annihilation at Gaviota Pass but piloted him across San Marcos Pass into Santa Barbara on the stormy Christmas Day of

Book Reviews

1846. Frémont never, in all his writings, mentioned the instance or ever gave Benjamin Foxen credit for the deed.

In this book — *FOR THE GOOD OF THE COUNTRY* — the full story is now told. The book also contains a full genealogy of the Foxen family, but unfortunately not a birth or death date is given, which nullifies its value greatly. This same lack of dates carries through the text to an unfortunate degree, which leaves nothing but leads for the student of history to follow up.

A fine collection of portraits of nearly every member of the Foxen family is a part of the book. A feature that adds much to its value, but the arrangement of the names in the genealogy is confusing, whereas it would have been an easy matter with slightly smaller type to have made this portion a more usable feature.

The historian will find the book of value and collectors of Californiana will want to add it to their collections, for while it is not all that might be desired it has much history never before given to the literature of California, and the fine collection of old portraits is invaluable.

Had the book been given a title more indicative of its contents it would undoubtedly appeal to many people that will not be attracted to it through its now veiled title.

It is regrettable that more of the old California families do not make an effort to put their history into print and put their family in the spot it may merit in California's history.

The title page is an excellent map of that portion of Southern California lying between Santa Maria and Santa Barbara, with Foxen Canyon, the scene of the life of the Foxen families' activities, stretched down the center.

WHO'S WHO IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY: 1950-1951. Alice Catt Armstrong, Editor. Who's Who Historical Society, Los Angeles, California. 323 pages, Index. 1400 Portraits, Small Quarto. Full leather. \$35.00.

Since all biography is history, this latest of "Who's Who" biographical sketches of 1400 Los Angeles County men and women from all walks of business, professional, and cultural life of the Los Angeles District may well be reviewed in an historical publication.

Bound in beautiful full leather and well printed with the portraits and biographical sketches of all the persons listed between its covers this book, *WHO'S WHO IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY* is not only a handsome volume to own, but is a work of reference that will be of value for some time as a repository of information about the men and women who today are building or have helped build this third greatest center of population in the nation.

The book opens appropriately with a sketch of the Governor of California, Earl Warren, and follows with well-known men of the community, who have had a part in its development. Here we find leaders in political life, and educational groups, as well as financial and business tycoons.

The arts are well represented and much space is given to writers, musicians and actors. The motion picture world being thoroughly covered, both as to producers and actors.

The printing is good, most of the multitude of portraits are clear and the biographies are full. But there is one glaring fault to be found in this otherwise very satisfactory reference work that should become a tool for writers and students of all local matters. That fault is the almost total absence of birth dates for numerous biographees who are written up in the book. This particularly applies to many of the actors listed. Just why any actor, more than any other person of importance should try to hide their age, especially after having attained fame or importance is hard to say. This lack makes the book of less value than it might otherwise be.

The volume is not composed of paid biographies, and so cannot be classed with the many so-called "Mug Books" that are published from time to time wherein the man who's biography is given is lauded as "a community builder of highest worth," etc. This volume is compiled along the lines of the well-known and reliable "*WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA*" that has stood the test of time in the libraries of the nation.

The compiler deserves much credit for the sincere work she has done and the effort and money she has invested to bring out a volume that may well be called a "*WHO'S WHO OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY*."

Book Reviews

GLENDORA, *The Annals of a Southern California Community*. By Donald Pflueger. Saunders Press, Claremont, California. 1951. PP. (x) 262, Index, Illustrations. 8vo. \$5.00.

Local history is to the average history student, the most interesting. Donald Pflueger's well written history of the Glendora district is no exception. And published as it is in a beautiful book, designed by Ruth Fraser of the well known Saunders Press, it is an interesting and fine volume to own, whether one be student, historian or collector.

The author has told the story of Glendora well, as has he also that of the now almost forgotten boom town of Alosta. Two chapters of this interesting volume were printed in a recent number of *THE QUARTERLY* of the *Historical Society of Southern California*. They were received with interest by its readers, many of whom waited with some impatience for the complete story, that now is before us.

The book is replete with fine and interesting plates from old photographs of early days. Mr. Pflueger has taken up his subject in a methodical manner and told of the pioneers of the community, the agricultural and industrial development and the political intrigue that every community must experience even though it be small. In a small community the fires of political intrigue often burn the hottest. The successful battle waged to keep Glendora a temperance community is one of which the residents are proud.

The book has an introduction by California's well-known historian, Robert Glass Cleland, who lived his early boyhood in the nearby town of Azusa, and is well fitted to comment upon the surrounding communities.

The volume itself is a lovely piece of book making, the lithographed cover, the beautiful soft-toned end papers of views, and the well done reproductions of the thirty-eight photographs make it a very desirable book.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as diaries, letters, account books, early newspapers, theatre and other programs, pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift column.

MARCO R. NEWMARK

Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

Mrs. Helen Bauer:

Publication "*California Mission Days*," a book telling the story of the Missions and Father Serra, fully illustrated.

Brea Chamber of Commerce, Purl Harding, Secretary:

A history of Brea, Orange County, California. This brochure is all about the personalities, the industries — oil and citrus products and brick-making of Brea.

Rev. Philip Conneally, S. J.:

Photostatic map showing *Ranchos El Toro, Trabuco, Mission Viejo, San Juan Capistrano* (this portion of

Orange County is a survey made by Joseph A. Hurley, C. E.; a manuscript of the history of these *ranchos*; copy of the invocation given at the O'Neill Park Memorial unveiling.

Mr. Edward A. Dickson:

Roster of San Francisco's first settlers, who were members of the de Anza Expedition of 1775; copy of the record of the Conquistadores who came to Mexico in 1519 with Hernan Cortez. In this record appear the names of eight Spanish women who came with this invasion. The names of many of the Conquistadores are carried by the descendants of the

Gifts to the Society

First Families of California. This valuable work was executed by Ruperto Peralta Galindo. Senor Galindo is a descendant of eight of the families shown in the roster of the de Anza expedition.

Mr. J. B. Doan:

Ladies Home Journal issues of (March, April, May, June, (1897)—March, 1926, October, 1927. These publications reveal the forgotten styles of fifty-four years ago.

Mr. John E. Finnall:

Historic Colton's *General Atlas*, published 1859; books: "*The Complete Home*" by Mrs. Julia McNair Wright (1879); "*Graded Singers*" by E. E. Whitmore (1874); "*National Second Reader*" by Madison Watson (1869); Berkley "*Oestrus*," student paper of the University of California (1879); "*History of the Los Angeles Country Club*" by J. F. Sartori (1936); "*The Sunday School Classmate*" (1881); a page from the *Los Angeles Times* of 1881 republished in 1931; circular of the Spat Family in "*Radio Mad*," Hal Roach Pathe comedy; monograph "*Wheelman of the Century*" (1945) by Tracy Q. Hall, "Jim" Lancaster and Marco R. Newmark; photograph of group at the banquet of (1930) of the "Early Wheelmen" who became pioneer civic leaders in our community; wedding certificate of J. E. Mattison and Caroline Ophelia Johnson of San Juan, Nevada County, California; illustration engraving of North San Juan, Nevada County, California.

George H. Kress, M. D.:

Journal of Phi Rho Sigma—memos re: Dr. Joseph Pomeroy Widney, Dr. John S. Griffen and Dr. Paul R. Hawley.

Mrs. Carl Kuhlman:

Book: "*Mediterranean Shores of America*" (Southern California) by T. C. Remondino.

Mr. J. Gregg Layne:

Books: "*Three Years in California*" by Rev. Walter Colton, U.S.N. (1846); "*One Thousand California Place Names*" by Erwin G. Gudde; "*A Quarter of a Century of the University of California at Los Angeles*" by J. Gregg Layne; "*China Town Quest*," life and adventures of Donaldina Cameron by Carol Green Wilson.

Mr. Kenneth E. Johnson:

Book: "*Lost and Living Cities of the California Gold Rush*."

Mr. Remi A. Nadeau:

"*The Water Seekers*," story of the growing problems of America's shortage of water. (Remi A. Nadeau is a great-grandson of the California pioneer Remi Nadeau).

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

Publication "*For the Good of The Country*." This is the story of William Benjamin Foxen and an extended genealogy of the Osuna-Foxen family tree; brochures of the Security-First National Bank—*Story of the Ranchos; El Pueblo; Santa Barbara*

"Tierra Adorada"; Six Collegiate Decades; Ranchos of the Sunset; Long Beach, Pasadena, South Pasadena, Glendale, Highland Park; file 1950-1951 *"The Pony Express"* magazine.

Mrs. Richard O'Neill, Jr.:

Photostat of scrap book page made up by the late pioneer Walter S. Maxwell, clippings dated 1880 to 1902 — sale in 1902 by Wm. M. Garland to E. T. Earl, the corner of sixth and Main Streets for \$60,000.00, now the site of the Central Building worth a million dollars; publication, *"Los Angeles of Today"* (1896), pictures of buildings and residences of that day.

Mr. Vernon Orr:

Five photographs of early Los Angeles building under construction (1895).

Ana Begue de Packman:

Pocket list of *Railroad Officials* published in 1938.

Mr. Charles Puck:

One set of eight photographs of "Old China Town"; three of the "Lugo House" as it goes down; Fort Moore flag pole and canons.

Mr. and Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley:

Photograph of Edward P. Ripley, president of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway (December 12, 1895 — January 1, 1920).

Mr. W. W. Robinson:

Pamphlet, *"San Fernando Valley"*, Calendar of Events — it contains old maps and new subdivisions brought down to the present.

Society of California Pioneers — Mrs. Helen S. Giffen, Secretary:

A complete series of early historic stereoptican photographs of scenes in San Francisco, Yosemite, Tehachepi Pass, Kern County, Santa Monica, San Gabriel, Los Angeles and many other Southern California points. These rare pictures date back to 1880 and were made by photographers A. C. Varela and Watkins (Pacific Coast series).

Mr. Reese H. Taylor:

Publication, *"Black Bonanza."* How an oil hunt grew into the Union Oil Company of California, by Frank Taylor and Earl M. Welty.

Mr. Edwin F. Walker:

Brochure of The Evacuation of a "Yokut Indian Cemetery".

Activities of the Society

MEETING OF APRIL 24, 1951

President John C. Austin, presiding, greeted members and friends of the Society and introduced the speakers of the evening.

"Romance of California's Treasure Trees" was the theme of the evening, by our Past President Charles Gibbs Adams, California's noted landscape architect.

Mr. Adams amid an arboretum of cut tree branches, shrubs and flower specimens pointed out that California's Redwood Tree "*El Palo Colorado*" was the oldest living tree in the universe. He called by name the popular trees that we take for granted and told of their service to humanity. Trees that this state has given to the world for lumber, food, medicine, comfort and beauty.

For the ladies Mr. Adams had bouquets of the famous Mission Rose of Castile, clusters of the lowly red geranium, branches of the rosemary and honeysuckle and added to their freshness the meaning and significance of each nosegay.

President Austin with expression of appreciation to Mr. Adams for his presentation, then invited one and all to the refreshment room, where the hostesses, Mrs. John Wilfskill and Mrs. George Varnuman poured at the coffee urns.

MEETING OF MAY 29, 1951

President John C. Austin, after the usual greetings, turned to the speaker and expressed the joy of meeting a good friend again.

Judge Leon T. David, Judge of the Municipal Court of Los Angeles and author of the publication "*LAW AND LAWYERS*"—One

hundred and twenty-eight years of law in the history of Los Angeles as seen from the City Attorney's office.

The speaker, thoroughly conversant with the legal affairs of the community, spoke with authority on a subject that he has made his life's work: the subject of the City Attorney's office from July 1850, when Judge Benjamin Hays took office as the first city attorney of the new-born American municipality.

In conclusion the speaker named descendants present of some of the most outstanding legal minds of that other day.

The President announced the traditional Annual Landmarks Trek was to be held on Saturday, June 16, 1951, and said that printed notices were already in the mail.

The hour for refreshments was announced, members and friends were invited to the festive coffee table where hostesses Senora E. J. Yorba and Mrs. M. R. Krythe presided.

Annual Pilgrimage

SATURDAY, JUNE 16, 1951

By

Ana Begue de Packman

Each year the *Historical Society of Southern California* journeys to a selected historic spot to place a bronze plaque commemorating the landmark and its importance to the California story. This year we visited an old Spanish Land Grant held by the third generation descendants of the 1850 California pioneer, Richard O'Neill, who came from San Francisco to make his fortune in the Southland on soil cut from the leagues of old San Juan Capistrano Mission.

Three Tanner Motor Coaches left the headquarters of the Society, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, at 9:30 A.M. We traveled via Figueroa Boulevard to Manchester-Firestone, thence out of the city, with Members W. W. Robinson and Arnold Dominguez as our commentators regarding historic locations along the way. Follow-

Activities of the Society

ing Highway 101 along the path of old Camino Real, we crossed these early California estates:

Ranchos de Don Manuel Nieto, Los Cerritos (later of Juan Temple), *Los Coyotes* and *Los Alamitos* (later of Abel Stearns and now the well-known Bixby lands).

Rancho San Juan Cajon de Santa Ana of the Ontivéros. These lands are still held by Ontivéros descendants who are the Kraemers, Waters, Langenbergers and Rimpaus. The cities of Anaheim and Fullerton stand on this rancho.

Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana of Don José Antonio Yorba and Juan Pablo Peralta. This is the first Spanish Land Grant of Orange County. These lands are still held by descendants, the Muchentahalers, Dominguezes, Carrillos, Pelenconis, and Yorbas. The cities of Santa Ana, Orange and Costa Mesa are the community centers.

Here at Santa Ana, our cavalcade paused long enough for a visit to the Bowers Museum, where many mementos of the Yorbas are cherished. These have been garnered through the untiring efforts of the curator, Mrs. F. E. Coulter.

Rancho San Joaquin of José Andrés Sepúlveda. His descendants are the Motts, Princess Pignatelli, Vanderlecks and Sepúlvedas. This now is the extensive property of the Irvine Estate and the Marine Base of El Toro.

Rancho Niguel of Juan Avila, "*El Rico*." His descendants are the Forsters, McFaddens and Romers. The *ranchos* of the pioneer Moultons and DaGuerras are a part of *Niguel* and are rich in citrus groves and oil wells.

Rancho Canada de los Alisos of Don José Serráno. His living descendants today are the Botillers, Gibbons, Otises, Serráños and Sepulvéda-Machados. *Rancho* lands of Dwight Whitings are a part of this old *rancho*.

Rancho el Trabuco of Don Santiago Arguello. Descendants who carry on the traditions are the Bandinis, Coutts, Winstons, Olveras, Higuerras, Stephen Higuera, Yorbas, Wilcoxes and Randolph Huntington Miner. The O'Neill estate is today this *rancho*.

Rancho Mission Viejo. These lands of Mission Juan Capistrano were purchased in 1844 by the Englishman John Forster. In 1882

Activities of the Society

lands of the *Trabuco* and *Mission Viejo* were combined and sold to Richard O'Neill, pioneer of 1850.

Arriving at O'Neill Park, members and friends of the *Historical Society of Southern California* were greeted by the Honorable Willard Smith, supervisor, and Mr. H. Sprenger, road commissioner of Orange County. President John C. Austin graciously responded to these greetings.

Then President Austin introduced the O'Neill family: Mrs. Richard O'Neill, Jr., Mr. Richard Jerome O'Neill, Mrs. Alice O'Neill, Anthony O'Neill Moiso and Jerome O'Neill Moiso. The latter two are great-grandsons of the Pioneer O'Neill.

Jerome O'Neill Moiso posted the Flag, while the salute was led by his brother Anthony O'Neill Moiso. After these ceremonies the Rev. Philip Conneally delivered the invocation.

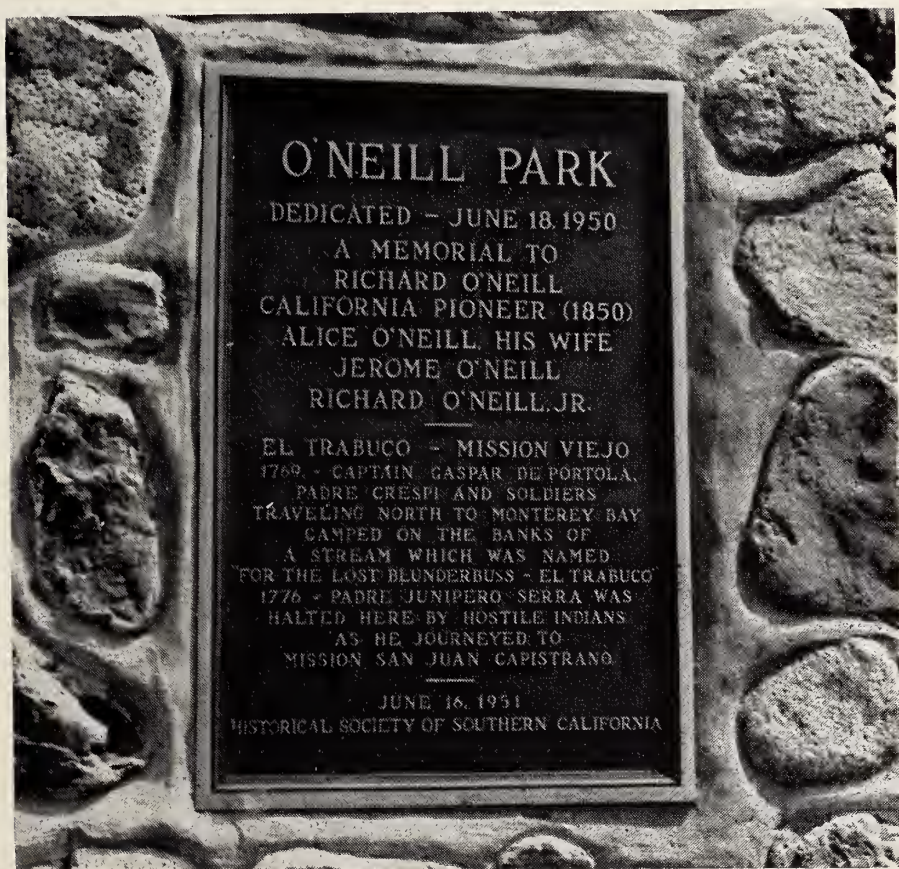
It then became the honor and privilege of the third generation of young O'Neills to unveil the memorial monument disclosing the dedicatory bronze plaque. Following the unveiling, President Austin introduced our member Mr. W. W. Robinson, eminent historian, who gave a brief historic outline of these ancient lands and distributed colorful maps of the region.

Leading the march to the tree-shaded picnic tables was Program Chairman Marshall Stimson. Here, amid the gay strains of old Spanish music through the courtesy of Mrs. Richard O'Neill, Jr., Chairman Stimson introduced various guests of the Society. Among them were Judge Marcus Forster, Miss Mary Foy, Messrs. Volney and Norwood Howard.

After a most pleasant and interesting day, members and their friends again embarked on the motor coaches for the journey home.



PRESIDENT JOHN C. AUSTIN AND MARSHALL STIMSON



PLAQUE UNVEILED ON THE JUNE, 1951, PILGRIMAGE

Publications
of the
Historical Society of
Southern California

2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California
DUmkirk 2-5582



1892 — Annual Containing the Sutro
Documents with translations - - each \$3.00

1931 — One Hundred Fiftieth Anni-
versary Special Publication
(Annual for 1931) - - - - - each \$5.00

All other numbers of Annual
Publications - - - - - each \$2.50

A limited number of sets of Annuals
(1892-1934, inclusive) are
available - - - - - per set \$ 0.00

These sets do not include An-
nuals for 1895, 1924 or 1933,
which are out of print.

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
members - - - - - per run \$6.00

Individual single numbers to
members - - - - - each \$2.00

Individual double numbers to
members - - - - - each \$3.00

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
non-members - - - - - per run \$8.00

Individual single numbers to
non-members - - - - - each \$3.00

Individual double numbers to
non-members - - - - - each \$4.00

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

Contents for September, 1951

The Editorial Page - - - - -	195
Daniel Freeman - - - - -	197
By Flint Hindman	
The San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad - - - - -	213
By Franklyn Hoyt	
Addi W. Lyon - - - - -	221
By Frank Rolfe	
Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900 (Part II) - - - - -	226
By Henry Winfred Splitter	
First Hotel of Old Los Angeles (Part III) - - - - -	245
By Maymie R. Krythe	
In Memory: Mrs. Armitage S. C. Forbes -	270
By Frank Rolfe	
Book Reviews - - - - -	271
By J. Gregg Layne and W. W. Robinson	
Activities of the Society - - - - -	275
Gifts to the Society - - - - -	277





THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXIII

SEPTEMBER, 1951

NUMBER 3

CONTENTS:

THE EDITORIAL PAGE	- - - - -	195
DANIEL FREEMAN	- - - - -	197
<i>By Flint Hindman</i>		
THE SAN GABRIEL VALLEY RAPID TRANSIT RAILROAD	- -	213
<i>By Franklyn Hoyt</i>		
ADDI W. LYON	- - - - -	221
<i>By Frank Rolfe</i>		
EDUCATION IN LOS ANGELES: 1850-1900 (PART II)	- -	226
<i>By Henry Winfred Splitter</i>		
FIRST HOTEL OF OLD LOS ANGELES (PART III)	- - -	245
<i>By Maymie R. Krythe</i>		
IN MEMORY: MRS. ARMITAGE S. C. FORBES	- - -	270
<i>By Frank Rolfe</i>		
BOOK REVIEWS	- - - - -	271
<i>By J. Gregg Layne and W. W. Robinson</i>		
ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	275
GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	277

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, \$6.00 per year, \$2.00 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, \$8.00 per year, \$3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1951

OFFICERS:

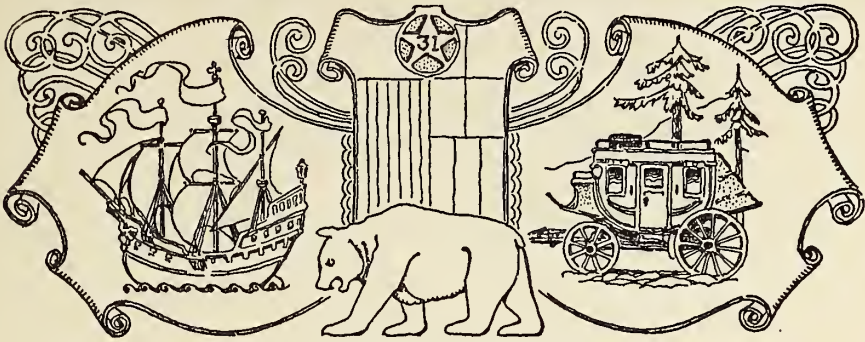
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *President*
MARSHALL STIMSON, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
EDWARD A. DICKSON, *Treasurer*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*
J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor of the QUARTERLY*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN C. AUSTIN	OSCAR LAWLER
JOHN W. CAUGHEY	J. GREGG LAYNE
ROBERT G. CLELAND	MARCO R. NEWMARK
HOMER D. CROTTY	ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN
EDWARD A. DICKSON	MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
JOHN E. FISHBURN, JR.	W. W. ROBINSON
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA	ROGER STERRETT
FREDERICK F. HOUSER	MARSHALL STIMSON

STANDING COMMITTEES:

- Publication Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, W. W. Robinson, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.
- Finance Committee:* OSCAR LAWLER, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Maynard McFie, Marshall Stimson.
- Program Committee:* MARSHALL STIMSON, *Chairman*; Lindley Bynum, J. B. T. Campbell, Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, J. Gregg Layne.
- Membership Committee:* MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman*; Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Lindley Bynum, Robert G. Cleland, Homer D. Crotty, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Miss Clementina de Forrest Griffen, D. S. Hamack, Frederic C. Ripley, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Landmarks Committee:* PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA, *Chairman*; Ed Ainsworth, Eugene Biscailuz, Arnold O. Dominguez, Judge Frederick F. Houser, Mrs. Carl D. Kuhlman, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Miss Grace Stoermer.
- Gifts Committee:* MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman*; Edmund F. Ducommon, Mrs. Frederick Kingston, Mrs. Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Roger J. Sterrett, Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Mrs. John C. Wolfskill.
- Executive Committee:* J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Homer D. Crotty, Edward A. Dickson, Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY for September, 1951

IN RECOGNITION of its leadership in matters of historic interest to this community, the *Historical Society of Southern California* was this year again entrusted with the responsibility of conducting the exercises commemorating the One Hundred Seventieth Anniversary of the founding of Los Angeles.


The City's birthday was observed with impressive ceremony on the evening of September 4, which was held at the Society's headquarters in the historic Earl Mansion on Wilshire Boulevard. It was marked by the largest attendance of our members in the entire sixty-eight years of the Society's existence.

This year's anniversary had an especial significance, in that it commemorated as well the first year of Los Angeles' second century as an American city. In succeeding years, September fourth will be regularly observed as a joint birthday, that date having been agreed upon as best suited to celebrate both the founding of the *pueblo* in 1791 and its incorporation as an American city in 1850.

Daniel Freeman

Scholar and Rancher

By Flint Hindman

HE man and the California ranch house were separated by an international boundary and thousands of miles when circumstances began drawing them together. The lime mortar may have been drying between Centinela's *adobe* bricks in the year of 1837 when Daniel Freeman was born into a Norfolk County, Canadian farm family.

June thirtieth was his birthdate, but of the *adobe* in California, nothing quite so definite was recorded. Its beginnings will probably be forever lost among the mists of conjecture, although a plaque on its east veranda sets its construction in 1822, during the time of Mexican domination in California.

The paternal Freemans were English, while Daniel's maternal ancestors bequeathed to him the shrewdness of Scotch-Irish lineage.

Grandfather Daniel Freeman was a scholarly Methodist minister who preached the first Protestant sermon in Detroit. Sent to Canada as a missionary, he became the advance guard of a spreading civilization, much as his namesake grandson was destined to do later on the western coast of the continent.

The family roots went into the soil in the second generation when Reverend Freeman's son, Samuel, was born on a farm in Ontario; he remained there to become a master in husbandry and the father of Daniel Freeman.

Daniel grew up as a farm lad, learning the science of agricul-

ture which one day would retrieve him from financial ruin and form the basis of a second fortune.

In his early twenties, Daniel taught in a country school, saving tuition money for higher education. After graduation from a private academy, he studied at Osgoode Hall, a law school in Toronto. At the age of twenty-eight, he was admitted to the bar and returned to his native Simcoe to hang out his shingle.

Almost immediately, he became interested in a small shipyard at Port Burwell on Lake Erie. Here, while enjoying this successful business venture, he fell in love with the daughter of a British naval officer.

Shortly afterward, dark-haired Catherine Grace Christie became his wife. Two boys and a girl were born, spaced one and a half years apart. It was while the baby, Grace, was still a toddler that Daniel decided that a sunnier climate might benefit his wife's ailing health.

Nordhoff's book on California is credited with turning the Freemans westward. According to Grace, now Mrs. Howland, the family was packed for departure to Florida when her father was impressed by the book's descriptions and suggested to her mother the change which brought them to California.

The little mining town of Julian, near San Diego, was the temporary home of the family, servants, and nurse for Mrs. Freeman during the time in which tall distinguished Daniel Freeman scoured California searching for a ranch that could be bought. The one with the beautiful wildflowers and the generous springs appealed to him most.

PREHISTORIC DAYS

The springs had always distinguished the locale, probably attracting Imperial elephants and massive mylodons—the ground sloths whose skeletal remains have been found at La Brea pits not too far away. Also saber-toothed tigers, large dire wolves, gray foxes, lions, pumas, and countless smaller cats, antelope, deer,

and the swarming bird life which knew the place as the best watering hole for leagues around.

The robust, seafaring Indians, who left abundant artifacts on San Nicolas Island during summer sojourns, were probably the springs' next visitors. Their year-round Indian village near Playa del Rey was within easy distance to the unfailing water where willows could be thoroughly soaked before weaving. The pliable wands were no doubt collected from what was later to be known as *Rancho Sausal Redondo*, "Round Clump of Willows." Stone cooking implements, dating back to the halcyon days of these peaceful red men have been uncovered near the springs by the plows of still later visitors. (A grinding bowl and its pestle are imbedded in the cement marker erected over the site of the now-vanished springs.)

SPANISH ERA

Leather-jerkined Spaniards conducting the friars led by Saintly Junipero Serra passed through Southern California, leagues north of the springs.

After the founding of Los Angeles in 1781, according to old records, the region was used as pasture land, due again to the wonderful springs and the lush *alfileria* and bunch grass upon which cattle grew fast. Some of the finest crops of wheat, barley, and oats were to be raised decades later on that same heavy *adobe* earth.

Lookouts on the Palos Verdes cliffs, during periods of piratical marauding along the coast, camped inland at the springs. From this association, the ranch was later to derive its name, "Waters of the Sentinal" — *Agua de la Centinela*.

MEXICO'S INTEREST

The area, which was still crown property-at-large, passed under Mexican rule in 1822. One of the numerous Avila (or Abila) brothers, through military permission issued by the *presidio* at Santa Barbara, acquired the use (not the title) of the land with the round clump of willows, known as *Rancho Sausal Redondo* and including the cañada with the springs.

The boundaries of *Sausal Redondo* at this time extended from the seacoast roughly to modern Western Avenue, present Jefferson Boulevard and Baldwin Hills, to the lands a few miles short of Palos Verdes estates.

Antonio Ignacio Avila stocked this ranch with cattle and built a home on the loaned land which by this time passed under the jurisdiction of the *pueblo*, Los Angeles.

This first home of Avila, built shortly after 1822, was situated within dipping distance of the springs in the natural trough of Centinela Park. After reverses hit Don Ignacio Avila, the *adobe* fell into ruins. Its location is so marked on a government-drawn map attached to a land patent issued by the United States government and still on file in the Los Angeles Hall of Records.

Few ranches were lived on prior to this time, the great land-owners preferring the comparative luxury of town-life. But little by little, the population was beginning to fan out, and so it happened that, farther down the ancient gravelly bed of the creek, another man was establishing his domain on what he considered unused lands.

For three years, over the protests of Avila, Ygnacio Machado cultivated land, planted a large vineyard, built an irrigation reservoir to water his cornfields, erected a *corral*, and built two cottages. These may have been the original "core" of the present Centinela *adobe*, and the smaller building whose foundations can be dimly seen in the garden at the northeast corner of the structure still remaining.

At any rate, Machado, who had become a man of civic importance by reason of the many services he had rendered to the *Ayuntamiento*, or Los Angeles town council, brought his land dispute before that body. His character references described Machado was "honest and laborious . . . peaceable and a good resident."

Señor Avila, unfortunately hadn't thought of getting his priority of domain down on paper, so the *Ayuntamiento*, through its

Committee on Vacant Lands, divested Avila and gave provisional title of the ranch to alert Machado.

In a consolation-prize move, Governor Micheltoreno confirmed Avila's title in 1837 to larger and drier *Rancho Sausal Redondo*, and ratified Machado's provisional title to the smaller ranch with the "eye of water" which had been carved out of *Sausal Redondo*.

The following year, Machado conveyed his ranch, plus two barrels of *aguardiente*, to Bruno Avila, 57 year old brother of Don Ignacio Avila, in exchange for a tract of *pueblo* land in Los Angeles. At the time, coin was so scarce that it was impossible to change a \$50 gold piece. Perhaps the samples of the Centinela vineyard entered the deal to cover a consideration too slight for the legal tender of the day.

UNITED STATES ACQUIRES CALIFORNIA

California was admitted to the United States in 1850, and verification of land titles was begun anew under the Stars and Stripes. The Avila brothers filed for theirs in 1852, naming their holdings *Rancho Sausal Redondo* and *Aguafe de la Centinela*.

Land patents were not the only new-fangled ideas brought in by the Americans, as Bruno Avila discovered when he subsequently borrowed money. Instead of a handclasp and the usual gentleman's agreement to repay a loan, the Americans handed him a quill pen and a paper with writing which neither Bruno or Señora Avila could read. Nevertheless, Bruno signed and received the money — \$400 from two prominent merchants and landowners, James P. McFarland and John G. Downey.

Later, Bruno borrowed \$1,400 from Hillard P. Dorsey, a southerner and veteran of the Mexican war, and thereby increased the mortgages on his home and ranch to three, and his rate of interest to 72 per cent per annum.

Naturally, Bruno couldn't pay, and the three businessmen gathered for their prize. The McFarland and Downey notes were discredited for lack of signature from Señora Avila, but in spite of

her tearful explanation that neither she nor her husband understood anything but Spanish, and that the mortgage had not been explained to her, Dorsey's claim was upheld.

In the resulting foreclosure sale, Dorsey bought the lush ranch for \$2,000.

The southerner did not get along with his wife's relatives, and so Hillard Dorsey walked from the veranda of the Centinela *adobe* one day to return no more. A few hours later, he lay dead in El Monte, a few yards distant from his father-in-law's heated shotgun.

Mrs. Dorsey quickly sold the ranch at thirty-five cents per acre to Francis J. Carpenter who transferred it to Joseph Lancaster Brent. Brent sold at cost, \$3,000, in order to enlist in the Confederate army.

Sir Robert Burnett, a baronet of Scotland, consolidated *Sausal Redondo* with *Aguaje de la Centinela* in the deal and stocked his 25,000 acre domain with sheep. Unwashed wool was bringing \$1 per pound during the Civil War, and Sir Burnett shipped the shearings to Boston by way of the Horn.

THE FREEMANS

A house has no life of its own, no sinews, no heart. Its beams and its bricks at best can have life only in the emotions of the humans it shelters. Up to the arrival of Daniel Freeman, Centinela *adobe* had weathered emotional rain and shine. Now its most virile role was to begin.

Daniel Freeman first saw the Centinela *adobe* while riding across a bridge below its winsome facade. Perhaps he was in the company of Sir Burnett, following the drive flanked by great patches of gooseberries planted by Sir Burnett and wryly described as "non-bearing in this climate."

The two men handed their mounts to a stableboy at the back of the *adobe*. A stroll past the kitchen toward the long front veranda skirted the easy-going chatter of the Mexican kitchen help preparing the evening meal. Perhaps Freeman and Burnett stood on the

east veranda, listening to the frogs and crickets coming to night life in the shadowed creek-bed below.

Facing south, Daniel Freeman was thinking of his family, waiting patiently in hot, dusty Julian, and made his decision: "I would like to own Centinela."

The wet smell of moss, willow, and water cress was born upward on a night breeze, bringing sadness to Sir Burnett and a vision to Daniel Freeman. The one was to part with his ranch, the other was to acquire it, and the transaction was to command more than a flow of money between them. It was to perpetuate the dream of one into the solidified action of the other. For the plans of noble-born Sir Burnett couldn't have appealed more to Daniel Freeman than if he had thought of them himself.

Sir Burnett returned to Scotland to re-assume the duties of his baronetcy which had summoned him back, leasing his ranch to Daniel Freeman. The lease itself was drawn on April 19, 1873, in the name of Mrs. Freeman, who was so ill by that time that she was often carried about in Daniel's strong arms. Small Grace's only impression of her mother was a lovely dark head cradled wearily again her father's shoulder as he carried her to her room.

The lease provided for a yearly rental of \$7,500 with an option to buy at \$150,000.

It was the spring of 1873. The Freemans probably didn't feel like pioneers, Los Angeles being within trotting distance of a well-matched team. Their church, the Methodist, was there among other churches, also a hospital run by the Catholic Sisters of Mercy. Hotels were open for those who liked swanky entertaining, and mail service, if you called for your own at the pigeon-hole post office.

The *Evening Express* was being published, and a horse-car ran six blocks down dusty, rutted Fort Street (Broadway) which had no sign. A railroad linked Los Angeles to its port, San Pedro, yet Los Angeles depended on stagecoach and steamer for traffic with the outside world. The Southern Pacific Railroad was still working its

way southward from San Francisco, and would not arrive for three years more.

At the ranch, Mrs. Freeman was made comfortable in the sunny south room with the corner fireplace; a devoted nurse attended her constantly during the remaining year of life which was all the fragile mother was to know at Centinela.

Freeman's books were an important part of the huge *sala*, for he was an ardent student of history, philosophically aware of its repetitive cycles. Early photographs show the deep-set windows draped with a colorfully striped weave like today's modern drapery material. The fireplace mantel was cozy with daguerreotypes and photos of persons dear to the family.

The brick oven with a black iron door, apparently produced by a Mexican forge, was an integral part of the kitchen. Food was handed through a sliding panel into the family dining room with its two triangular built-in cupboards. The tall mahogany sideboard, shipped around the Horn, stood there too, its shelves fragrant from the many fruitcakes periodically stored within.

A two-roomed structure, detached from the *adobe* at the north end, was turned into a combination meat house and creamery where huge pans of sweet milk were set to raise cream.

The parents sent to Canada for a governess to instruct the three children, and the north room was set aside as a classroom. The governess remained for six or seven years. Afterward Grace enrolled at the University of Southern California, attending classes in Old College whose grey-vaulted halls have lately yielded to a modern steel and glass edifice.

Daniel Freeman counted upon a great deal of his childrens' education coming from the out-of-doors. Both boys became expert riders and ropers, learning from their father's range riders.

Once, the girth snapped on Grace's pony, sending her into a dizzy catapult, but José, the rider assigned to watch her, alertly scooped her out of the air, unharmed.

Daniel Freeman — Scholar and Rancher

José was in love with Feliciada Cortez over on *La Ballona* ranch, and many were the bouquets that small Grace, with José, rode over to receive from the pretty Mexican girl. The excuse, contrived by the lovers, was lengthened into a long chat.

The east slope, rolling away from the *adobe* toward the creek, was put into garden, and hydraulic pumps were installed to lift creek water to the house. Freeman knew that water was 90 feet below the surface of his ranch, and at 150 feet was an unlimited supply, assuring water for the flocks of sheep which he was steadily increasing.

Close upon the death of his wife in 1874 came the shock of financial ruin. The drought of 1875-76 seared the grazing lands, and in a desperate attempt to forestall starvation of his animals, Freeman drove 22,000 head into the foothills.

According to Grace Freeman Howland, her father belonged to the age in which heads of families refrained from discussion of money matters, but she knows that her father's ill-luck caused him to take a salaried position in a Los Angeles bank, at the time.

He reinforced his financial underpinnings, disposed of the remaining 16,000 head of sheep to Lucky Baldwin of *Rancho Santa Anita*, and launched into a new enterprise — agriculture. He put 640 acres of the ranch into barley and raised 25 bushels per acre on a rainfall of only four and one-half inches.

With this as a test case, he expanded the outlying portions of Centinela into a vast grain empire, shipping to New York, and as far as Liverpool. In '82, when the ranch was at its highest peak of cultivation, with 22,000 of its total acreage in crops, 280,000 sacks of grain were harvested. Much of it was shipped to Arizona where Freeman had a contract with the government to supply all the grain and hay used by troops engaged there in fighting Indians and protecting settlers.

Daniel Freeman never lost a crop. He became so financially solvent that in May of '85, he exercised his option and bought the

balance of *Rancho Centinela* for \$140,000, having previously acquired a smaller portion.

Closer to the *adobe*, he grew the citrus crops of Valencias and Washington navels. He revived Sir Burnett's plans which provided for orchards one-quarter mile square, and planted 7,000 orange trees, 1,800 lemon, 2,000 lime, 300 olive, and uncounted almond, walnut, and fig trees. Dividing and interlacing were boundary rows of eucalyptus and pepper trees, about 1,500 in all. Springtime on the ranch was a time of unbelievable beauty and fragrance.

In '87, the Southern California land boom was in full swing, and the Freeman acres attracted a group of realtors. Daniel Freeman capitulated to their proposition, and in August and September of that year, the townsite of Inglewood was mapped on the south portion of the ranch by the Centinela-Inglewood Land Company.

The plat was recorded August 20, 1888, at fifty-four minutes past nine o'clock in the Los Angeles Hall of Records, and by the act, the first part of the ranch was lopped off. The streets shown on the hand-drawn map bore a few Spanish names, but the beautiful names of trees predominated — Pimiento, Nutwood, Ash, Tamarack — some of which have been changed throughout the years. Once there was a Damask Avenue. And some think of one change as an improvement, when Nethermead Park, surrounding the famous springs, gave way to the original name — Centinela.

Daniel Freeman's name did not appear among the first organizers of the town, the arrangement being that he would release the land as fast as the lots were sold. After that, change came swiftly to the little town which acquired a newspaper, and a depot on Santa Fe's Redondo-Los Angeles rail route.

His sister, Amelia Freeman, had joined his household to help bring up the children. The unpopulated west was new to her and she was mortally afraid of the Chinese ranch hands who clung to the old world style of long queues. Notwithstanding, she remained, and came to be known everywhere as Aunt Amelia, a benefactress of charm and prodigious generosity. Whenever she heard of ill-

ness in Inglewood, or hard luck in a family, she dispatched a carriage with baskets of medicine, food, clothing, or whatever she found was needed.

Daniel Freeman reserved sixty acres near Centinela Park and erected a mansion within a double quadrangle of feathery pepper and eucalypti. The tiers of rooms rise about a large conservatory filled with exotic plants. The original draperies of damask still hang lustrous and undimmed in the rooms of carved wood and marble.

Assisted by Aunt Amelia's judgment, Daniel Freeman furnished his home with exquisite pieces carved from teak, rosewood, and mahogany. The high-backed chairs of the dining suite imported from France were regal backrests for the guests he entertained.

The loveliest avenue of the new little town curved past his mansion, and Freeman bought Monterey pines from Los Angeles' well-stocked nurseries and planted them in the spacious center parkway of the boulevard, then known as Redondo. It has since been renamed Hillcrest, but the now-towering pines still stretch from the intersection at Grace Street, down through town in a graceful curve ending on the west side.

Archie Freeman, stately and handsome like his father, assumed a major part in the ranch's management, moving into the *adobe* with his wife and small daughter, Ynez. The recessed windows of the old *adobe*, now fitted with roller shades, were filled often with the suppressed giggling of the child as she played hide-and-seek with her friend, Lena.

Lena belonged to the Heller family which had come to California for the relief of Mrs. Heller's asthma. Formerly a modisté on the Atlantic coast, the plucky woman offered to cook for the ranch household and was hired for the job by Archie Freeman. Ynez was to be the main responsibility of 13-year-old Lena.

Lena and her younger sister, Gretchen, remember rollicking through Daniel Freeman's town mansion when they stopped off

with Ynez en route on the wagon sent for groceries, either at Pete Wilson's outpost at the corner of McClintock and Vermont, or farther in town at Ralph's with its wide scooped-out counters and food-stuffs in barrels.

On the ranch, Archie was altering the *adobe* further. A gun room was built under the sloping veranda off the dining room and a garden walk curved around it outside. The first telephone installed in Inglewood rang its tinkly bell there where Archie filled his shells. He was a crack shot and held the top medal for marksmanship five years running, with plenty of practice shooting ducks at the hunting club near Ballona creek.

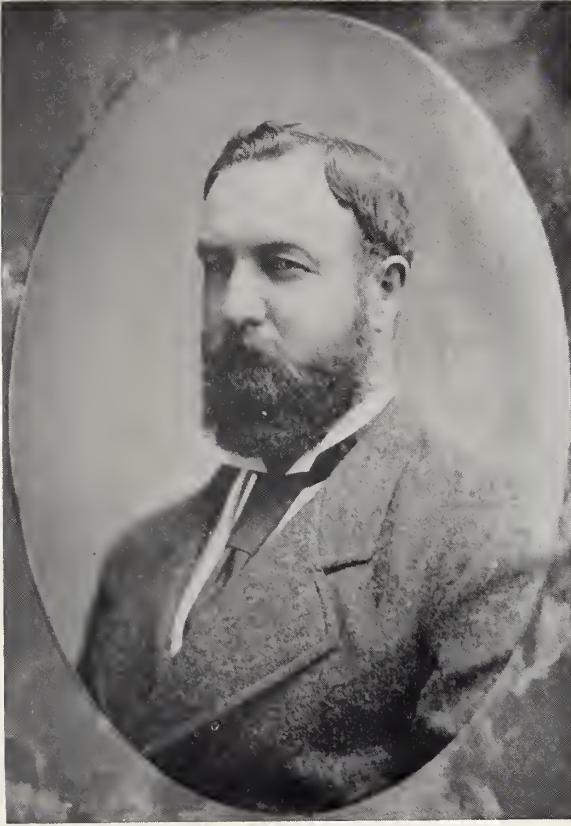
Ballona means "whale" in Spanish, and the estuary of the creek was the mournful graveyard selected by the monsters dying in the Pacific. Often, when the stench became too great, riders were dispatched from *Rancho Centinela* to dispose of the great carcasses.

As a member of Captain John D. Fredericks' Troop D, Archie entertained the officers and men at a yearly party of magnificent proportions and, following an early California custom, the whole town of Inglewood came out to the ranch to look on.

"Spear the rings" was a South American game played by horsemen with lances who came thundering down upon a small ring suspended on a pole with a sloping end. The lancer who never missed was Lieutenant Archie Freeman.

As the remodeling of the *adobe* went on, a bathroom and hallway and guest room were added on the south side, but Lena and Gretchen cannot today clearly visualize the change, for since their time, the *adobe* has gone through other alterations made by later tenants.

However, they agree that a portion of the east veranda was absorbed by a sunporch opening off "Madame's" room, and that the pantry was once the "helps" dining room. A laundry on the north end was used to cook meat for the numerous dogs — Beauty, Danger, Gonzalez, Malak, the great Dane, and Snyder-How-You-Was.



— Photo Courtesy of Grace Freeman Howland

DANIEL FREEMAN

At the time he bought Rancho Centinela



CORRIDOR OF THE HACIENDA
On Rancho Aguaje de la Centinela

— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

Daniel Freeman — Scholar and Rancher

Archie installed a windmill and a water-cooling system over the larder-creamery which accommodated the products of the three household cows. A row of pines screened the service building from the beautifully planted east *patio*.

Below, where someday the State Freeway will pass, grew Dock Chinaman's vegetable garden which supplied early Inglewood with then-unknown vitamins.

Sailor Pete, the woodcutter, who also lived below the *adobe's* shadow was really Peter Esmond, formerly of the British navy. His two deserter buddies were rounded up by British agents, but Pete eluded capture by hiding, some say, in the rafters above the *adobe's* laundry.

The planting of trees went on under Archie's direction. Gretchen often rode among the balled sapling gum trees in the wagon bed, watching a Freeman farm hand dig holes. One of the groves so planted perches on the crest of a ridge beside the old creek bed. Inglewood old-timers, Judge and Mrs. Frank D. Parent live there today in a home shaded by the historic trees.

THE FIRE

Daniel Freeman's orders were inflexible at the ranch, and one of the strictest was to give food to anyone who was hungry, especially the railroad walkers who were not bums, but men following the winding rails to towns in search of jobs.

Out in the Freeman grain field on the site of modern Westchester were ranch bunk houses where transient harvest workers, eighty at a table, ate and slept. The cooks were Chinese, and remarkable for truculence and stubbornness.

According to permanent ranch hand, Tony Machado, who rubbed down his prize pair of dark bays and stabled them in the barn with his dog that night, two rail walkers had appeared at sundown begging for food.

In the dark hours of early morning, the dogs on the miles-dis-

tant home ranch went wild. Archie Freeman roused to see the angry glare on the grainfield in the southwest. Flinging himself, half-dressed, upon a horse, he arrived at the holocaust where the milling harvesters were making half-hearted attempts to enter the stable. Tony, they said, was inside trying to save his horses and dog. Good-looking Tony, descendant of the former ranch owners, was Archie's close friend. Normally, he slept at the *adobe* in the ground-floor room entered into from the back veranda.

Archie dashed in and groped around, choked by smoke, blinded by heat. Finally, when he could stand the punishment no longer, he stumbled over the collapsed form of his Mexican friend. He dragged him through the door just as the flaming wall fell inward. Had the collapse been outward, both men would have died.

Tony afterward told his sweetheart, Lena, that the Chinese cooks were dismissed because they had defied Daniel Freeman's orders and turned the hungry men away. Tony always believed that during the night, the rail walkers had taken revenge by firing the hay.

Lena married Tony and they stayed on, both working at the ranch which was being leased out to tenant farmers. When the ranch was finally given up, Archie helped them get jobs with Captain William Banning, caring for his white colonial mansion at 31st and Hoover streets, in Los Angeles.

As the time approached for Grace Freeman's wedding to young Charles Howland, her father asked what she would like for a wedding gift.

"The old *adobe*, father."

"Why child, surely you want something more than that!" exclaimed Daniel Freeman.

But Grace got her wish and for a time, the *adobe* was the home of the newlyweds.

Life went on for Daniel Freeman in the mansion on Grace Street in Inglewood. Always interested in the development of

Daniel Freeman — Scholar and Rancher

Southern California, he served Los Angeles as president of its Chamber of Commerce for two terms, and for seventeen years was director of the Southern California Railway, a branch of the Santa Fe system. He offered to endow a college of applied sciences at Inglewood, and gave a sum outright to his daughter's alma mater, the University of Southern California.

Mrs. Martha Crawford found the Centinela *adobe* unoccupied during the 20's. Disposing of all the conventional furniture of her Pasadena home, she and her husband acquired beautiful Mexican pieces in keeping with the rugged charm of *adobe* days and moved in with their two boys and a girl.

Again three children, rollicking shadows of the lively Freeman tribe, rode the fields and loped between Archie Freeman's double row of eucalypti bordering the curving drive. Over in Inglewood, worried parents calmed when a telephone call assured them that their teen-agers were over at the "ranch," most popular gathering place in town for Inglewood's young.

Electric lights came to the *adobe* in 1923. The lines had lain for weeks over the fields when word came in October that the lights would be connected on a certain night — the night that Martha Crawford was invited to attend the opening of the Biltmore Hotel in Los Angeles. After an understanding with the power company, the lights were installed a day later.

After the Crawford children grew up and left home, Martha Crawford opened a day nursery, taxiing her small charges daily from their homes in Inglewood to the old *adobe*. Measles broke out on a small boy whose mother could not be located and notified, so on that day, the sunny south room served as temporary isolation for the hapless youngster.

Mrs. Crawford so desired to save the *adobe* building that she negotiated with the U. S. Department of the Interior which sent surveyors to conduct a study. As a result, the Centinela *adobe* is listed in the Library of Congress as an Historic American Building worthy of preservation.


In 1950, *La Casa de la Centinela* Association, a non-profit corporation organized to restore and perpetuate the historic significance of the *adobe*, was granted title to the property, and has opened the old home to visitors.

Life finally ebbed for Daniel Freeman on Grace Street. Those who seek his monument will find it on the site of his once-mighty ranch where his home is being preserved by free-will offerings, where a boulevard and a school are named for him, where people who remember him as a very old man say, "Daniel Freeman was one of the nicest men I've ever known — in fact, his whole family was that way. . . ."

Within months, another marker to his memory will rise, a hospital within a stone's throw of the magnificently landscaped grounds of his house on Grace Street. And the soil upon which it will rise is the soil which once knew his tread.

The San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad

By Franklyn Hoyt

ONROVIA was one of the first towns to be founded during the real estate boom of the 1880's; it was also one of the most successful. Sale of lots in the new town began in May, 1886, and each deed contained a clause requiring that a house costing at least \$2,000 be constructed within six months. This was a wise provision, insuring the development of a permanent community instead of a "paper town" which would evaporate when the wild real estate speculation came to an end.¹

Soon after the first lots were sold, the promoters of Monrovia made plans for building a railroad to Los Angeles. It is not known exactly when the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad Company was organized, but April 26, 1887, this company bought a right-of-way sixty feet wide and three thousand feet long near where the Santa Anita race track is now located.²

Two months later, the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad Company was incorporated "for the purpose of constructing a railroad from some convenient point in the City of Los Angeles to the town of Monrovia." The capital stock of the new corporation was set at \$250,000, and all of it was eventually sold. Directors of the railroad were E. F. Spence, one of the founders of Monrovia, president of the First National Bank of Los Angeles and president of the railroad; W. N. Monroe, vice-president; F. Q. Story, treasurer; H. A. Unruh, secretary; J. De Barth Shorb, George H. Bonebrake, F. C. Howes, John Bryson, Sr., and W. G. Kerckhoff.³

The officers of the company did an excellent job of financing the railroad; for a right-of-way sixty feet wide and about twenty miles long the railroad paid not more than \$28,000. Many property

owners along the route of the railroad were persuaded to donate a right-of-way, and others sold their land at a reasonable price. In addition to donating a right-of-way to the railroad, many people who had large real estate interests along the route were persuaded to buy several thousand dollars worth of stock in the railroad.⁴

Financial affairs of the company were aired when the railroad sued G. A. Dobinson in an attempt to collect a stock assessment of fifty per cent. In his answer to the charges, filed June 7, 1889, Dobinson claimed that he had been induced to buy \$2,000 worth of stock because representatives of the railroad led him to believe that other property owners were subscribing large amounts: Wolfskill Syndicate \$7,500, Florence Terrace Syndicate \$7,500, F. Q. Storey and Alhambra \$40,000, Rose Sunny Slope Syndicate \$10,000, and the San Gabriel Land and Water Company \$10,000. Dobinson complained that all of these subscriptions "were and are fictitious" and that they were subscribed "with intent to deceive and mislead defendant, and that thereby he was deceived and misled and fraudulently induced to sign the same."⁵

In October, 1887, the Los Angeles City Council received a petition "from the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad Company, asking franchise for an elevated railroad." This petition was referred to the Board of Public Works, but for some reason the board never made a report and the franchise was not granted.⁶

Even though the railroad did not have a franchise to operate within the city limits, the company went ahead with plans to secure a right-of-way. Most of the right-of-way was obtained between December, 1887, and the following February, although a few parcels were purchased in 1889.

Early in December, 1887, a right-of-way over six hundred feet long through part of the town of Monrovia was secured from John F. Falvey for one dollar. The following January Pierre Laronde sold the railroad a lot near the corner of Alameda and Aliso Streets, for one dollar, the railroad agreeing:

to build an elevated track . . . eighteen (18) feet above the sidewalk on Alameda Street. . . . The road to be built upon iron pillars supported on masonry piers sunk level with the ground; no part of the structure to

San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad

come nearer to the sidewalk on Alameda Street than eighteen (18) feet.⁷

One inducement the railroad used to get the support of the people living along the route of the railroad was to promise that depots would be built at frequent intervals. Hellman, Haas and Company, for instance, gave the railroad a right-of-way across a two hundred and fifty acre tract "lying immediately east of the eastern boundary of Los Angeles," the railroad agreeing in return to erect two depots within the tract.⁸

Three depots were promised in the Brooklyn district: one where the railroad crossed Soto Street, another at Gardiner Street, and a third near State Street. Two of the stations were apparently only flag stops, but the one located west of State Street was

to cost not less than fifteen [hundred] (\$1500) dollars, which said depot or station shall have an entrance on Plumas Street and the party of the second part agrees further that no depot or station shall be located on the east of Mission Street, nearer than Gardiner Street or on the west of Mission Street nearer than eighty rods.⁹

Another depot was to be located in the Wolfskill tract west of the Los Angeles River between San Pedro and Alameda Streets. In consideration of the fact that J. W. Wolfskill and the De Soto Heights Land and Building Company had donated a right-of-way forty feet wide, the railroad agreed to

establish a depot near the center of said tract as may be designated by said De Soto Heights Company and shall stop at least ten trains each way at said station, provided that said number of trains be run daily.¹⁰

In April, 1888, the railroad submitted another petition to the Los Angeles City Council asking for a franchise to operate a railroad within the city limits. This petition was again referred to the Board of Public Works which made a favorable report two weeks later; the franchise was finally granted on the 28th of May. It gave the railroad permission to operate "a double track elevated railroad" for a period of fifty years, "over and across Alameda Street, Aliso and Macy Street and Mission Road" to the city boundary. Dummy steam engines were to be used to pull the cars, fares were not be more than five cents inside the city limits, and school children were to be carried for half fare.¹¹

Construction of the railroad was begun in Monrovia, and by

August, 1888, the eastern boundary of Los Angeles had been reached. Because of difficulty in securing a right-of-way between Soto Street and the Los Angeles River, a temporary depot was established in Boyle Heights, "and the company was compelled to transfer their passengers to horse-drawn carriages to take them to the center of the city."¹²

An elaborate reception given by Monroe at "The Oaks," his palatial home, formally opened the new railroad on the 20th of August, 1888. On the same day another reception was given at "Idlewild," the "newly completed mansion of General Pile at Mayflower and Manana." At the conclusion of the second reception, the various officials drove to the top of Gold Hill and listened to a speech by Mayor Workman of Los Angeles. He said that although "this may seem impossible of realization, I predict that the time will come when there will be a solid city between Los Angeles and Monrovia."¹³

Although the formal opening of the railroad was held in August, trains were apparently not running on a regular schedule until sometime in September. The 17th of September a special railroad edition of the *Los Angeles Times* said that the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad

will run by way of Boyle Heights, East Los Angeles, Ramona, Alhambra and Arcadia to Monrovia, a distance of sixteen miles. From Monrovia it may possibly be extended across the mountains. A branch will be run from Ramona to Pasadena. This road will only carry passengers.

This same issue of the *Times* contained a time-table announcing that five trains would run to Monrovia on week days and one on Sunday.

Much of the capital stock was not paid up as agreed, and the railroad was "unable to meet its liabilities or to satisfy the claims of its creditors." On the 8th of November, 1888, the Board of Directors voted to levy an assessment of fifty per cent on all of the stock; notice of this assessment was published in the Los Angeles newspapers:

an assessment of fifty dollars per share is levied upon the capital stock of the said corporation, payable immediately to the treasurer on No. 7 Arcadia Street, Los Angeles, Cal. Any stock on which this assessment

San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad

shall remain unpaid . . . will be sold on the 31st day of December, 1888, to pay the delinquent assessment together with the cost of advertising and expenses of sale.¹⁴

The railroad was unable to purchase a right-of-way from Boyle Heights into Los Angeles along its original route, so the City Council granted another franchise from Wabash Avenue to the corner of Aliso and Los Angeles Streets. This franchise, which was adopted by the City Council on the 29th of October, was vetoed by the mayor who objected because the railroad was not restricted regarding switching. The mayor also urged that the ordinance specify the elevation at which the railroad should cross the city streets.

The Council voted to change the ordinance to meet the mayor's objections: Aliso and Summit Streets must be crossed at an elevation of twenty feet, and Alameda Street must be crossed at an elevation of twenty-one feet above the sidewalk. But the mayor still refused to sign the ordinance, and ten days later it was passed over his veto by a vote of eleven to four.¹⁵

Not much time was wasted by the railroad in taking advantage of this franchise, and by the spring of 1889 trains were running to Aliso Street on the east bank of the Los Angeles River. According to a suit filed in March, 1889, "the termini of said road are, at one end said Aliso Street . . . , and, at the other end, the town of Monrovia."¹⁶

For some reason, probably financial, the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit was not able to build across the river to the corner of Aliso and Los Angeles Streets. In the summer of 1889, G. A. Dobinson stated in his answer to the railroad's suit against him that the San Gabriel Rapid Transit had

promised and represented to defendant that its terminus in said City . . . would be established at or near the junction of Aliso and Los Angeles Streets. . . . [But the railroad] has not located its . . . depot at or near said junction of Los Angeles and Aliso Streets, or at any other points near the center of said city, easy of access to the public, but has located same on the outskirts of the city on the south easterly side of the Los Angeles River, at a point difficult of access and more than a mile from the center of the city; and has been compelled at great expense to hire omnibusses and stages to transport its passengers across the river and to said terminus, and that said hired conveyances are neither commodious,

agreeable or attractive and the travel over said road is consequently light and said road unproductive.¹⁷

In an attempt to increase the revenue of the railroad, a branch line was surveyed from West Alhambra through South Pasadena, around the eastern base of Raymond Hill, and up Broadway to the center of Pasadena. The *Pasadena Star* said early in October, 1889, that the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit was trying to get a route into Pasadena, and a few days later it added that if right-of-way matters were settled cars would soon be running.¹⁸

In a suit filed September 20, 1890, Adam Becker said that the railroad had obtained a franchise from the Pasadena City Council allowing it to construct a railroad along Broadway through the City of Pasadena. The railroad had "surveyed the route for said railroad and located the same upon and along Broadway at the center thereof, and the work of construction is now in progress."

Judge J. M. McKinley issued an injunction ordering the railroad to stop work opposite Becker's property, located about half a mile north of the Raymond Hotel near the corner of San Pasqual Street and Broadway. This injunction, or perhaps it was again a shortage of money, forced the San Gabriel Rapid Transit Railroad to abandon the Pasadena branch. It was not until after the railroad had been purchased by the Southern Pacific in 1893 that the line into Pasadena was completed.¹⁹

In February, 1891, the *Times* announced that the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad had gone into receivership, but the railroad continued to operate four trains to Monrovia and return every week day and two on Sundays. The last of December, 1891, the *Express* reported that the railroad had been recently released from receivership, but that this had been due to "some controversy existing among the stockholders"—not because the railroad was losing money.²⁰

During 1891 the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit built a branch line from West Alhambra to the Raymond Hotel, a distance of about two miles. By New Year's Day, 1892, this branch was not yet in operation, but it was reported that it would eventually be extended through Pasadena and on to "Wilson Peak."²¹

San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad

In January, 1892, the company was still operating four trains to Monrovia on week days and two on Sundays. Two months later the railway was leased by the Los Angeles Terminal Railway, and in June it was announced that the line was being broad-gauged and turned over to the Terminal Railway.²²

But the Los Angeles Railway soon lost interest in the poverty-stricken line to Monrovia, and it did not renew its lease. In 1893 the Southern Pacific was persuaded to take over the railroad for an undisclosed price. In reporting this purchase, the *San Francisco Examiner* said:

The property purchased consists of the railway now operated by the Terminal Railway extending from this city to Monrovia, together with a franchise for a line into Pasadena branching from the main line near the San Gabriel winery at West Alhambra. . . . This line will be at once extended to San Bernardino, close to the Southern California line.²³

After the Southern Pacific purchased the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit, a branch was built from the Raymond Hotel, up Broadway, to a depot on the southeast corner of Broadway and Colorado Street. Later the "Monrovia Branch" was connected with the main line of the Southern Pacific about half a mile east of Shorb,²⁴ and the old San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit line through Boyle Heights was abandoned.

The Monrovia line was extended to Duarte a few years later, but it was never built eastward to San Bernardino as the Southern Pacific had originally intended. In 1904 the Southern Pacific deeded the abandoned section, "running from Anderson and Aliso Streets to Ramona and Shorb," to the Los Angeles Interurban.²⁵

Like all of the railroads which were begun during the real estate boom of the eighties, the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit had a short life as an independent railway. Begun in 1887 to promote a real estate development at Monrovia, it soon became bankrupt with the bursting of the bubble. The line from the Los Angeles River to Boyle Heights was eventually torn out, but the branch from Alhambra is now part of the Pacific Electric system.

NOTES


1. Charles F. Davis, *HISTORY OF MONROVIA AND DUARTE* (Monrovia, 1918, 28-31; John L. Wiley, *HISTORY OF MONROVIA* (Pasadena, 1927), 42, 60. The town was named for William N. Monroe, a railroad contractor, who had purchased land

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

- from Lucky Baldwin and settled on the site of Monrovia in 1884. Monroe was one of the promoters of the real estate development and vice-president of the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit.
2. Los Angeles County Recorder, *Deeds*, bk. 448, 26-27. The right-of-way contained 4.37 acres, and was purchased from Ruth W. Patton and Annie Wilson for \$2,185.
 3. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 10,010, *San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad vs. W. R. Huff, et al*; Wiley, *op. cit.*, 48, 60; *Deeds*, bk. 461, 159; **bk. 556, 285-286**. Wiley says that the railroad originally intended to build from Los Angeles to Monrovia and then on to San Bernardino.
 4. *Deeds* (1887-1889), *passim*.
 5. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 9,407, *San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad vs. G. A. Dobinson*.
 6. Los Angeles City Council, *Records*, bk. 24, 407.
 7. *Deeds*, bk. 375, 223-224; bk. 378, 88.
 8. *Deeds*, bk. 385, 133-134.
 9. *Deeds*, bk. 412, 77-79; bk. 390, 91-92.
 10. *Deeds*, bk. 423, 270-272. Another deed was recorded a few days later in which the railroad explained that it had not meant to promise that it would run ten trains per day each way.
 11. Los Angeles City Council, *Records*, bk. 25, 570, 626; b. 26, 104, 157-162.
 12. Davis, *op. cit.*, 42.
 13. *Los Angeles Times*, August 21, 1888; Davis, *op. cit.*, 42.
 14. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 9,407, *San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad vs. G. A. Dobinson*.
 15. Los Angeles City Council, *Records*, bk. 27, 444-445, 557, 641-643, 670, 687.
 16. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 10,010, *San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad vs. W. R. Huff, et al*.
 17. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 9,407, *San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad vs. G. A. Dobinson*.
 18. *Pasadena Star*, October 1, 16, 1889.
 19. Los Angeles County Superior Court, case No. 13,813, *Adam Becker vs. San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Railroad*. June 3, 1890, the *Los Angeles Times* reported a rumor that the railroad would be pushed to San Pedro.
 20. *Los Angeles Times*, February 21, 1891. Newspaper advertisements said that "Wilson's Peak and Sierra Madre trains arrive and depart from depot corner of Aliso and Anderson Streets, Los Angeles, as follows: . . . 8 a.m., 11:30 a.m., 3:10 p.m. and 5:10 p.m. Sunday, 9:30 a.m. and 5:10 p.m. only." It was signed "W. G. Kerckhoff, Receiver, S. P. Jewett, General Manager." *Los Angeles Express*, August 11, 1891.
 21. *Los Angeles Express*, December 31, 1891. The *Express* also stated that the railroad would be broad-gauged during 1892. Officers of the railroad at the beginning of 1892 were John Bryson, Sr., president, W. B. Kerckhoff, vice-president and general manager, F. Q. Story, treasurer, H. A. Unruh, secretary, and C. O. Monroe, superintendent.
 22. *Los Angeles Express*, January 2, 1892; *Pasadena Star*, March 2, June 4, 1892. This interesting item appeared in the *Express* for January 9, 1892: "The safe in the office of the San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Company on Aliso Street was blown open by burglars last night. They were rewarded by getting \$225. The safe, however, was a total wreck. The police department cautions all business men . . . to leave no money or valuables in their safes at night. It is impossible to give police protection so far out."
 23. *San Francisco Examiner*, April 12, 1893, as cited in Stuart Daggett, "Notes" (notes used by Daggett in writing his CHAPTERS ON THE HISTORY OF THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC, Bancroft Library), folder 52.
 24. Shorb was a station on the Southern Pacific line near Atlantic Avenue and Mission Road in Alhambra.
 25. E. T. Wright, *Official Map of the County of Los Angeles* (Los Angeles, 1898); Glenn S. Dumke, "Early Interurban Transportation in the Los Angeles Area," *Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY*, XXII (December, 1940), 137.

Addi W. Lyon

By Frank Rolfe

ARLY in 1849 Sanford Lyon, father of Addi W. Lyon, with his twin brother, Cyrus, arrived at Los Angeles. The two seventeen-year-old boys, from Machias, Maine, by way of Cape Horn, went to work as clerks in the store of Francis and Henry Mellus. They are listed in the Federal Census of California for 1850 as being from Massachusetts, but this is a mistake.

Sanford Lyon bought Lyon Station on the San Fernando Road over the mountains in 1854. In 1865 the first oil claim in Pico Canyon was located by Baker, Beale, Foster and Lyon. In 1869-70 Sanford Lyon using a spring-pole — dug a well 250 feet deep; the first to be sunk in Pico Canyon. Good oil and a yield of 10 barrels a day was found, but he could not refine it.

In 1870 the two Lyon brothers and Colonel Baker went into the sheep business, having at one time 25,000 sheep, pastured in the San Fernando, Antelope and Santa Clara Valleys. Then a few dry years came and they lost most of the sheep.

Lyon Street in Los Angeles was named after Cyrus Lyon, who lived on it for many years. He was one of the original California Rangers and for years a deputy sheriff of Los Angeles County.

Addi Lyon was born at Lyon Station, March 25, 1873. That year his father took up the present Lyon ranch near Newhall, built a house and moved the family there. Addi graduated from the Los Angeles High School in 1894 and from Stanford University in 1899 with a degree in electrical engineering. He became station operator for the Pacific Light and Power Company in Los Angeles, then went to Borel to help construct and later take charge of the Kern River plant of the same company, then operating the longest and

highest voltage transmission line in the world. In 1904 he married Edith Stevens of Pasadena.

From 1907-1919 Mr. Lyon was with the Snow Mountain Water and Power Company, helping construct and taking charge of its power house in Potter Valley, Mendicino County, California. Here his son, Lawrence, was born; later to graduate from the University of California at Los Angeles. From 1923 to 1925 Addi was with the Southern California Edison Company; then followed sixteen years with the Bureau of Power and Light of Los Angeles City, from which he was retired in 1941. The Lyon Ranch near Newhall has been the home of Mr. and Mrs. Addi Lyon of late years.

A member of the Historical Society of Southern California for many years, Mr. Lyon was an authority on the history of the Newhall district. He contributed a number of articles to the *Newhall Signal* which, in the opinion of the writer were gems, for he had the rare ability of combining humor and history. His knowledge of the district was an aid to Mrs. Ripley in her fine articles on "*The San Fernando Pass.*" Mr. Lyon died February 25, 1951.

In 1946 Mr. Lyon wrote the following historical sketch of the beginning of schools in the Newhall district:

"FIRST NEWHALL SCHOOL BEGAN IN BUNKHOUSE
ON THE LYON RANCH"

"BY ADDI LYON"

"EDITOR'S NOTE—The *Signal* feels especially fortunate in being able to publish from time to time, these articles from the pen of Mr. Lyon. They are valuable contributions to the history of Newhall, and interesting as well as important. Mr. Lyon has promised the *Signal* more sketches from the early days as he is able to get them down on paper."

"Now that the general public is pretty much school minded, due to the recent activities in getting the Wm. S. Hart High School under way and the planning of additions to the grammar school, it might be well to turn back the pages of history to the time when the first school was inaugurated in this district. This takes us back quite a ways. In fact, it takes us back far beyond the memories of the 'old timers' and on into the realms of the pioneers.

"The year was 1878, when most of the town of Newhall was in the blueprint stage, and the adjacent countryside mostly given

over to vast herds of cattle and sheep. While most families were large they were located so far apart it was hard to pick a location where the pupils could live at home and still attend school. Few could afford to send their children away to school.

"At the time I was too young to know of the difficulties encountered in forming a school district, election of trustees, acquiring a schoolhouse and many other details leading up to the actual opening of the school. I do know that strange things were being talked about at the Lyon ranch, at least strange to a small boy, and anyway I couldn't see where it meant anything to me. I wasn't mentioned as being in on it, not at first anyway.

"It was all about schools and teachers and books. And one day we all drove over to the Tom Mitchell Ranch in Soledad Canyon. They were our nearest neighbors who had any children. While the old folks sat in the house and talked school we children rode the horses and played with the dogs and other pets. On our way home I learned it had been decided we were to have a school. It was to be in an old bunkhouse on the Lyon Ranch. Betty Mitchell was to live at our house and go to school.

"There were three in my family of school age, Lewis, Carrie and Annie. That made only four pupils and there were two others whose names I do not recall, who could come on horseback. Then in a pinch I could be crowded in to make a total of seven. A teacher from Los Angeles was to be hired and she was to live at our house.

"Soon lumber arrived and a carpenter made it into queer desks and benches. The bunkhouse was cleaned out and given a fresh coat of whitewash. Books were ordered, each one paying for his own — no free books in those days.

"But the big event was the arrival of the teacher. I didn't know what to expect. I only knew she was Miss Kate Caystill, who later became Mrs. George Porter of San Fernando. But when she arrived I knew that all teachers were young and beautiful women — she was only nineteen. (And did I learn different in years to come).

"Anyway it was decided at her request that I was to become

a pupil in the school, regardless of my age. Soon I was to learn that the teacher's word was the law of the schoolroom and she was a strict disciplinarian. We got along fine for a few days and then I began to tire of the restraint and longed to play outside with my younger brother. So one day I refused to study or answer questions in class and soon found myself sitting on a stool in one corner of the room with a dunce cap on my head and the other scholars all laughing at me. I watched my chance and when the teacher wasn't looking I jumped down, tore up the cap and bolted out the door, the teacher in hot pursuit. Running around the corner I found a **hoe leaning** against the building which I grabbed and proceeded to run the teacher back inside. She slammed the door and locked it on me.

"My victory was short lived, for she stepped to the window and called my mother. Well a short session in the wood shed sent me back, a very much subdued and penitent boy. After that there was no further rebellion and to this day I treasure as one of my dearest possessions, the good deportment card I received at the end of the term.

"About the only other incident of that first year of school that I can remember was the big May Day picnic at the Camulous ranch where we met families from miles around. This was a favorite picnic ground in those days.

"When school closed in June of 1879 we heard that my grandmother in Machias, Maine, was seriously sick, so mother decided to go East and see her, taking us children with her. This took almost the entire student body and closed the boarding house. We remained in Maine over a year, returning here in the fall of 1880.

"What happened to the school while we were away I do not know, but I do know there was no school that year, not on the Lyon Ranch.

"In our absence a fine big two story schoolhouse was built in Newhall by Henry Newhall, founder of the town. After that we walked two miles to school and back each day — no big yellow bus to pick you up then.

"The first schoolhouse, the little old whitewashed bunkhouse

Addi W. Lyon

about 18 by 20 feet, returned to its former use until 1892, when it was torn down and the lumber put to other uses.

“The site of this first schoolhouse was just south of the Vanasen garage on Highway 99.


“Two of the trustees at that time must have been my father, Sanford Lyon, and Tom Mitchell, both of whom were lifelong advocates of schools and education and who both put forth a lot of effort to get the first little school started. Looking at the schools we have today, I feel that their efforts have been well rewarded.”

—From *Newhall Signal*, March 21, 1946.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

By Henry Winfred Splitter

PART II

HE ISSUE between liberal education and a rigorously practical one was squarely put, at a meeting of the Los Angeles Teachers' Institute in April, 1873. The question was, should Latin and Greek be taught in the City High School or should they not. The argument in favor was that their study disciplines and enriches the mind, and is necessary to the higher order of cultivation. The negative side argued that it would be impossible to teach properly the subjects necessary to a practical English education for all the children if a portion of the school money and time were set aside for tuition in the classics. Four teachers advocated the classics, while three, including the Superintendent of Schools, Dr. Lucky, opposed them. The final vote was nineteen to twelve in favor of admitting Latin and Greek to the curriculum as optional subjects. Yet the supporters of "practical" schooling had undoubtedly won the right to make an "English" education the standard for a great majority of students.⁵⁷ The public school system was henceforth to be regarded more and more as a unit complete in itself, and ever less as merely preparatory to the college and university.

The war against the formerly dominant classics was taken up even in the matter of higher education. J. M. Guinn, in an 1873 lecture before the County Teachers' Association, advocated the substitution, for the usual required courses in Greek and Latin, of the elementary sciences, English literature (this was as yet almost unknown, even in colleges), and at least two modern languages. He proposed that student laboratory work in science supplant the ordinary dry lecture (this idea also was still new). The classics could,

insofar as they had contemporary value, be read in the form of translations, since, after all, thought is by and large more important than form or style.⁵⁸

But even the "English" education so satisfactory to most citizens did not escape some scathing ridicule from off side. These malcontents held that the schools try to teach altogether too many subjects, resulting in superficiality or in a bad case of mental indigestion. The trouble with our grammar and high schools, said they, is that much more is attempted than can be done well. It would be far better if there were fewer subjects, and these were taught in a more thorough manner. The great thing is to teach children to think. It is not having the mind imbued with erudition that constitutes education; it must be educated — led forth to think for itself.⁵⁹ Why should a boy who wants to be a shoemaker or a girl who is interested in millinery be compelled to toil through astronomy, German, geology, domestic economy, social science, meteorology, mineralogy, agriculture, manufacture, mining, commerce, history, political economy, music, drawing, philology, the fine arts, and *belles lettres*? Certainly this is a strange form of insanity!⁶⁰

For all that, the call came ever more insistently from a majority of our citizenry for the teaching of additional subjects — now it was music (granted 1874), now it was for more of the mechanical and practical arts, including agriculture. Professor Hilgard of the State University presented the case for agriculture in an address at the Los Angeles County Fair in October, 1877. He spoke of the necessity for making the farm boy aware that agricultural problems offer as fascinating and profitable a challenge as those of any other business or profession.⁶¹

In 1878, a so-called School of Industry and Art was established on Spring Street, apparently as a part of the public school system. This venture was asserted to have been inspired by the kindergarten of Miss Marwedel, the founder of pre-school education in Los Angeles.⁶² A number of teachers were employed there to teach shorthand, ornamental and practical drawing, bracket and scroll sawing, wood-carving, wax-floor and leather work. In a speech before the

faculty and students of this Industrial School in 1878, Isaac Kinley, president of the faculty, presented the arguments for industrial education. He asserted that since the chief function of public education is to prepare the boy and girl for life, and since most young people expect to enter the common walks of life, agricultural and industrial training are essential elements of an effective educational system. Agriculture and the trades are by no means to be scorned, said he. If a profession is to be valued by the amount of science and philosophy it practically applies, then agriculture and the mechanic arts should rank among the first. The snobbery common in our schools is almost incredible. "Just think of it. There is our public school system, with the State Normal School at its head, which totally ignores every practical vocation of life. . . . The student may graduate in its highest department and hardly know that there is such a being as a farmer, mechanic, or merchant in the universe."⁶³

The call went out for the rehabilitation of even the State University on a practical though broad vocational basis. Los Angeles Representative Higbie, chairman of the Committee on Education, pointed out at Sacramento, in January, 1874, that though the leading object in the establishment of California University was to promote liberal and practical education among the industrial classes, only one-twentieth of the appropriation at the time was devoted to instruction in that direction. Out of a total of ten professors and eight assistants, there was only one professor for agriculture, agricultural chemistry, and horticulture.⁶⁴ In March of the same year, the *Herald* editor noted with approval the recent demand of the Sacramento *Record* that practical farmers and mechanics be represented on the Board of Regents.

Labor, in these years, seems to have been rather doubtful of the practical value to it, of education as it then existed, especially the University. A Workingman's Party rally at Los Angeles in February, 1878, adopted the following resolution: "That it is unjust to tax the people to maintain schools giving an education in the higher branches of study useful only to the few who are preparing for the learned professions; but that a system of industrial education should be established throughout the State where every child may

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

be enabled to acquire a knowledge of some useful trade or employment."⁶⁵

The need for adult education, too, was beginning to attract notice. R. W. Henderson, a local teacher, in addressing a local Teachers' Institute in 1879, declared that there was wide-spread antagonism of labor toward education. In England and even in our Eastern states, he said, employers were deliberately fostering this feeling since they desired no "false notions" among their employees. We can meet this situation in part, at least, said Henderson, by setting up adult schools for workers where they may learn the real benefits of education.⁶⁶ That there were many individual workers and others of mature age interested in self-education is indicated by a *Herald* paragraph in 1874. "One of the simplest means of arriving at a knowledge of what branches are deemed requisites by our best educators is to get a catalog of Harvard, Yale, or Vassar, and see what textbooks are used. When one has gone through the regular course of study as laid down in the catalogues, one will be able to direct intelligently one's own course of reading. Mrs. Somerville was her own teacher even in those branches where a teacher is deemed most necessary, and she was the acknowledged equal of the greatest scientists of Europe."⁶⁷

During the decade of the seventies the number of school-age children in Los Angeles remained approximately the same as during the late sixties. In 1866 there were, as mentioned above, 1,009 white children, of whom 640 are recorded as having attended school during the year. By 1868 there had been a sharp increase to 3,131 white children in the city, with 1,446 of them in attendance. The number of children in 1876 was only 2,649, with 1,737 attending. By 1879, however, there were again some 3,001 children, of whom 1,790 attended school.⁶⁸ It should be observed that the percentage of children enrolled in schools had risen from the 56 per cent of 1868 to 65 per cent in 1876. By 1879 enrollment had again dipped slightly to 60 per cent. Nevertheless, the increase was marked as over against figures for the sixties and fifties, underling the consistently greater interest in schools and their problems.

Construction of school buildings continued during the decade.

A small brick structure was erected about 1870 on San Pedro street, near Washington, which was then well out in the suburbs. In 1870 there was still only a total of five teachers in the public schools of the city. In 1872, however, the Central School was built, an impressive eight room building, with a clock tower, on what was then called "Pancake (often Poundcake) Hill," a site which the County Court House later occupied. This new school, erected from the proceeds of the city's first bond issue (\$20,000), was used as headquarters for administration, and also housed the first high school classes beginning in 1873.

Dr. William T. Lucky, superintendent of schools, was in charge of the high school. At first this occupied only one room and a small office on the second floor. Three high school classes were established — junior, middle, and senior — the first course of study including Latin, English, rhetoric, mathematics, and mental philosophy. For a few years only, the high school remained at the Central building on Pancake Hill. It was then moved to the old Bath street building, whence it migrated to rented rooms in the newly built Normal School. This was followed by a season in Leck's Hall, and from 1885 to 1891 the Spring street school was host. Finally in the latter year, 1891, a building was erected exclusively for the use of the much-traveled high school. The site was historic Fort Moore Hill, in the midst of the old neglected Protestant cemetery. The students used the cemetery as a recreation ground, and often went into its quiet confines and sat on the old tombstones to eat their lunches. The new structure was of brick, four stories high, and could accommodate 600 students.

The curriculum of the Los Angeles High School of the eighties is an interesting one. Three courses were offered: Scientific, Literary, and Classical. There were no electives in any course, all subjects being rigidly prescribed. Great emphasis was laid upon science for all students, even those in the classical and literary courses; botany in the first year for all, and zoology in addition for science students; astronomy in the second year for all except the classical; geology in the third year, and chemistry in addition for the scientific, and chemistry for literary students in the fourth year (the

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

scientific course was one of three years only.) Classical students studied Latin for four years and Greek for three. Mental philosophy — a combination of psychology and philosophy — was compulsory for all during their last year. The accent on mathematics is notable, arithmetic being studied for a full year in each course, in addition to the algebra and geometry required of all. Political economy was required in all courses in the first year, with no thought, apparently, of its being too difficult for immature minds, etc.

In 1883 a state law was passed which required California high schools to prepare their students to enter the State University. Some time later it was agreed that every school accredited to the University was subject to inspection by a representative of that institution. Sometimes five or six examiners visited each school during the course of the year, spending an average of a day apiece. To be continued as accredited the luckless high school was obliged to pass this continued grilling. The examiner observed the teacher in the work of instruction, and himself questioned the pupils and inspected their written work. Any individual pupils, furthermore, had to be recommended by his principal for entrance. The University of California at this time, like Yale, held that there are certain essential subjects; Stanford, on the other hand, believed with Harvard that all subjects are of disciplinary value. This procedure continued through the nineties.

There were few student activities at Los Angeles High School in these care-ridden early years. Occasional plays and entertainments were given outside of school hours, fostering a certain amount of school spirit. The long-lived Star and Crescent Society was founded by the class of 1879 for the purpose of encouraging an interest in good literature, the star and crescent forming the school emblem. The motto adopted by the first high school in Los Angeles was indicative of its spirit: "Obedience to law, respect for others, mastery of self, joy in service — these constitute life." The first graduating class, seven in number, received their diplomas in 1875. There were four in the class of 1876, and by 1885 the alumni totaled only one hundred forty-two.

A final word about the Central School on Pancake Hill. In

1887 it was moved bodily to Fort Moore Hill, and placed there facing Sand (later California) street. Considerable difficulty was encountered in getting the building across the high trestles erected over the Temple street cable car line. For many years it served in its new location as an elementary school.⁶⁹

The first Los Angeles county teachers institute, including both city and county teachers was held October 31, 1870, in the Bath street school. The total number of teachers in city and county at the time was thirty-five.⁷⁰

Compulsory education was during this decade becoming the subject of much discussion. A debate was held in 1871 before a session of the Los Angeles County Teachers Institute on the question: "Resolved, that a law requiring all children between the ages of eight and fourteen years to attend school five months annually would be desirable." The audience as a whole served as the jury, rendering a decision of 25-2 in favor of the affirmative.⁷¹

The first kindergarten, a private one, was established in the city in 1876, when Miss Emma Marwedel, a pupil of Froebel, was encouraged, principally by Mrs. M. Severance, to come to the city from Washington, D. C., to open a training school for kindergarten teachers. Miss Marwedel was destined to be the founder of kindergarten work here, and to be the training teacher of the famous Kate Douglas Wiggin. She arrived in Los Angeles on August 20, 1876, and at once placed an advertisement in the *Express* that read as follows: "Miss Emma Marwedel will open her German-American kindergarten on Monday, September 4, at the two-story brown house on Hill street between Fourth and Fifth and nearly opposite Dr. Widney's. She will interview parents who wish to learn of the school, or enter their children, and ladies who wish to join the Kindergarten Normal class. References: Gen. John Eaton, U. S. Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C.; Professor Carr, Sacramento; Judge Widney, Hill street, Los Angeles; C. M. Severance, Adams street; Dr. Joseph Kurtz."⁷²

The following winter, Miss Marwedel gave a course of lectures on the kindergarten system, designed for mothers who wished to train their young children at home according to its principles.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

The course (twelve lectures for \$3) was given at the kindergarten rooms on Hill street, on twelve successive Saturday afternoons.⁷³

Some time after, Mrs. Severance obtained quarters for the school in the old Round House, between Main and Spring, just below Third. In the middle of the lot was an old orange tree, while on the Spring street side there was a high cactus hedge. Twenty-five children were collected here to serve as a demonstration class, directed in their guided play by three student teachers.⁷⁴

It was not until September, 1884, that any effort was made to extend kindergarten benefits to the less financially able. A group of church and club women, headed by Mrs. Severance, now set about the organization of a charity kindergarten for the definitely underprivileged, to be located in an area of greatest need. At a meeting in the Congregational church, a Kindergarten Association was formed, a constitution and by-laws drafted, officers chosen, and the name of "Public Kindergarten Association" adopted. A school was presently opened on Sainsevain street, in a room belonging to the Congregational church, with Miss Nellie Mackey, a graduate of Mrs. Wiggins' kindergarten in San Francisco, as a teacher. Several lumber merchants agreed to donate lumber for repairs to the building, and other contributions were collected.⁷⁵

About a month later, the Association numbered almost fifty members, each member paying annual dues of \$4, and \$20 for life membership. Mrs. Severance was named President of the Association, Miss Nellie Mackey, secretary; and Mr. T. C. Severance, treasurer; Board of Managers, Mrs. I. W. Hellman, Mrs. R. M. Widney, Mrs. S. C. Hubbell, and others.⁷⁶

Two years later, in October, 1886, Miss Mackey gave a report of the progress of her school work on Sainsevain street. She stated that the average attendance had been 36, about an equal number of boys and girls. Two of the children had been clothed by the kindergarteners, and two others helped at times. Only two deaths had occurred during the year out of the number who had attended school. She thought there was great need of another school being started in the Sonoratown district.⁷⁷

Recognition of the value of kindergarten work came gradually,

and by 1890 the one private kindergarten was incorporated into the city school system. Besides this school the city opened eight or nine others in various wards. The Kindergarten Association, nevertheless, continued its work, and established two new children's centers in districts not as yet supplied by the city.⁷⁸ The new idea flourished, and by 1895 there were a total of 1,314 Los Angeles children in 49 kindergartens. Fifty-four kindergarten teachers were employed in the public schools.

Private kindergartens as well as public were popular during the nineties. One of the best known was the *Casa de Rosas*, located in a beautiful, specially designed building still standing at the corner of West Adams and Hoover. Founded in 1893, it was under the sponsorship of the Froebel Institute, and was directed by Madame Louise Claverie. Kindergarten teachers were trained there, and classes of children ranging from Kindergarten to college educated according to Froebel's principles. The judges of the Columbian Exposition declared the *Casa de Rosas* to be a model of school architecture, since besides holding meticulous regard for light, heat, and ventilation, it was also a perfect bit of Moorish architecture. Its cool gray walls latticed with climbing roses, and its courts enriched by tropical plants, the *Casa* seemed an ideal setting for the development of favored children.⁷⁹

Another private school for the training of kindergarten teachers in the middle nineties was that of Mrs. N. D. Mayhew, at 676 West Twenty-third street.⁸⁰

Kindergartens were by 1896 felt to be of sufficient social importance to justify the establishment in the Los Angeles State Normal School, in May of that year, of a department for the training of kindergarten teachers. It was a two-year course. Miss Florence Lawson of Chicago was the supervising instructor, assisted by Miss Bertha Andrews. The first graduating class numbered four.⁸¹

Lectures on the subject of Froebelian pre-school education were popular. Among the best were the presentations of Miss Amelia Hofer, a business woman of Chicago, who in February, 1898, was on the Pacific coast to survey the field of kindergarten work. She gave several lectures at the Friday Morning club rooms, typical

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

subjects being "Family and Home Plays," "Industrial Plays," and "Three Interpretations of Child Life." In her remarks on "Industrial Plays" she stressed how Froebel in his recommendation of tales to be told children, substituted for the magical powers of folk-tale heroes the "infinity of human power as expressed in the industrial and productive world."⁸²

To conclude our discussion of the seventies. It was in 1874 that the School Board discontinued the regular final public examinations of the scholars in each grade of the schools, which device had been adopted back in Civil War days to keep parents informed of the progress of their children, and taxpayers generally more docile. In lieu of these examinations, which had extended over a period of several days, an evening's entertainment was given, with dialogues, recitations, band music, tableaux, and songs, participated in by representatives of all grades. The receipts of the collection on the 1874 "last day of school" program were \$440, which went toward the purchase of needed school equipment.⁸³

The decade of the eighties brought a tremendous increase in the number of school-age children in Los Angeles. In the year 1880, there were 3202 children eligible to attend the city schools; by the academic year 1889-90 the figure had increased to 10,867. The percentage of non-attendance nevertheless dropped from .375 in 1880 to .194 in 1889-90, proving that the schoolmaster was indeed abroad in the land, and furthermore increasing in grace with the public.⁸⁴

The 1881 annual report of the Los Angeles City School Board, signed by J. P. Widney,* Board president, contained a paragraph urging the adoption of a system of compulsory education. The same report states that of the 3620 children between the ages of 5 and 17, according to the school census of that year, 988 were recorded as attending no school whatever.

Nevertheless, even at this late date, the Hon. Zack Montgomery, former State Representative, and in the 1860's a vigorous opponent of any free education whatever, was still at large, and as vociferously hostile to such education as ever. In July, 1883, he

* See portrait in June QUARTERLY.

addressed Los Angeles citizens assembled on Main street at the east end of the courthouse, to the effect that all this public education was just a device of the rich to rob the poor. "The whole business of education and training the young," he asserted, "shall, like other professions, be open to private enterprise and free competition; provided that the State shall establish and maintain such necessary educational institutions as private enterprise shall fail to establish and maintain. No citizen of this State should ever be taxed for the feeding, clothing, or educating of children not his own, whose parents are amply able to feed, clothe and educate them." He went on to say that of course pauper children must be educated, but in a manner suitable to their position in life — bookkeeping and mechanic arts for instance. To be sure, he concluded affably, if any such children showed a high degree of aptitude for the profession, they should be trained accordingly, though it is difficult to see just how such fitness could be demonstrated in these pauper schools of Mr. Montgomery's fancy. Fortunately, his advice went unheeded.

There were some experiments well abreast of developments at a much later period. J. M. Guinn, Superintendent of City Schools in 1883, published in that year a thin paper-covered volume entitled "OUTLINE LESSONS IN GEOGRAPHY," intended for use as a teacher's text in the grade schools of this and, with adaptations, other cities. In the introduction, Guinn explains the purpose of his book. "One of the chief objects in giving these exercises is to train the perceptive faculties of the children. It sometimes happens that school children who are able to describe minutely the rivers, mountains, and lakes of Africa and Asia, are unable to answer the simplest questions in regard to the geography of the place in which they live. Leaders and parents are too much inclined to consider knowledge obtained by observation of life and nature as of far less value than that obtained from books. Knowledge, like charity, should begin at home. Children should be trained to gather important facts in home geography, and encouraged to study life and the phenomena of nature, independent of books."

There was, as ever, criticism of current teaching practices and curriculum. Lack of instruction in the Spanish language in the

city schools was sharply commented upon. Though San Francisco public schools taught Spanish, our own ignored it, with the result that at least one business man's call for an American clerk who could speak the Spanish language found no response.⁸⁶

Not all criticism was as constructive as this. "An Anxious Mother" declared: "I have two children attending the public schools, and I do not send them to school to learn to sing. Singing is an accomplishment and not at all a necessary one; but to be able to read well, to understand grammar somewhat, and arithmetic and geography is necessary. Most boys are compelled to leave school at the age of fifteen to begin the battle of life, and consequently they have no time to waste in singing, drawing, or physiology. Such accomplishments may be very good for boys whose parents can afford to send them to school until they are 18 or 20 years old, but they should not be taught in the primary or grammar schools. When we send our boys out into the world to learn trades, what benefit will it be to them to know how to sing?

"Now for the girls. The mother sends her to the store to purchase $15\frac{3}{4}$ yards of dress goods at 27 cents per yard, but she first asks her how much money she requires. To her surprise the graduate(!) cannot tell her. Again she asks her how much carpet it takes to cover a floor $15\frac{1}{4}$ feet by $18\frac{3}{4}$ feet, and once more she does not know. If her mother asks her to read to a sick father, she runs one word into another and smothers half the letters — in short, she does not know how to read. She finds her daughter cannot construct a sentence correctly. She writes often so that it reads like an advertisement in yesterday's *Examiner*: 'A woman with child wanted for cooking.' This is not an imaginary picture. California girls can sing, draw, play the piano, etc., but very few are possessed of the rudiments of an education."⁸⁷

This strenuous attitude toward education expressed itself in less humorous fashion when schooltime play was frowned upon, even forbidden. M. C. Bettinger, a teacher who came to Los Angeles in 1885 recalls in 1909 how in the decade of his arrival there were schools in the city in which a rule was enforced that there should be no running in the school yard; that he himself was once,

when a principal, called upon by a delegation of most worthy matronly women, who informed him that they had been sent by the community to ask why the children could not be kept quiet in the school yard. "Why," said they, "we can hear your children three blocks away! Why can't your children stand about in the school yard and talk to one another in a genteel way, as they do at the Spring Street school?" It was considered most creditable that a school had no play on its premises. Indeed some Los Angeles schools were at this date built with just enough space to contain the structure. Fortunately many teachers and an active sector of public sentiment attacked this antiquated and vicious notion to such good effect that by 1910 there were six public school playgrounds in the city that were available to children not only at recess time, but also evenings, Saturdays, and vacations.⁸⁸

In the textbook arena also, hostilities raged between supporters of the old and new dispensations. The once universally used McGuffey readers had in 1875 been ousted by an impious Board of Education in favor of the new Bancroft series. In 1880, taking advantage of local option on use of texts, the Los Angeles McGuffeyites were ready for a comeback. The matter, put to a vote of the city school teachers, resulted in a vote of six in favor of McGuffey, nineteen for the Appleton series, three undecided. Motion lost.⁸⁹ By 1881, nevertheless, McGuffey (revised) scored decisively, and it was again used as a text in the Los Angeles schools.⁹⁰ McGuffey readers (first to fifth inclusive) appear prominently at the head of list of texts adopted by the Board of Education in 1884 for use in the city schools for a period of four years — until 1888.⁹¹ School children were required to purchase all their books, and exchanges were allowed on only the McGuffey readers, and on one other text.

Salaries in the eighties were still low. The City Superintendent of Schools received \$1500 per year, the principal of the High School \$1000, and the teachers in both High School and the grades from \$700 to \$800.⁹² The cost of living was sufficiently high to make such pay hardly adequate, except possibly for girls earning pin-money in the generally short period between graduation and marriage.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

Los Angeles, though not liberal in the matter of wages, was not hesitant about putting women on an equal footing with men in positions formerly held only by men. In July, 1880, a woman, Chloe B. Jones, was elected City Superintendent of Schools, which fact was sufficient of an innovation to cause the *San Francisco Bulletin* to note the incident with wonder. The *Bulletin* also remarked that the librarian of the Los Angeles city library was none other than a woman — Miss Mary Foy.

School organization was in some minor respects different from that of a later day. The grades, for example, were named in reverse order from the rule at present; our First grade was called the Eighth, the Second the Seventh, Third the Sixth, up to our Eighth which was then the Primary. This procedure was seemingly molded upon the English custom.⁹³

A summer school for children, somewhat suggestive of the free kindergarten in its general scope and purpose was Mrs. Langdon's and Miss Losee's "Children's Hall" conducted during the summer of 1880 at the old Round House on Main street. Children were taught good deportment, the rudiments of music, and much else for the sum of ten cents apiece per week. Song and recitation programs were given on Sunday afternoons by the little folks.⁹⁴

In 1881 came the founding of the Los Angeles Normal School, that about 1918 developed into the University of California at Los Angeles. When it became known that a Normal School was to be erected here, numerous sites were offered gratis or at a nominal cost. By March 24, 1881, I. W. Hellman and W. H. Workman had proposed to donate ten acres of land in the Hellman tract on the east side of the Los Angeles river, with a city view; W. H. Workman had offered to donate five acres of land in the Boyle Heights tract; Mrs. A. Pelanconi 25 acres in Ramirez tract, in Arroyo Seco, next above Aliso grove, or any site selected in tract of 250 acres; Andrew Glassell and V. Beaudry sixteen acres fronting on Figueroa street; W. H. Workman and Gaston Oxarat five acres in Boyle Heights tract, on the bluffs east of the river and at the head of First street; David Winston, Milton Lindley, and I. D. Richmond, citizens in the vicinity of Adams street and the western city limits, 8 to 10

acres; and Brooklyn Land and Building Company 49 lots on Brooklyn Heights, overlooking the city. In the same list were the names of Col. R. S. Baker and Senator John P. Jones with an offer to donate the Hotel (or University) block in Santa Monica, also 50 acres on the high lands of the ranch, a short distance from town; and finally that of B. F. Porter, who agreed to give 1000 acres of land and 5000 sacks of barley if the new school were located in the San Fernando Valley, with other grain growers of that area reported willing to donate an equal amount.⁹⁵ In Pasadena, Professor Ezra Carr, for his part, said that if the Normal School would come to that city he would present to it as a site, ten acres of fine land opposite the Post Office, and in addition his extensive mineralogical cabinet and charts valued at over \$10,000.⁹⁶

Meanwhile, the Los Angeles City Council had its eye upon a plot in the Bellevue Terrace tract offered at \$8000, consisting of some ten acres, most of which was covered with an orange grove. This was located on the southwest slope of Bunker Hill, on the present site of the Los Angeles City Library. The Council had apparently made up its mind to purchase this property and to tender it gratis if the Normal School should wish to locate there.⁹⁷

At a mass meeting of citizens, many seemed to favor the Sixth street park (now Pershing Square) for the site, saying it was too small for a satisfactory park and just large enough for the school.⁹⁸

Eventually, however, after considerable bickering and skirmishing, the orange grove on the slope of Bunker Hill became the home of the much-desired institution.

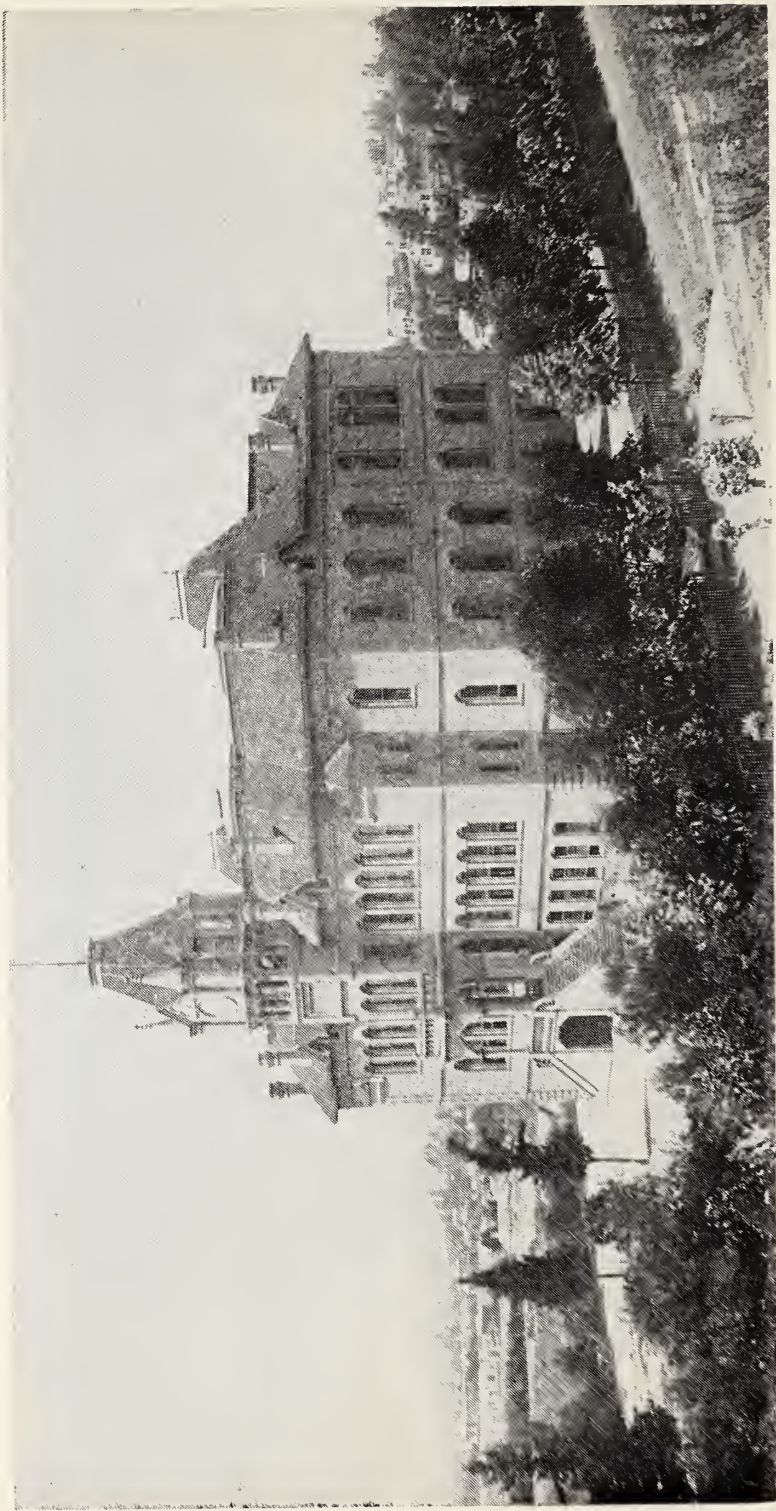
By the beginning of the following year, 1882, the new Normal building, a three story structure, 131½ feet by 104 feet, costing \$50,000, was ready for occupancy. There were in this first class 81 registrants — 13 men and 68 women. The faculty comprised four in all: Prof. Charles N. Allen, principal; Prof. C. Flatt, vice-principal; Miss Emma L. Hawks, preceptress; and J. W. Redway, assistant, and professor of natural sciences.⁹⁹

Entrance requirements were not high — merely a certificate of promotion from the grammar grades of the public schools. The attendance during 1882-83 totaled 127; 1883-84, 187; 1884-85, 231;



Old Round House on Main Between 3rd and 4th

— From Collection of J. Gregg Loyne



From collection of J. Gregg Layne

1885 — An Early View of the State Normal School, Where Public Library Now Stands

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

1885-86, 252; 1886-87, 278. By 1890-91 attendance had increased to 330, which put a considerable strain on the facilities provided, since the building had been constructed for only 275.

Tuition was free, the registrant having however to pledge that upon graduation he or she would teach in the public schools of the State. None others were admitted. The course was three years in length, and though a fourth year was made elective in 1887, no students enrolled in it until 1890. The four year course was made compulsory for all in 1894.

Some anxiety was felt by old-line educators about the low percentage of men in attendance — averaging one man to seven girls. Ira Moore, the principal of the Normal, remarked gloomily, "One is naturally led to inquire where this will end. Is it but the fashion of the hour, or is man to step gracefully down and out, yielding the instruction of the coming generations to woman alone?"¹⁰⁰

The first graduating class, that of May, 1884, had 22 members; in December, 1884, 15 more emerged as full-fledged teachers. The class of May, 1885, numbered 21.

The graduation class of 1886 was composed of 20 members, of whom only two were men. As the chief feature of the program, each member read an original paper or theme. Some typical titles were these: Historic Features of Scott's *Ivanhoe*, Nature in American Poetry, Romance and Reality, Genius, What's in a Name? Competition, The Teacher's Enthusiasm, Science and Art, Social Industry. One who was present at the festivities remarked: "The toilettes of the young ladies were as a rule very elaborate, white satin and silk predominating. The class as a whole was strikingly intelligent-looking, indicating that the course of study is too severe for minds of a mediocre type to conquer."¹⁰¹

The methods of teaching inculcated at the Normal School were direct and stimulating. "Education begins at home" was apparently looked upon as no mere empty dogma, but was applied in the training of the fledgling teachers themselves. Classes were taken to visit the several industrial enterprises of the city — mills, foundries, and shops. The high point of interest on one such tour was the observation tower on the Baker block, occupied by Lieut.

Collins and his Signal Service apparatus. The clockwork to measure the velocity of the wind was particularly admired.¹⁰²

Religious exercises were a part of the daily program at the Normal. Says an Eastern visitor: "In the cheerful chapel, commanding a broad outlook westward down the rich river valley, I found assembled for the simple religious exercises of the morning, nearly two hundred pupils in training for the teacher's profession."¹⁰³

The establishment of the Normal School, however, was not without its gloomier undertone. The higher standards set for the teaching profession had the effect of automatically shutting out from their life-long profession numerous teachers of middle-age or older, whose mind patterns had set too rigidly to enable them to learn new pedagogical methods, or who were financially unable to return to school for any protracted period.¹⁰⁴ By 1896 there were from 1000 to 1200 such unemployed teachers in the state.¹⁰⁵

By 1886 there were seven instructors and professors at the Normal. A museum had been established on the third floor; there was a laboratory, and a library of 2500 volumes. In addition there were four grades of a training school, with 150 children and three regular teachers, where practice teaching could be carried on.¹⁰⁶

In 1890 there was established at Los Angeles what is believed to have been the first normal school gymnasium in the United States, with physical education a required course for all students. The gymnasium cost \$10,000.

The congested condition in the single Normal building by 1893 led to the appropriation of \$75,000 for enlargement. The next year, 1894, the new structure, in the form of an annex on the east side of the old school, was ready to use. It was approximately the same size as the old building, 80 feet by 180 feet, and three stories high, facing Grand avenue. A chemical laboratory 30 feet by 40 feet, was also erected, apart at a cautious distance from the main buildings. The new capacity was 550 normal students and 400 children in the training school.

Attendance rose consistently from 330 in 1890-91 to 498 in 1895-96, 567 in 1896-97; and by 1897-98 enrollment had again

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

considerably outstripped reckoned capacity, being 616. By the turn of the century there were more than a thousand alumni. The faculty of the Normal then numbered 25, compared with 11 in 1890. An admission examination was required beginning about 1890, since many newcomers in previous years had proved unable to cope with the work.

A sloyd or manual training department began operating in February, 1895, being, like physical culture, a new departure in Normal curriculum. Kindergarten training was, as mentioned above, added to the school in 1896, as a two year course. By 1897, fifty per cent of the new students were high school graduates.¹⁰⁷

(To be continued)

NOTES

57. *Express*, Apr. 19, 1873.
58. *Herald*, Nov. 9, 1873; *Ibid.*, March 12, 1874.
59. *Express*, Feb. 4, 1873.
60. *Herald*, Jan. 7, 1875.
61. *Herald*, Oct. 6, 1877.
62. *Herald*, Jan. 5, 16, 1878.
63. *Herald*, Jan. 16, 1878.
64. *Herald*, Jan. 27, 1874.
65. *Herald*, Feb. 3, 1878.
66. *Herald*, Nov. 8, 1879.
67. *Herald*, May 10, 1874.
68. "Annual Report of the Los Angeles Board of Education, (1884-85), 25.
69. Sources on Los Angeles High School: Bates, Workman, op. cit.; *Express*, Aug. 18, 1880; *Overland Monthly*, XXVII, 545-53, (1896).
70. J. M. Guinn: "Los Angeles in the Later Sixties and Early Seventies," Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc., III, 63-68, (1893).
71. *Star*, Nov. 18, 1871.
72. *Express*, Aug. 29, 1876.
73. *Express*, Jan. 11, 1877.
74. Mary S. Gibson: CAROLINE M. SEVERANCE—PIONEER, (Los Angeles, 1925); Katherine L. McLaughlin: "How Los Angeles Contributed to the Development of the Kindergarten in California," CHILDHOOD EDUCATION, I, 481, July, 1925.
75. Bates, op. cit.; *Times*, Sept. 9, 1884.
76. *Times*, Oct. 8, 1884.
77. *Tribune*, Oct. 8, 1886.
78. *Herald*, Feb. 7, 1892.
79. Kate T. Galpin: "Our Schools," LAND OF SUNSHINE, III, 178-84, (1895); Charlotte P. Stetson: "Beauty As An Educator," LAND OF SUNSHINE, III, 193-94, (1895); *Herald*, Sept. 1, 1895; *Herald*, Jan. 1, 1896.
80. *Herald*, Sept. 1, 1895.
81. Katherine L. McLaughlin, op. cit.
82. *Herald*, Feb. 2, 1898; *Ibid.*, Feb. 6, 1898.
83. *Herald*, March 12, 1874.
84. "Annual Report of the Los Angeles Board of Education," (1884-85), 25; *Ibid.*, (1896-97), 35-36.
85. *Express*, July 28, 1883.
86. *Commercial*, March 26, 1881.
87. *Express*, April 2, 1889.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

88. M. C. Bettinger: "Twenty-five Years in the Schools of Los Angeles," Pub. So. Calif. Hist. Soc., VIII, 67-75, (1909).
89. *Express*, May 1, 1880.
90. "Annual Report of the Los Angeles Board of Education, 1881."
91. *Times*, Sept. 13, 1884.
92. "Annual Report of the Los Angeles Board of Education, 1881."
93. *Ibid.*
94. *Commercial*, June 5, 17, 1880.
95. *Commercial*, Mar. 17, 1881; *Herald*, March 24, 1881.
96. *Commercial*, March 26, 1881.
97. *Ibid.*
98. *Commercial*, April 18, 1881.
99. *Telegram*, Aug. 29, 1882.
100. Catalog of Los Angeles Normal School, 1884-85: "Report of Principal."
101. *Tribune*, Dec. 24, 1886.
102. *Express*, March 15, 1883.
103. Adams: TO AND FRO IN CALIFORNIA, 140.
104. *Telegram*, Aug. 31, 1882.
105. Note 69, above, *Overland Monthly*.
106. *Tribune*, Nov. 14, 1886.
107. Additional sources for Los Angeles Normal School: *Express*, Oct. 11, 1890; *Herald*, March 9, 1893; *Ibid.*, July 19, 1893; Normal School Catalogs, 1884-1900; *Los Angeles Normal* (school publication), June 1882; Melville Dozier: "The State Normal at Los Angeles," LAND OF SUNSHINE, XI, 134-36, (July, 1899); THE LOS ANGELES NORMAL SCHOOL—CENTENNIAL HISTORY, 1882-1907, (Los Angeles, 1907).


First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The Romantic Bella Union

By Maymie R. Krythe

PART III

CHAPTER VII (1868 - 1869)

 IN 1868 there was much rejoicing in Los Angeles when Phineas Banning finally succeeded in getting his railway bill through the State Assembly. This permitted the city to vote for bonds, for the first railroad in Southern California, a line to connect Wilmington and Los Angeles. Of course, this would do away with stage service between these points, but the general was always promoting faster and better transportation. He and other citizens met at the Bella Union to celebrate this project, which would bring prosperity to the region.

In March, 1868, prominent *Angelenos* gathered at the popular hotel for a dinner, honoring Sheriff Tomás Sanchez, after his eight years of effective service. Both the banquet and the ball were "a grand success." A few months later another "elegant affair" occurred here to celebrate the home-coming of Don Antonio Coronel. He was serving as state treasurer, the first *Angeleno* to have this honor. The ball was largely attended, and "dancing with great spirit" was indulged in. "Don Antonio was much gratified by the numerous attendance of his friends on this occasion."

Late this year John King announced he was retiring from the management of the Bella Union. He was highly respected and had always tried to keep the hotel standards high. King was succeeded by Dr. Winston, who was assisted by A. M. Cannon of Chicago.

Since rooms were scarce in town, the operators of the hotel, in April, signed contracts for the improvements planned some time before. The local papers apparently approved of this project, for they made frequent references to the progress of the work.

All this will be very acceptable to ourselves and the travelling public as hotel accommodations have been like "Hobson's choice" and inadequate for the demand.

After the brick-layers started, the work went on rapidly to make the place a three story structure. "The building when completed will be of a very improved appearance, and add greatly to the location in which it is situated." By August the work was done; there were 20 additional rooms, "large, airy, pleasant, and afford a fine view of the city and surrounding country." These were "family suites," fitted up with "elegance." A new cigar stand was added also.

Mr. H. Fleischman, the popular cigar dealer of this place, is fitting up another new cigar stand at the Bella Union saloon. This has recently been renovated, and is now one of the most comfortable resorts of its kind in the city.—*News*, September 17, 1869.

This same year the Pico House was built (on the site of the old Carrillo home at the corner of Main Street and the *Plaza*) at a cost of \$85,000. Of course this furnished considerable rivalry to the older hostelry.

Mining interests were still of much importance; at this time the Cerro Gordo region to the north was producing great wealth. So Los Angeles profited from the trade there.

Mr. V. Beaudry arrived in town at the beginning of the week, from the Cerro Gordo mining district, bringing with him lots of specimens. They were spread on the floor of the Bella Union Hotel office and made one think of White Pine or some other rich mining locality . . . the Cerro Gordo is one of the most promising fields for mining labor in the state.

One of the most brilliant and important events in the entire annals of the Bella Union history occurred in September, 1869. Then it was proud of its hospitality and opened its doors to welcome Secretary William Seward and his party. He had made a trip across the continent and a visit to Alaska. Then the party journeyed by steamer from San Francisco.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

Detailed plans were made by the Los Angeles Committee (headed by Antonio Coronel) to entertain the distinguished guests, who were coming by land from San Diego on September 21. Posters around town notified citizens of the coming events.

On the preceding day, a committee of citizens, the Messrs. Keller, Morris, Wartenburg, and Mayor Turner, all on horseback, set out to meet the party at Anaheim. They took along a fine barouche, and four spirited horses (driven by George Butler) to convey the secretary, his son Frederick, and the latter's wife, together with the Honorable H. B. Axtell, and Mr. Fitch to Los Angeles.

At the crossing of the San Gabriel River — at Ten-Mile House — the parties met. Here a committee — Caswell, Brown, ex-Governor Downey, and Mayor Turner welcomed the secretary. According to Horace Bell, the mayor was mounted on a white horse, and accompanied by troubadors, a flageolot player, a flutist and an accordionist. These musicians were gaily dressed, with ribbons and spangles, in early California style.

Hampers of food were spread before the guests. More speaking followed when the Hon. H. B. Axtell declared that Los Angeles was honoring one of America's greatest men. After a brief stay here, they continued to the crossing of the Los Angeles River, where they were greeted by other officials, many in carriages, and a cavalcade of about eighty citizens on horseback. The brass band from Drum Barracks, supplied by General George Stoneman, furnished the music.

As the procession made its way to the Bella Union (where apartments had been prepared for the party), Secretary Seward received a continual ovation. When they alighted at the hotel, they received the cheers of the large crowd gathered there. The mayor escorted the secretary to the parlor, where ex-Governor Downey officially welcomed him.

When the guests were shown to their rooms, the band entertained the crowd. After repeated calls were made for the secretary to appear, he stepped onto the balcony (from which other noted visitors had spoken) and was introduced by Mayor Joel Turner.

In his speech Secretary Seward completely won the hearts of the *Angelenos*. Very tactfully he told them that all his life he had had some mistaken notions; he had gone to Rome to visit ruins, but had encountered more interesting ones at the missions in the Golden State. He had journeyed to Switzerland to look at its famous glaciers; but on the Pacific Coast he had viewed mammoth rivers of ice. He had visited the fisheries of Labrador; but in Alaska the fisheries had come to him. In addition, he had gone to France to observe her noted vineyards; but here in Southern California he had seen vineyards that surpassed them.

"Deafening" cheers and vociferous applause greeted these well chosen words, while "fair ladies" threw lovely bouquets of California flowers up to the balcony in tribute to him.

Next day the party from Washington, D. C., was taken on sightseeing excursions around town and the vicinity. That evening the secretary again spoke from the balcony of the Bella Union to a large crowd. His talk was followed by more of the usual outbursts of oratory, so popular then, by Mayor Turner, the Hon. Axtell, ex-Governor Downey, and Pio Quinta Davila. This continued until 9 P. M. After Secretary Seward had retired from the balcony, he and his party received (in the parlor of the hotel) a large number of *Angelenos* with whom they chatted in a very friendly manner.

Of course, the outstanding event of this important visit was the banquet at 9 P. M. in the Bella Union dining room. Beautifully decorated tables were loaded with the finest foods that could be obtained. A special group of invited guests was ushered into the room. Loud cheers greeted the guest of honor when he was escorted to the head table by a committee. Ample justice was done to the delicious viands. "This department of the affair reflected great credit on 'Mine Host' of the Bella Union . . ."

Ex-Governor Downey acted as toastmaster; he opened this part of the program by paying tribute to Secretary Seward's many achievements while in office, especially the purchase of Alaska.

In his response, lasting thirty minutes, the secretary, "in an earnest address" described the general development of the United States; but stressed the great need for more railroads to develop Cali-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

fornia and other outlying sections. "We want more population," he declared; and said that was the best way to expand and develop the country. The *Angelenos* were thrilled to hear one speak, who was so closely in touch with national affairs. The secretary was cheered time and time again.

The entertainment was interspersed by the excellent music of the 21st Infantry Band, led by George A. Brenner.

The evening was devoted to many toasts on such subjects as "The Mayor and the Common Council," by Colonel William McPherson; "The Ancient Hospitality of California," Ygnacio del Valle; one to ex-Governor Downey; "The Press," "The Pioneers," "The Wine Press," and "Our Wives and Sweethearts." These speakers included Ben Truman, Henry Hamilton, B. D. Wilson, J. J. Warner, Abel Stearns, Mat Keller, Dr. Griffin, and Don Andres Pico.

At that period few men in Los Angeles had evening dress; consequently on this auspicious occasion citizens appeared in a wide variety of clothes. Ex-Mayor John G. Nichols, for instance, was attired in a long-flowing gray linen duster, that extended almost to his heels, while ex-Governor Pio Pico and his brother, the general, were resplendent in bright blue broadcloth coats, adorned with large, shiny brass buttons. Harris Newmark tells that he had donned his swallowtail (purchased while living in New York); but in order not to embarrass any friends at the banquet, he sat all evening with his overcoat on.

In spite of such minor discrepancies, the visit of Secretary Seward was a great success. He said he was delighted by the warmth and generosity of Southern California hospitality. Also despite great differences in political sentiments, there was good feeling among those present.

The party lasted until an early hour, and that same day, after a brief rest, William Seward and his party traveled by carriage to Santa Barbara. After all these festivities, it wasn't easy for the *Angelenos* and the Bella Union to settle down to ordinary life.

In May, 1869, the citizens, and all Californians, were thrilled to hear of the driving of the golden spike at Promontory Point, Utah,

when the California Central and the Union Pacific Railroads were joined. This meant a new era was beginning for their state, which had been so isolated up to this time.

Then in October, not long after the secretary's visit, the railroad, promoted and built by Phineas Banning, was completed between Wilmington and Los Angeles. On October 26, the road was opened to the public, when the first train "thundered into town." The *Angelenos* were invited to take a free ride to the beach, and about 1500 people did this. Although it was a warm, dusty day, not too comfortable for the excursion, these discomforts were minor when the citizens realized the importance of the occasion. That evening there was a big dance at the new, especially decorated railway depot in Los Angeles. The jollity kept up until morning. There was also much celebrating at the Bella Union for their "*Sleepy Pueblo*" had now "arrived"—had gone modern with the coming of its first "Iron Horse."

John J. Reynolds, one of the most noted whips on the Banning stage line, between the port and town, at once purchased a hack of the latest model, and was very popular as a driver around town. As business was so good, Reynolds went to San Francisco that year and brought down a fine omnibus, suitable for hotel service, for picnics, and other excursions. Patrons left orders for Reynolds' services at the Bella Union, or the Wells Fargo Express office. His hack had its stand in front of the hotel. On steamer days he took many guests from there to the depot, or deposited new arrivals at the doors of the Bella Union. Other hotels, too, soon had omnibuses; and Reynolds had some rivals.

Politics, as always, played a vital part in the community life; and many a political battle took place at the Bella Union. For example, in September, 1869, there was a lively skirmish when B. D. Wilson was candidate for the State Senate, a position held by his friend, General Banning, the previous four years. An anvil was sounded to call the crowd to the stand, while a great bonfire sent up its flames not far away.

At one Independent rally, Wilson stated he had long been a Democrat, but from now on wished to be considered as an Inde-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

pendent. Immediately, A. J. King made some assertions against Don Benito, as he was called, and "the fur began to fly" in great style. At a Democrat rally, about the same time, King, Thom, and others addressed the meeting, which was dismissed by a speaker named Hughes, who, as the *Star* stated, had the job "of dispersing the few citizens who had honored their attendance."

According to Major Ben Truman, editor of the *Star* for several years, there was a remarkable group of political orators in the town. He declared that Colonel Kewen was a master of the classics; could quote all the Greek and Latin writers; and with great eloquence the colonel would trot out every great army commander from Joshua to Robert E. Lee.

A very funny thing happened one night in front of the Bella Union. A great crowd was present to hear Kewen speak for the Democrats, and S. D. Houghton for the Republicans. Of course Colonel Kewen held the assemblage spellbound; and it looked as though Houghton would be a bad second; but he caught his hearers at the start as follows and held them:

"My friends, I am afraid I shall greatly disappoint you. After you have listened to such eloquence, for the gallant Colonel has delivered Aristides, he has trotted out Demosthenes; he has soaked it into Socrates, one of the most classical speeches I have ever heard. He has resurrected and ripped up old Euripides—"

But before he could proceed further, the crowd became convulsed with laughter, and the chivalrous Kewen advanced toward the stand, and taking off his hat, politely threw it at the feet of the speaker; then Houghton proceeded and made a good Republican speech, and a few weeks afterward, was elected to Congress.

During the rest of the year there were some minor events of interest around the hotel. Professor Bosco, a magician, came to town and gave a well attended performance of his art at the Arcadia Hall, near the Bella Union.

The local papers praised the exhibition, but revealed that just before the affair Bosco had narrowly escaped death. As he passed through the yard of the Bella Union, a piece of scaffolding struck him on the head and he fell to the ground unconscious. Luckily some passerby came to his assistance, picked him up, and by evening, except for a sore head, Bosco was all right. That night he

performed both old and new tricks "with great neatness and success," delighting his audience.

Runaways continued to be a nuisance around town, and in one, General H. B. Davidson was the victim. After he had left his ranch, six miles from the city, his buggy hit something, and the general landed in the dirt. His horses ran home and "consternation reigned" there. At once search was made for the "mutilated remains of the genial general."

"The tale ends by adding that he was finally found at the Bella Union, whither he had made his way unhurt, and laughing heartily at the comical side of his accident. Rumor has it that the general indulged in champagne at the expense of those who had rashly wagered that the horses, a pair of bronchos, would smash the buggy on their way home without a driver."

At times, there was an air of sadness around the hotel as deaths occurred there from time to time. One evening in November, 1869, Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Baldwin arrived by train from Wilmington and took rooms at the Bella Union. After dinner they went for a short walk, then retired to their rooms. Later Mr. Baldwin came downstairs on an errand; when he went back, he found his wife dead from apoplexy. They were San Franciscans who had come here for travel and health reasons. The funeral of Mrs. Baldwin took place from the hotel and was attended by sympathetic citizens.

The *Star*, November 20, 1869, announced:

Mr. William Lawler, late clerk at the Bella Union Hotel, has become the business manager and "local" on the *Star*. Mr. Lawler is a capable, courteous, and intelligent gentleman, and will doubtless prove to be the right man in the right place.


At Christmas that year the finest ball ever to be held at the hotel, so the story went, took place; music was furnished by the band of the Paris Exposition Circus.

So the decade of the sixties, which had been a vital one to the hotel and city, closed. Now Los Angeles had 2400 registered voters, a railroad connecting it with the port, and was looking forward hopefully to great things in the future.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

CHAPTER VIII

(1870 - 1871)

HE American occupation and the discovery of gold in California had changed Los Angeles from an *adobe pueblo*, surrounded by cattle into a haven for gamblers and "riff-raff" from northern mining camps, and from below the border. So it got the reputation of being one of the toughest towns in the state. In 1870 it "boasted 110 saloons, for its 5,000 inhabitants."

This year, as usual, saw the entire gamut of life run at the Bella Union, with marriages, deaths, and births. On January 15, 1870, a daughter was born to the manager, G. H. Matfield, and his wife. Such happenings as the following were published in the *Star*: (News probably was scarce!)

Yesterday evening at about half-past six, a man named Edward Murphy, while walking along the pavement in front of the Bella Union, suddenly sprang into the air and fell down like a dead man, back downwards on the pavement. Dr. Richardson, who was in the vicinity, at once discovered that the man had fallen in a fit, and applied restoratives which soon brought a return to reason.

Always ready to make improvements, the hotel management decided early in the year to install gas lights, made from gasoline by a generator. This machine, which cost \$125, produced gas as fast as it was needed, but no faster. Even though the lights were brighter than the other type, a short experience with the new machine proved that there were too many drafts in the dining room, parlors, and offices to make the method practical. In addition, the generator required one man's constant attention, and had to be wound several times each evening. So the Bella Union went back to the old-fashioned gas.

The arrival of another dentist in town received attention. Dr. J. E. Ray, who held a diploma from a "first-class college," came from Toronto, Canada, opened an office in the hotel, and started his practice.

In February, an important Episcopalian, Bishop Kip (well-known in early days in Los Angeles) arrived by steamer from San Diego, and spent a week at the Bella Union. Here he was warmly

welcomed by the management and many local friends. During his visit, he confirmed members at Wilmington, San Gabriel, and at the Episcopalian church in Los Angeles.

Another prominent visitor at this period was Judge J. D. Caton, who had served for twenty years on the Supreme Court of Illinois, part of the time as Chief Justice. The state was indebted to him for her judicial history. The judge was treated with much deference by the guests and the local lawyers.

In contrast, came this incident in March; a Chinaman went to the Bella Union to get some laundry from a "Mexican" man. While there, he got into a fight with one of the Chinese servants. Later that day he took revenge, by knocking down Lung Wo, a member of the same tong as the boy at the hotel, and robbing him of \$4. This fighting Chinese was jailed for 25 days, and afterwards stayed off the Bella Union premises.

When new gold fields were discovered in the spring of 1870, near San Diego, there was a flurry of excitement in Los Angeles as several citizens got ready to go down to try their luck. At the hotel there was much talk about the chance of making a fortune, while G. M. Fell dispatched a six-horse stage from the hotel with would-be miners bound for the latest El Dorado.

Early in April the proprietors of the hotel were quite indignant when the new water company raised the rates for the Bella Union from \$10 per month to \$54.

Also a "rascally trick" was played this same month when someone saturated the cushion and insides of the hack operated from the hostelry by that veteran driver, J. J. Reynolds. It was hastily run out of the stable, and while not completely destroyed, was badly damaged by fire.

Runaways in the vicinity were still a common occurrence. One was caused by a team, harnessed to a dray, across from the hotel. It tore away several shop windows and damaged a store considerably. In addition, horses belonging to Phineas Banning's wagon train broke loose and caused damage amounting to \$140.

On April 25 two children were left alone opposite the Bella Union, in a buggy, by the Rev. Mr. Messenger of San Gabriel.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

When the horse started off men tried to stop the animal, but he ran faster than ever, with people yelling, while the youngsters screamed for help. Quickly a Mexican, Cornelius Contreras, mounted his horse and lassoed the runaway. While dashing along Main Street, one child was thrown out and slightly hurt. This runaway, like many others, was caused by the careless habit of many drivers who did not hitch their horses properly.

Frequently the Bella Union was the meeting place of forward-looking *Angelenos* interested in the development of their city and region. Transportation, especially that of railroads, was thoroughly discussed. General Banning, who had promoted the first railroad in the district — the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad — at times presided over such meetings, when city and county officials met with delegates from other communities, as far south as San Diego. Plans for a transcontinental line were the important subject for discussion.

In April, this year, a notable event centered around the hotel, when the 51st anniversary of the Order of Odd Fellows was celebrated in great style. This was a special occasion because of the presence of the Most Worthy Grand Sire of the order, the Honorable E. D. Farnsworth of Tennessee. Detailed plans were made, and a committee went to Wilmington to honor the eminent leader, who was brought to Los Angeles by rail.

Upon the arrival of the train, another delegation from the lodges received the distinguished guest and escorted him to the Bella Union Hotel where apartments had been secured for him. The U. S. Military Band, numbering in all 23 pieces of music, in full dress uniform was accompanied by their leader and drum major of the 21st Infantry proceeded directly to the principal hall of the Odd Fellows, in the Temple Block . . .”

Delegations from other communities attended the festivities, and with the local order paraded through the streets in all their ceremonial regalia. The parade stopped at the Bella Union, where the Grand Sire, accompanied by several Noble Grands, took seats in a fine, open barouche, drawn by six beautiful white horses. Then the procession moved to the Episcopal church, where, after a musical program, there was an address by the Noble Sire. Fol-

lowing these exercises, the order paraded again, and then dispersed, to meet at grand balls that evening.

These notable dances took place at Teutonia and Armory Halls, which were gaily decorated. More than a hundred guests, including such prominent Southern Californians as ex-Governor Downey and General Phineas Banning and his wife, of Wilmington, took part in the dancing. At 12 o'clock supper was announced and the halls were deserted for the dining room of the Bella Union. Here a repast was provided that was a great credit to the city.

Three tables stretched the entire length of the spacious dining room, at the Bella Union Hotel, and these were unable to accommodate all the guests present. The supper was prepared by J. K. King, mine host of the Bella Union, and it is but justice to say that so magnificent a spread has never been laid in Los Angeles . . ."

The proprietors, appreciating the importance of the occasion, spared no expense in planning this banquet, which included all the elegancies which the most fastidious could desire.

It was most abundant and served in a style which elicited general admiration. The appearance of the tables, ornamented with pyramids and other fancy designs, brought forth the encomiums of the guests in entering the hall. The steward of the hotel nobly discharged his arduous duties, aided by a large number of assistants who emulated each other in their attention to the distinguished company. Here the viands were soon in process of discussion, and the gay and sparkling wit of the participants made the hall soon to sound with mirth and humor. After music and many toasts had been drunk to Mr. Farnsworth, and others, by Colonel Kewen, A. J. King, etc., dancing was resumed until an early hour in the morning.

Guests gathered for another social affair, in May, 1870, not long after the Odd Fellows' celebration, when a newly married couple were welcomed at the hotel.

Among the arrivals this week at the Bella Union Hotel we notice I. W. Hellman, Esq., accompanied by his lovely young bride, from New York. The happy couple were immediately surrounded by hosts of friends whose congratulations were ardent and sincere toward the fair young stranger, who had left all behind her, and traveled so far to make her home among us. May that home be ever as bright and joyful as the spring-time of her arrival, and may her path through life be as cloudless as the cerulean sky which o'er canopies her new home.

At the old hostelry, in June, several people became ill; among

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

them Henry Hamilton, once the fiery editor of the *Star*; T. D. Mott, county clerk, and his family; Dr. J. B. Winston, and George Hammel, delivery clerk for Wells Fargo & Company.

It was thought, at first, that someone had entered the kitchen and poisoned the food. The owners were much concerned and did their best to ferret out the mystery. John King found that only those who had eaten roast lamb or chicken were stricken. Then three persons were arrested, among them a former waiter at the hotel. But not enough evidence was discovered at the trial before Judge Stafford to hold the prisoners; so they were dismissed. The cook finally admitted that some discolored chickens had been used.

In June, 1870, the proprietors of the Bella Union employed an architect, Columbus Hight, to improve the hotel, which had been occupied continuously for many years. Although it had been managed by various persons, it was still owned by Dr. Winston and John King. The building was to be extended on Main to the Charles Ducommun store at the corner of Main and Commercial. The addition, two stories high, would run from Main Street to the *News* office in the rear.

The rooms fronting on Main were to be re-arranged. Offices, a barroom, billiard room, and reading room were planned in a convenient manner. Now, since the Bella Union had as rivals, the Pico House, the Lafayette, and the United States Hotels, the plan was to discontinue the dining service at the older hotel and change the room—so long used for social gatherings—into a billiard room. This was furnished with six fine tables, made by Jacob Strahle of San Francisco. Bath rooms with hot and cold water were added to each floor, also water and gas. Bedrooms were rented both to transients and local residents. One new store room was occupied by A. Fleischman's cigar and fancy goods establishment; another by Dr. E. A. Preuss, a druggist who occupied the renovated room formerly used as the Wells Fargo Express Company. The latter firm now had quarters in the Pico House.

The night before the temporary closing of the Bella Union, (*Star*, July 1, 1870) a large company of local citizens assembled at 9 P. M. for a last farewell to the old dining and banquet room.

Many toasts were drunk to memories of happy gatherings there. Finally three rousing cheers were given for the success and improvements of the historic Bella Union. This was a sad as well as happy occasion, for the *Angelenos* regretted the changes that would do away with the meeting place where so many local, state, and national celebrities had been feted.

When the last of the original building was demolished in 1870 (*Star*, June 26, 1870) a search was made for money, that had been secreted there in early days by Colonel Isaac Williams, builder of the original *adobe*. He was said to have made much money from his sea otter hunting expeditions. Some years later the Colonel was seen boring holes in the walls. He said he was looking for a bag of doubloons he had placed there. Although he had made a notation of the hiding place, he never succeeded in finding the treasure. Therefore, in June, the workmen on the job of demolition searched for the money, but like the Colonel, they had no luck. However, in digging the cellar, the men came across some Indian relics.

The roofing and plastering were completed in August; and a fifteen-foot asphaltum sidewalk was laid in front of the Bella Union. After the new billiard tables arrived, the place was re-opened and became very popular with lovers of the game of billiards.

In December, 1870, there was another tragedy at the hotel, when the dead body of John Wilson was discovered in his room which had been closed for a couple of days. Finally there was fear of foul play; so the door was opened and a large Navy pistol found near the body. At the inquest a verdict of suicide was given.

The Overland Stage Company used an office in the hotel, and the telegraph office was here also, after moving from the Pico House.

In 1871 the *News* (April 26) announced that the owners of the Bella Union were planning more improvements:

We learn that the Bella Union will be re-opened on or about the first of June. Extensive alterations and additions are now making, and the hotel, when re-opened, will be first-class in every respect. This hotel, one of the oldest in the state, has always maintained an excellent reputation, and will undoubtedly win new honors in the future.

In July, 1871, the manager announced that the hotel would be re-opened on the European plan, a new idea in this part of the coun-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

try. When the repairs were finished in September, the hotel had a gala re-opening and again went back to serving meals. So many old and highly respected *Angelenos* again gathered to dine together. They praised the viands and the good management of the hostelry. Numerous speeches were made, and everyone left with expressions of good will and hopes for further success of the Bella Union.

Patrons were pleased with the improvements, which included the clearing of old building at the rear; while a new entrance gave access to and from Commercial Street. The billiard room was now in the basement, and a new stairway built down to it for the convenience of such players.

The management announced that meals would be served at moderate prices, at these hours: breakfast, 6 A. M. to 10; lunch, 12:30 to 1:30; dinner, 5 to 7:30.

A *News* item (June 18, 1871) revealed that even the *Angelenos* sometimes had nostalgic feelings for locust trees and their old homes in the East:

The locust blooms in front of the Bella Union remind one there is such a thing as change of seasons, and call back recollections of spring to the mind of one who remembers the beautiful "growing season" of the East and South.

Again the story of a runaway hit the front page of the *Star*:

Sunday morning a runaway steed with a saddle, but no "gallant equestrian" on his back created quite a commotion by careening at top speed down Main Street. As he passed the Bella Union a *vaquero* threw a *riata* around his neck and down the street they went together, meeting a wagon train. The *vaquero* let go the end the *riata*, and it, catching on the legs of the mules in the train, came near causing a general stampede. When last heard from, the pursuer and pursued were "streaking it for dear life" in the direction of Santa Barbara.— January 4, 1871.

The *News*, not to be outdone by the *Star*, also reported its quota of runaways, which proved to be a rather expensive one for the owner, and as wild a one as "has for some time gladdened the reportorial heart." When C. H. Smith was driving his spirited team at a dangerous speed, his friends warned him to stop. But he continued, and the horses became uncontrollable. Smith was thrown out and considerably bruised. The frightened horses ran past the Bella Union, struck and slightly injured the team belonging to Colonel

Eugene Sanford. Finally, increasing their speed, they deposited the vehicle — in front of the Blue Wing Saloon — a total wreck. In the course of this mad career, the team also ran into E. Moulton's milk wagon and broke a wheel. Officer Harris arrested Smith and placed him in jail. "Fast or reckless driving is of too frequent occurrence and should be put to a stop. The lives of women and children should not be endangered by the freaks of a drunken fool."

At the hotel bar patrons often imbibed too much, and sometimes a reporter would write up a humorous account of the affair:

On Wednesday night a belated mariner sailed from the billiard room of the Bella Union through the window to the yard, and thence by around-about course through private premises and over bottle garnished walls to the *Plaza*, where he was discovered cruising without compass, and conveyed to a restaurant; after a short rest, he again set forth the back way, on a new exploring expedition which resulted in shipwreck. The remains of the hull were towed back into port, and are now undergoing repairs.

The hotel continued to be a meeting place for those leaders interested in civic improvements. In February, for example, several irrigators and members of the Common Council met to discuss the serious matter of sewage that was being emptied into the public *zanjas*. Also the matter of putting on an opposition steamer to San Francisco called a group of prominent business men together. Local commerce was badly hindered by the high prices still charged by the Pacific Mail Steamship Company between San Pedro and San Francisco.

Here, too, at the Bella Union, the Directors of the Southern California Agriculture Association arranged for the annual fair and races. Farm machinery was sometimes shown at the hotel; this year the new Fulton plow, designed for orchard and vineyard use was displayed in front of the hotel.

On March 4, *Angelenos* got together for a big jollification at the Bella Union at an impromptu meeting to rejoice over the passage of the railroad bill, the appropriation for San Pedro harbor and the act that made Wilmington a port of delivery. Speeches were made by A. J. King and others.

This year a committee made plans for a real Fourth of July

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

celebration, which included several races. This notice appeared in the *News*, July 12, 1871, to notify those wishing to enter horses in the contests:

Please be on hand at the Bella Union Saloon, 7 o'clock sharp, Monday evening, July 3.

JAMES THOMPSON, *Prop.*

Independence Day was observed in the usual noisy manner. All public buildings were decorated in honor of this important holiday.

The Bella Union may be especially mentioned with its entrance festooned with evergreens and draped with American, Irish, and Mexican colors, and with the names of every state in the Union neatly lettered on its arch. It made the finest show of the day, besides a mammoth flag waved over the street suspended from a line run between the Bella Union and the Lafayette Hotels.

An unlucky accident was reported by the *News* next day. The eldest son of Dr. Winston, for so many years connected with the hotel, was injured while playing with fireworks. The ten-year-old boy almost lost his eyesight as one of the firecrackers prematurely exploded, temporarily blinding him. But fortunately no serious harm came from this accident.

Political meetings, especially of the Democratic party were held in July and August in front of the Bella Union. The first one, a ratification meeting, was called to order by Captain C. Beane, editor of the *News*. He called to the chair General Drown, who gave an address favoring Governor Haight. Then Captain C. E. Thom set forth the Democratic principles. General Howard condemned the Republicans; and he was aided in his oratory by A. J. King, N. P. Richardson, William McFadden, the school superintendent, and others.

At another Democratic gathering before the Bella Union where ex-Governor Downey presided and Judge Archer spoke:

The balconies of the Bella Union and Lafayette Hotels, as well as the adjoining buildings were occupied by ladies, representing the beauty and fashion of the city.

For one meeting a stage was erected in front of the Bella Union between the branches of overhanging limbs. On the limbs were hung

17 gas jets that furnished ample light for the meeting, at which the Hon. J. R. McConnell and William Ganahl spoke.

One of the most deplorable things that ever happened in Los Angeles was the Chinese massacre, in October, 1871, at the same time the famous Chicago fire occurred. This started at Nigger Alley, not far from the hotel, in a war between two rival Chinese factions. Some of the men were arrested, and later released, on bail. When trouble again broke out, Jesus Belderrain, an officer, and his younger brother were hurt. Also, Robert Thompson, who went to the officer's help, was shot and killed by a Chinaman.

Soon a mob of about a thousand irate citizens had gathered at the alley, armed and resolved on revenge for Thompson's death. They seized one Oriental and took him to the corral gate, belonging to Tomlinson and Griffith at Temple and New High. Soon the mob was dragging Chinamen past the Bella Union to execution; they didn't stop until they had disposed of 19 Chinese, in this disgraceful proceeding. At the trials later it was conceded that only one of them had really been guilty of a serious crime.

The *News*, December 21, 1871, reported the death of a prominent man, John King, who for years had been connected with the Bella Union Hotel. King, a pioneer resident, died at Tell's Seacoast Retreat, where for the past week or so he had been "flitting between life and death."

He left a wife and children, and a large circle of friends to mourn his loss. A warm-hearted and generous friend, he was thought to have few equals, for his hand and purse were always open to the needy.

He was the founder, and at his death, the president of the local Irish Benevolent Society. The *News*, on December 21, 1871, stated:

A meeting of St. Patrick's Benevolent Society was held last evening. The meeting was attended, not only by the members, but also by a large number of the Irish population of the city.

Resolutions were adopted and the badge of mourning was to be worn for thirty days in honor of John King, whose many friends and patrons of the Bella Union were saddened by his passing.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

CHAPTER IX (1872)

THE year 1872 was one of transition for Southern California and Los Angeles, for, with sweeping economic changes, and the influx of many newcomers, some of the great cattle ranches were divided; and such extensive holdings gave way to diversified farming, orchards, vineyards, and grain fields. Sheep raising, too, was of growing importance; several Los Angeles firms engaged in buying and selling wool; and large quantities were shipped from Wilmington. Thus by 1872 "Southern California's transition from the Mexican cattle frontier to an American commonwealth was completed."

J. J. Reynolds, the veteran driver, was still doing business around the Bella Union each day. During the summer months he ran a line of Concord coaches Wednesdays and Sundays to carry *Angelenos* and visitors to the new seashore resort of Santa Monica.

The pioneer line of coaches to Santa Monica are doing a good business. Reynolds, the old pioneer, has kept his reputation up this season, as of yore, for good coaches, quick time, and competent, obliging drivers, so the ladies say, and they are good judges.—*Star*, August 17, 1872.

Again this year as had often occurred, there was a change in hotel management, as noted in the *Star* of February 1, 1872:

The Bella Union takes a "new departure" this morning with Mr. Charles G. Welling as sole business manager, G. H. Matfield, Esq., having retired from that position. Mr. Welling comes with a flattering reputation as a hotel keeper, he having had large experience in San Francisco and elsewhere. In common with the other owners, Dr. Winston retires from connection with the active management of affairs, but his genial countenance and cheery voice will continue to greet his numerous friends; the Bella Union is widely known as one of the oldest hotels in this section. It has long been a favorite residence for travelers, and under her new regime will doubtless increase its former good reputation.

Fires and runaways around the hotel were always good copy for the papers. One Saturday evening, about 12 o'clock, James Northrup was sitting outside his wine room on Commercial Street, when he saw a curious light along the side of Smith's Carpet Store. Some wagon straw in the passage that led to the Bella Union had

caught fire and would have set the store ablaze. At once he yelled "Fire!" and help soon arrived. The flames were extinguished and no doubt a serious fire stopped.

One fatal runaway that year attracted much local attention. A horse came galloping down the street, with a Chinaman hanging from the saddle to the ground, his foot caught in the *riata*. A *Vaquero* who dashed along in pursuit, finally caught up with him at the Bella Union. The Chinese, with his head a mass of wounds, was taken by his friends for treatment; but the unfortunate celestial died that night. The horse he was attempting to ride belonged to Yo Hing, who had left it fastened outside a store in Nigger Alley; and the other Chinese thought he'd like to attempt a ride. However, the horse wasn't so agreeable, for he bucked, threw and then dragged his would-be rider.

At its headquarters, the Bella Union in 1872, the District Agricultural Society planned its annual fair:

A meeting of the stockholders of the Society will meet at the Bella Union on Saturday next at 12 m. The resident of the Society desires all who can make it convenient to be present, as business of importance is to be transacted, and plans of arrangements for the coming District Agricultural Fair will be deliberated upon. The Society is determined to make next fall's meeting a great success.—*Star*, May 20, 1872.

L. J. Rose, presided at this meeting; and others present included Dr. Griffin, Dr. Edgar, W. R. Rowland, J. Foster, H. K. S. O'Melveny, T. D. Mott, J. De Barth Shorb, and General Phineas Banning. The purchase of land for the society was reported to those present.

During this year (1872) the hope of railroad connections with the North and East was of much interest in the district. In May a meeting was preceded by bonfires and a torchlight parade. Whenever those interested gathered at the Bella Union, the problem of whether to offer concessions to the Southern Pacific Railroad was hotly discussed.

One of the most important meetings at the hotel, in its entire history, occurred August 25, 1872, when a railroad party, headed by Colonel Tom Scott, made a flying visit to Los Angeles to get an idea of the resources of the town and surrounding land. For some time he had been making plans for the Texas Pacific Railroad with



— From Collection of J. Gregg Loyne

THE OLD PALMS OF SAN PEDRO STREET BETWEEN 2ND AND 3RD.

On the home grounds of Henry Hammel, who was for years manager of the Old Bella Union

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

a western terminus at San Diego. The Central Pacific and Southern Pacific were also planning a road East via the South. Since Los Angeles was between the two proposed routes, it was to her interest to know what each company would offer. So the *Angelenos* were looking forward eagerly to the proposed visit of Colonel Scott.

The little steamer, *Los Angeles*, owned by Phineas Banning, steamed out from the dock at Wilmington to anchorage near Deadman's Island to meet the distinguished party, which had come down on the *Oriflamme*.

The welcoming delegation on the *Los Angeles* included General Banning, H. K. S. O'Melveny, Col. B. L. Beall, Major Truman, A. Coronel, B. D. Wilson, and others. All were entertained at the Banning home in Wilmington before proceeding to Los Angeles on the railroad.

The visitors were Col. Tom A. Scott, Col. John W. Forney, General Dodge, Gov. Throckmorton of Texas, Col. Williams, Senator Sherman of Ohio, Peter Donoho of San Francisco, the Hon. Cornelius Cole, the Hon. Richard C. McCormick, Governor of Arizona Territory; Senator Harris, Col. W. B. Hyde, and C. A. Wetmore, correspondent for the San Francisco *Alta Californian*.

Upon arriving at the depot, a half dozen carriages conveyed the party to the Bella Union Hotel, where accommodations had been provided for their comfort. By the time the distinguished party had arrived, nearly all the principal citizens of Los Angeles had gathered at the hotel . . ."

Ex-Governor Downey, Frank Ganahl, Oscar Macy, and others, who had not gone to Wilmington, welcomed the guests at the hotel. At 11 A. M. the party and invited guests filed into the dining room and seated themselves for a magnificent California banquet. General Banning sat at one end of the table, with Downey at the other. On the General's right was Colonel Scott, while Col. J. W. Forney was at his left.

The table was prepared with a view of illustrating to our distinguished guests the various productions of our tropical fruits, wines, game, etc., luscious peaches of the size of ten-pound cannon balls, surmounted with grapes of every kind and flavor; oranges which could not be surpassed in Golden Spain for aroma and size, mingled side by side with apricots and plums, interspersed with magnificent berries of every description, formed

a lovely view of our pomological products, which as our readers are well aware are no rarities to us, as they can be obtained at any of the fruit stands in the city. The wines were unequalled for bouquet and flavor, to any on this coast, and some equalled, if not excelled, those in sunny France, the land of the grape. Sparkling wines of home manufacture, consisting of champagne, Sillery, etc., shone like diamonds in the sun, reflecting many hues of the rainbow in their liquid depths. The game consisted of venison, hare, rabbit, wild turkey, turtle, etc., in abundance. The breakfast was a complete success, and the proprietors and employees of the Bella Union deserve great credit for their efforts to please the appetite and tastes of their honored guests.

Phineas Banning presided as master of ceremonies; and the visitors admired the beautiful display of fruits and other California products while enjoying the banquet. Col. Kewen, in a toast, referred to Col. Tom Scott as the "Railroad King" and to Colonel Forney as the "Sovereign of the Press" and "President Maker." Col. Forney responded that Col. Scott was the most distinguished guest; and paid fine tributes to Southern California and the Wilmington breakwater, then in process of construction.

When General Banning called upon Col. Scott, he explained that a large crowd had gathered in front of the Bella Union — all eager to see the Colonel. He suggested that they adjourn to the balcony. From there Col. Scott spoke of his anticipated railway, which he planned to complete within five years. He expressed the hope that by the time his line reached the Colorado River from Los Angeles would be completed to that point to connect with his.

Other guests, Senator Sherman and Governor Throckmorton, also spoke to the crowd. After the banquet and the oratory, all the visitors were escorted to see the beautiful homes of Colonel Kewen, ex-Governor Downey, B. D. Wilson, and General Stoneman. Then another sumptuous repast followed at the Downey mansion; and at 5:30 the group left for Wilmington, where they spent a few hours at the Banning home, before going aboard the *Oriflamme* for their journey to San Diego.

Soon the Bella Union settled down to its regular routine after this exciting visit of so many national celebrities.

Eighteen hundred seventy-two was the election year when

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

Horace Greeley was Democratic candidate for the presidency. The *Los Angeles News*, which was of the Republican persuasion, gave a rather derogatory account of the first meeting of the "Greeleyites," early in July. It was held at a platform in front of the Bella Union as usual; at sundown bonfires were lighted; and the firing of anvils began. Wallace Woodworth, chairman of the Democratic Central Committee, named B. D. Wilson to preside. Col. Kewen, Frank Ganahl, General McConnell, and others spoke; they apparently were supporting Greeley merely because the Baltimore Convention had nominated him, not of their own choice. This assembly adjourned without much interest being shown, according to the *News*.

However, the *Star* somewhat later (July 27) gave an enthusiastic account of a "great democratic meeting" also held at the Bella Union:

At eight o'clock a number of bonfires were lighted in the vicinity of the Lafayette and Bella Union Hotels; when, through the lurid glow of pyrotechnics, the boom of artillery, and the music of the band, the standard bearers of the Los Angeles Democracy presented themselves upon the rostrum, and proceeded to make the necessary nominations.

At this meeting, also presided over by B. D. Wilson, Colonel Kewen, as before, made the chief speech:

He reviewed at length, in his usual, golden, eloquent style, the abuses of the Grant administration; descanted upon the condition of the Republic under Democratic rule, and then contrasted the flourishing, respected, immaculate government of those days with the degraded despotism of today. He declared in favor of Horace Greeley . . ."

After more speeches, the band played patriotic airs, and the "vast assemblage" dispersed. Headlines declared this was the largest political meeting ever held in town, and they stressed the great enthusiasm shown by the attendants.

The *News*, November 1, reported another Democratic rally; and of the speech of the doughty Southerner, Colonel Kewen, said:

The Colonel, as usual, said many pretty things; and as usual, the hearers went away asking one another: "What did he say?"

Usually a speech by the fiery Colonel, so the *News* asserted, called for a round of applause, but little was bestowed; also that the meeting was a comparative failure, showing that Los Angeles Demo-

crats "were not prepared to swallow Horace Greeley as principal or by proxy."

The minority Republicans weren't so vocal this campaign as the Democrats. But they did hold one mass meeting in October at the Bella Union, where the platform was brightly illuminated by gas. J. De Barth Shorb gave a three-hour address and was loudly cheered by the "vast assembly."

Amid all the political activity of this campaign year there occurred some pathetic incidents, too, at the Bella Union. September 27, the *News* published this news:

DESTITUTE AND DESERTED

On Sunday morning the Coast Line Stage deposited a woman and her two children, one a babe of 8 or 9 months, the other, a girl of 7 or 8 summers — at the Bella Union. Her name is Mrs. Edwards. She came all the way from New York to join her husband at Santa Barbara, from which place he had written his last letter to her, requesting her to come to him. Mrs. Edwards arrived in Santa Barbara, she found neither her husband, nor could she learn of his whereabouts, and came hither, hoping against hope to find him here. Her search has been in vain, and the poor woman is fain to believe she has been deserted. Yesterday afternoon she told her story to Mr. R. L. Daniels, the genial clerk of the hotel, informing him that she desired to return to her home in New York, but was entirely destitute. Mr. Daniels at once opened a subscription list, and at the time of the writing of this item, the handsome sum of \$67.50 had been subscribed. She takes her departure on today's stage. If this item comes under the notice of her recreant husband, it is to be hoped that he will at once endeavor to make honorable amends for the unmanly abandonment of his wife and little ones, and learn hereafter to appreciate her devotedness.

In November, 1872, when the Bella Union was crowded with strangers in the city enjoying the races and exhibits at the annual Agricultural Fair, a strange thing happened at the hotel. This showed that the hotel had much prestige.

WANTED TO ARRIVE

A few evenings since, a seedy-looking individual walked into the Bella Union, and stepping to the office seized the pen, and registered his name among the list of the day's arrivals. It was a noble name — Andrew Jackson Botts — written in a firm, bold hand, with a big flourish under-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

neath. It was plain that the seedy man was accustomed to making a flourish in the world, if it were only with the pen.

"Have a room?" inquired Mr. Matfield, incidentally measuring the man with his eagle eye to see if he wouldn't fit into one of his sky boudoirs.

"No," said Seedy, shortly, picking his teeth with a splintered toothpick he had selected from the well assorted supply always found on the counter.

"Supper then, I suppose?" added Matfield, preparing to add an "S" to the end of the name, Andrew Jackson Botts.

"No, sir, no supper," said Mr. Botts with severity. "I simply wanted to arrive, A-r-ar-r-i-v-e -rive -arrive. I want neither room, supper, nor anything else, but I particularly desire to arrive. It is a long time since I arrived at a hotel, a very long time." Here his voice choked a little with emotion, "and I thought if you hadn't any objection, I-I should like to arrive once more before I die."

Here he was forced to hide his emotions in his coattail in the absence of a pocket handkerchief, and tears stood in the corner of Dr. Winston's eye from sympathy, for he had been there himself. Matfield, always ready to do a good action, generously allowed the unfortunate individual to arrive, and Andrew Jackson Botts, hastily drying his eyes on a penwiper, wrung Mr. Matfield's hand in mute, though heartfelt gratitude, and then walked forth gloomily into the midnight darkness. "He had arrived."

—*Star* (November 30, 1872)

(To be continued)

IN MEMORY

MRS. ARMITAGE S. C. FORBES

Mrs. Armitage S. C. Forbes, a member of the *Historical Society of Southern California* for more than forty years, passed away on September 18, 1951, at the age of 90 years.

Mrs. Forbes, under the auspices of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, acting in 1932 as chairman of the Landmarks Committee, established the historical park *Campo de Cahuenga* where Col. John C. Frémont and General Andrés Pico signed the treaty ending the Mexican War in California. She then authenticated the location of the signing, in fact she even located the "lost treaty" in the Los Angeles County archives.

Also it was she who sponsored the custom of casting memorial wreaths on the sea, a custom adopted by the Navy.

She published two volumes: *CALIFORNIA HISTORY AND LANDMARKS*, which ran through eight editions, and *DAYS OF THE DONS*, a book of short stories based on California's Mission Days. In the Society's publications are many articles written by Mrs. Forbes.

She served for many years as a director of the *Historical Society of Southern California*.

Her hobby of making bells developed into a profitable business and in her lifetime she made thousands of bells ranging from little souvenirs of Mission Bells to large church and school bells.

In 1906 the first of the *El Camino Real* Mission Bell markers was set up in the *Plaza*, in a program inaugurated and put through by Mrs. Forbes. In time there were 400 of these bells along the trail of the *Padres* from San Diego to Sonoma. Many now have disappeared but still a few stand to mark *El Camino Real* — The King's Highway in California.

— Frank Rolfe

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne and W. W. Robinson

THE CLOSING OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN. *Disposal and Reservation Policies, 1900-1950*, by E. Louise Pepper. Stanford University Press, Stanford, California, 1951. Pp. xi, 372, Index. \$4.50.

The public domain's best years were over by the beginning of the twentieth century, for the area then left was mostly unfit for cultivation without irrigation. Already the people of the United States were aware of the squandering of their patrimony in land, and, with the passage of the Reclamation Act in 1902, a trend toward conservation was established. From then till the present the story of the public domain is one of a tug-of-war between the forces advocating settlement and development — old style — and those holding to the newer idea that the public's equity in valuable resources should not be dissipated. The author's account of this war, not wholly over, is told with knowledge and shrewd appraisal.

With the Reclamation Act in effect, President Theodore Roosevelt set himself the goal of protecting the public lands. Accordingly, he greatly enlarged the limits of forest reserves, took them out of control of the General Land Office and placed them under the Bureau of Forestry, the head of which was Gifford Pinchot. Much antagonism developed in the West, reflected in congressional debates, more giving away of public lands, and with cattlemen and sheepmen taking opposite sides. Last of the great homestead acts was the Stock-Grazing Homestead Act, passed in 1916. The twilight of an epoch came with the passage of the Taylor Grazing Act in 1934. As amended in 1936, the classification requirements were extended to all public lands. With these lands withdrawn, through executive order, for classification, the public domain was virtually closed to entry by homesteaders. Outside grazing districts established by the Act, the public domain today consists of 37,000,000

acres, 25,000,000 of which are considered worthless. A Bureau of Land Management, in place of a General Land Office, operates this domain. It is an important phase of the story of America that is told in this volume and it is presented with clarity and vividness. The author is an economist of the Food Research Institute, Stanford University, and has made the public domain her special field of study of thirteen years.

— W. W. Robinson

ISLANDS OF BOOKS. By Lawrence Clark Powell. The Ward Ritchie Press, Los Angeles, 1951. Pp. ix, 111. \$4.00.

The Librarian of the University of California at Los Angeles has written a series of fifteen essays that come as nearly being poetry in prose as your reviewer has seen. And these essays, *ISLANDS OF BOOKS*, have been printed in as handsome a little volume as has ever been produced by the Ward Ritchie Press, well-known for its beautifully designed books.

Dr. Powell's nostalgic memories of his youth and early manhood bring to mind those same nostalgic memories that so often flood the mind of every man in who's blood flows the talent for poetry or for art.

All fifteen essays are fine, but five of them are Californiana in either their literature or description. "*Islands of Books*," "*San Joaquin*," "*Ripeness is All*," "*Books on the Land*" and "*Personal Landscape*," are all reminiscent of the author's wanderings up and down California, and in these he brings forth the authors and books that so well belong to each of the parts of the state he describes.

The other ten essays are on subjects of travel or books, all are interesting, some of them in more ways than one might expect.

Not the least interesting feature of the charming little book is its dedication, that being made to our genial fellow reviewer, Will Robinson.

—J. Gregg Layne

THE OLD SPANISH AND MEXICAN RANCHOS OF ORANGE COUNTY. By W. W. Robinson. Published by Title Insurance and Trust Company, Los Angeles. Eighteen pages with large folding colored map, and illustrated covers.

This valuable little booklet gives a full description of every

Book Reviews

Spanish and Mexican Land Grant in Orange county, with the grantee of each. The folding map in colors, each grant being printed in a different color, is of particular value. All of Mr. Robinson's books on the old land grants are fine, but this one is probably, for general use, the best of them all.

Every student of California history and every collector of Californiana will want this booklet, and the best part of it is that it may be had for the asking. The Title Insurance and Trust and W. W. Robinson are doing a fine work in preparing and distributing these excellent booklets.

—J. Gregg Layne

THE CALIFORNIA WINE INDUSTRY. *A Study of the Formative Years, 1830-1895.*
By Vincent P. Carosso. University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1951: Pp. ix, 241, Index. 8vo. \$3.75.

Not since the books of Arpad and Agoston Haraszthy has so excellent a work been published on its subject, as Vincent P. Carosso's history of the wine industry in California, in which the author stresses the formative years from 1830 to 1895.

The author begins his book with the making of wine as an industry in Los Angeles, the birthplace of the wine industry in the state. First comes the story of Louis Vignes ("Old Aliso") and of William Wolfskill, the two Los Angeles pioneers of vitaculture. He then carries his story on with Charles Kohler, the San Francisco musician, who with his friend John Frohling, a fellow musician, began wine making as an industry in 1835. They purchased a vineyard in Los Angeles, financed with money made by their musical efforts in San Francisco. Charles Kohler's name is outstanding in the early wine industry of California.

While Vignes and Wolfskill shipped their wines to San Francisco and to the mining camps of the Mother Lode, the Kohler wines made their early appearance in New York and other Atlantic states' markets. But until Kohler made more businesslike efforts to push his products, the wines of "Old Aliso" and those from the Wolfskill cellars held the bulk of the San Francisco trade. Adver-

tisements of the wines from the "Old Aliso Vinyards" appeared regularly in the newspapers and in all the early city directories of San Francisco, until well into the 1860's.

Kohler increased his holdings in Los Angeles, Sonoma and Fresno Counties, had the enterprise to make a profit on his glassware as well, by establishing The Pacific Coast Glass Works, in 1862. Soon the firm of Kohler and Frohling found themselves the leading wine merchants and vintners of California. Charles Kohler's success was phenomenal and by the time of his death, in 1887, he was a leading citizen of San Francisco and a director in many civic, industrial and financial institutions of the city.

The book covers the activities of the Haraszthys, whose names will always stand out in the history of wine making in California, Professor Carosso claiming that it was Colonel Agoston Haraszthy who put wine making on a scientific basis in the state. Then follows his story of the development of the great wine districts of Northern and Central California, giving full consideration to the important personalities of the wine industry through the years covered by the author.

Carosso describes the various blights visited upon the vineyards throughout California, of the arrival of the deadly *Phylloxera*, and of Pierce's disease that wiped out vitaculture in Orange County just at a time when the Anaheim grape industry bid fair to become the greatest in the state. *The California Wine Industry*, covers every phase of wine history and manufacture — its progress, its financial setbacks and its success. The wine industry of California is a most important part of her history, and the author tells it well.

With a full bibliography, text carefully and fully annotated, and with an adequate index it is an admirable and authoritative work. The book, designed by Ward Ritchie, of Los Angeles, and printed at the University of California Press, is a beautiful piece of the bookmaker's art. It is a valuable addition to worthwhile Californiana.

—J. Gregg Layne

Activities of the Society

Birthday of the City of Los Angeles: September 4, 1951

By Ana Beque de Packman

This year's observance of the City's one hundred seventieth birthday was dedicated to the American Period of Los Angeles' colorful history by the *Historical Society of Southern California* at its September meeting.

"A NIGHT WITH OUR PIONEERS"

Two hundred five enthusiastic members gathered at the Society's quarters. The speaker of the evening was John B. F. Campbell, son of the late Judge Alexander Campbell — 1849 pioneer. Mr. Campbell, leading the symposium, drew from early-day editions of the Express. Other participants were Charles Gibbs Adams, Ralph Chase, Miss Mary Foy, J. Gregg Layne, Mrs. Christine Kurtz McGarry, Marco R. Newmark, John L. Plummer, Mrs. Marion Churchill Raulston, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoerner and John Wolfskill. All of these contributed as descendants of pioneer stock.

A gallery of photographs depicting old Los Angeles and the pioneer helped to tell the story of our city. The Society wishes to thank those who contributed to this splendid display, among whom were: The Farmers and Merchants Bank, the Title Insurance and Trust Company, Security First National Bank, Los Angeles Depart-

ment of Water and Power, Mr. Marco R. Newmark, Mr. George O'Brien, Mr. Charles Puck, Misses Anita and Rosa Aguirre, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mr. and Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Mr. and Mrs. John Wolfskill, Mr. Harry Maidenbergh, Mr. and Mrs. S. S. Williams and others.

Special greetings were extended to guests Senor and Senora José Perez Del Arco, Consul of Spain and his Wife.

President John C. Austin spoke words of truth: " . . . the growth of Los Angeles is indicated by the great trend of our heritage through mass population and the mad days of money."

Of this meeting, the *Herald-Express* later stated in an editorial:

"HISTORY'S TORCH BURNS FOR SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA"

"The overflow crowd of people young and old at the *Historical Society of Southern California* meeting celebrating the 170th birthday of Los Angeles indicates the Society is doing a splendid work in preserving by document and pictures the background of pioneering and pioneers who made this section possible for the hundreds of thousands who flow in. . . . Our history is sparkling with enterprise and the labors of great men. From the wilderness, they brought to us all this magnificent section of the nation, destined to be the heart of the world. . . . Particular thanks of Southern Californians should be given to John C. Austin, to Marshall Stimson, to Edward A. Dickson, to J. Gregg Layne and to Ana Begue de Packman and to the other officers and members of the Society for holding aloft the torch to shine on our splendid past with its guide-posts to our future."

The meeting was adjourned by the President, and amid the strains of Arias' Troubadors, members and guests were led to the refreshment tables by hostesses of the evening, Mesdames Carl Kuhlman and John B. Plummer. Here, Mesdames Frederic C. Ripley, George B. Varnum and John Wolfskill poured at the heirloom silver urns loaned for the occasion by Mesdames Ripley and Wolfskill.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as diaries, letters, account books, early newspapers, theatre and other programs, pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift column.

MARCO R. NEWMARK

Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

RALPH CHASE: One bundle of sheets from the *Los Angeles Times* covering the calendar year 1921. These papers contain many revealing facts of thirty years ago. Such interesting accounts as: President Wilson and wife attended the theatre last night — Nerry Italian (Ralph de Palma) wins motor sprint at Beverly track — Blackstone's style page (Knee-length skirts!) — Mr. and Mrs. E. L. Doheny gave a Valentine party, from the list of guests few remain to tell the story — Mrs. Lofie Louise Peete given life imprisonment for murder — Butter 46 cents per pound and large eggs, 36 cents per dozen.

MRS. CELIA T. DOBBS: Copy of photograph of her father (the pioneer hatter of Los Angeles), Julian Troconiz.

MRS. CARMEN T. HOLLIDAY: Five volumes "CALIFORNIA OF THE SOUTH" by John Steven McGroarty. These books hold individual historical information as well as containing brief biographical sketches of California pioneers. Also a copy of the photograph of Mrs. Carmen Troconiz y Salazar, mother of the donor.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

L. JORE: *French-American Review*, published in Washington, D. C., dated January-March, 1950, contains a very full narrative of the Order of the Congregation of the Sacred Heart, better known in California as the "Picpus Fathers," a teaching order. It speaks of Revs. P. Bachelot and Patric Short who came to Los Angeles in 1837 and started the first boys' school at the Plaza. Rev. Aneclet Lestrade came from Chile to become the pastor of the Plaza Church where he remained for several years.

J. GREGG LAYNE: Book — "EARLY CALIFORNIA CUSTOMS — 1769-1850 AND HISTORIC FLAGS OF CALIFORNIA," by Margaret Gilbert Mackey and Louis Pinkney Sooy.

MRS. FERDINAND LINK: Original photographs of Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Hollenbeck, donors of Hollenbeck Home for the Aged which faces Hollenbeck Park in Boyle Heights.

HARRY F. MAIDENBERG: Panel of views made up of Jerry Illich's restaurant — shows the setting of the banquet celebrating Father Peter Verduger's Jubilee, December 12, 1887 — photographs of the genial proprietor, Jerry Illich — several other views inside and out of the famous eating house when it was located at Nos. 41-43 South Main Street.

MR. MAYNARD McFIE: Monograph — "*The Gay Nineties*" published for the Sunset Club of Los Angeles. This paper read before the Sunset Club is one of true value. Much historical material found in this booklet is of real importance and interest. It tells of the coming of the Santa Fe Railway. It tells of the trials and tribulations of the first oil developers. It gives an intelligent resume of the McKinley-Bryan "16 to 1" campaign and it tells much of the early orange industry in Southern California.

MARCO R. NEWMARK: A photograph of the pioneer, Harris Newmark, author of *MY SIXTY YEARS IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA*; a lace-frilled wedding invitation of Mr. and Mrs. Harris Newmark addressed to Mr. and Mrs. Ozro W. Childs; and a photograph of Max Meyberg, father of Los Angeles' early fiestas, and father-in-law of Marco Newmark.

GEORGE J. O'BRIEN: Photograph of a daguerreotype of the Butterfield Overland Mail Stage (Concord mud wagon type). This coach was driven over the Texas Panhandle on the way from St. Louis to San Francisco in 1861 by David H. McLaughlin, maternal grandfather of George J. O'Brien.

ANA BEGUE De PACKMAN: Two photographs: (1) — *La Fiesta de Los Angeles 1894*, showing pupils of the Sixteenth Street School with flags and banners ready to join the parade. Among them were the young ladies: Blanch

Gifts to the Society

McCormick, teacher; Margaret Ryan, captain; Hattie Uhl; Rose Larimer; Rose Loeb; Lottie Young, flag bearer; Ora Newmark; the Lindenfelt sisters; Angelita Troconiz, and others to be identified. (2) — Photograph looking south on Spring and Broadway from First Street, showing many of the pioneer church buildings.

MRS. LUCY GAGE RAND: Painting of the pioneer, Isaac Williams, her ancestor and first owner of the building where the Bella Union was started and owner of the great *Rancho Santa Ana del Chino*.

SECURITY FIRST NATIONAL BANK: Brochure of early Ventura, telling the history of this old Mission community as it grew. Chronologically, the publisher has listed one by one the outstanding events of a half century of the growth of Ventura in the American period.

H. H. (BERT) WEST: A photostatic map of "East Los Angeles" (1889). These streets with their historic names loom out — Kurtz Street (now North Broadway), Darwin, Mozart, Workman, Chavez, Schieffelin, Griffin, Johnson, Hancock, Hansen, Vignes, Downey Avenue, Trueman. On these very streets stand the homes of those pioneers that made the district; a row of cottages all made from the same plans are advertised: "Cheap rents for respectable tenants."

MR. AND MRS. S. S. WILLIAMS: Lithograph of the Turnsection of *Turnverein Germania* (November, 1886) — some of the more familiar names noted are: Anthony Mesmer, H. Lichtenberg, J. Schroeder, F. Steinke, H. P. Till, Detective Paul Flammer and William Breer.

CONGRESSMAN SAMUEL WM. YORTY: Six volumes of the *Annual Report of the American Historical Association* under the dates of 1943, 1944, 1945; six volumes of the proceedings under the dates of 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948; bound copies of a Memorial Address delivered in Congress of the late Senator Hiram Warren Johnson; also an address given at the presentation of the statue of William Edgar Borah.

Publications
of the
Historical Society of
Southern California

2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California

DUnkirk 2-5582



1892 — Annual Containing the Sutro Documents with translations - - each \$3.00

1931 — One Hundred Fiftieth Anniversary Special Publication (Annual for 1931) - - - - each \$5.00

All other numbers of Annual Publications - - - - - each \$2.50

A limited number of sets of Annuals (1892-1934, inclusive) are available - - - - - per set \$50.00

These sets do not include Annuals for 1895, 1924 or 1933, which are out of print.

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to members - - - - - per run \$6.00

Individual single numbers to members - - - - - each \$2.00

Individual double numbers to members - - - - - each \$3.00

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to non-members - - - - - per run \$8.00

Individual single numbers to non-members - - - - - each \$3.00

Individual double numbers to non-members - - - - - each \$4.00

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

Contents for December, 1951

The Editorial Page	- - - -	283
Five Centuries: Five Decisive Events	-	285
By Rockwell D. Hunt		
Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation of Forests, 1890-1905	-	291
By James High		
Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900 (Part III)	- - - - -	313
By Henry Winfred Splitter		
First Hotel of Old Los Angeles (Part IV)	- - - - -	331
By Maymie R. Krythe		
Book Reviews	- - - - -	359
By J. Gregg Layne		
Activities of the Society	- - -	361
Gifts to the Society	- - -	363
Index to Volume XXXIII	- - -	367

Volume XXXIII



FOUNDED 1883

Number 4



THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXIII

DECEMBER, 1951

NUMBER 4

CONTENTS:

THE EDITORIAL PAGE	- - - - -	283
FIVE CENTURIES: FIVE DECISIVE EVENTS	- - - - -	285
<i>By Rockwell D. Hunt</i>		
SOME SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA OPINION CONCERNING CONSERVATION OF FORESTS, 1890-1905	- - -	291
<i>By James High</i>		
EDUCATION IN LOS ANGELES: 1850-1900 (PART III)	- -	313
<i>By Henry Winfred Splitter</i>		
FIRST HOTEL OF OLD LOS ANGELES (PART IV)	- - -	331
<i>By Maymie R. Krythe</i>		
BOOK REVIEWS	- - - - -	359
<i>By J. Gregg Layne</i>		
ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	361
GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY	- - - - -	363
INDEX TO VOLUME XXXIII	- - - - -	367

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, \$6.00 per year, \$2.00 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, \$8.00 per year, \$3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1951

OFFICERS:

JOHN C. AUSTIN, *President*
MARSHALL STIMSON, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
EDWARD A. DICKSON, *Treasurer*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*
J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor of the QUARTERLY*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN C. AUSTIN	OSCAR LAWLER
JOHN W. CAUGHEY	J. GREGG LAYNE
ROBERT G. CLELAND	MARCO R. NEWMARK
HOMER D. CROTTY	ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN
EDWARD A. DICKSON	MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
JOHN E. FISHBURN, JR.	W. W. ROBINSON
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA	ROGER STERRETT
FREDERICK F. HOUSER	MARSHALL STIMSON

STANDING COMMITTEES:

Publication Committee: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, W. W. Robinson, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance Committee: OSCAR LAWLER, *Chairman*; Edward A. Dickson, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Maynard McFie, Marshall Stimson.

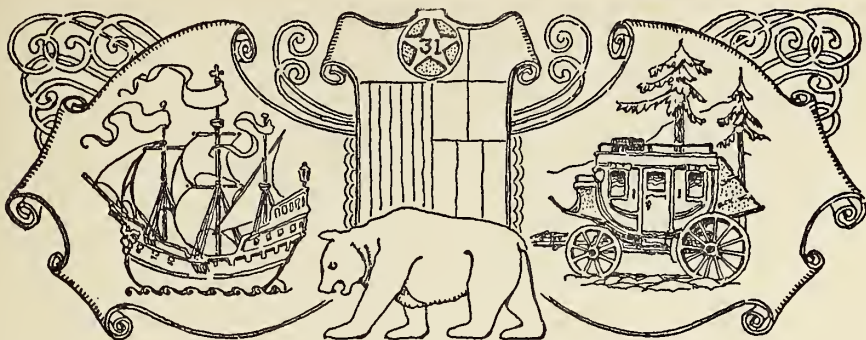
Program Committee: MARSHALL STIMSON, *Chairman*; Lindley Bynum, J. B. T. Campbell, Edward A. Dickson, Phil Townsend Hanna, J. Gregg Layne.

Membership Committee: MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman*; Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Lindley Bynum, Robert G. Cleland, Homer D. Crotty, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Miss Clementina de Forrest Griffen, D. S. Hamack, Frederic C. Ripley, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Landmarks Committee: PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA, *Chairman*; Ed Ainsworth, Eugene Biscailuz, Arnold O. Dominguez, Judge Frederick F. Houser, Mrs. Carl D. Kuhlman, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts Committee: MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman*; Edmund F. Ducommon, Mrs. Frederick Kingston, Mrs. Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Roger J. Sterrett, Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Mrs. John C. Wolfskill.

Executive Committee: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman*; Homer D. Crotty, Edward A. Dickson, Oscar Lawler, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY for December, 1951

Salute to a Great Author and Bibliographer

On September 27, 1951, Henry Raup Wagner celebrated his 89th birthday. The grand old gentleman received his friends on that day with the same enthusiasm and genial good fellowship that he has shown for the past many years. Without a doubt the greatest bibliographer of the West, and the Southwest, Dr. Wagner is also one of the most eminent biographers of outstanding explorers of the Southwest and the West Coast of North America. Dr. Wagner, as a past president of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, has been of greatest assistance to the editor of *THE QUARTERLY* and might well be called the "father" of the publication. It gives the Society real pleasure to present a portrait of Dr. Wagner, taken on his birthday, to the members of the Society and we have used the Doctor's portrait as a frontispiece to this issue of *THE QUARTERLY*.

* * * * *

Since 1884

The Society has had a continuous series of publications since 1884, the year after its founding. For the first fifty years it published an *Annual*. In 1935 the *Annual* was discontinued and *THE QUARTERLY* was founded by Carl I. Wheat, at that time vice-president of the Society, and edited by him until he was called to Wash-

ington on important legal work. At that time your present editor took over and has never been relieved of the responsibility. With this issue, December, 1951, *THE QUARTERLY* is finishing its 17th year. During this past year we increased the page size and the page number of the publication and we believe, too, the quality of the material presented.

Some of the issues of *THE QUARTERLY* have been outstanding in value. The September-December, 1936, number of *THE QUARTERLY*, now out of print, was an outstanding contribution to the history of California, being a facsimile reproduction of the first census of the Los Angeles district. It tells a graphic story of the people of Mexican Los Angeles, with an explanatory preface. That issue was the last one put out by Carl Wheat and is his monument.

During 1947 and 1948, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley's almost book length article, "*The San Fernando Pass and the Traffic That Went Over It*," was run in four numbers, and received acclaim throughout the nation in newspapers and magazines.

Of recent years the September, 1950, number is of particular value, containing Mr. and Mrs. George William Beattie's translation of "*Life of a Rancher*" by Don José del Carmen Lugo, from the Spanish narrative in the Bancroft Library. The article fills fifty pages of the issue and it is predicted that the issue soon will be exhausted, it being one of the most valuable contributions *THE QUARTERLY* has made to the history of our section of California.

During the past year we have published two long articles, both of more than usual value to local history: Mrs. Maymie R. Krythe's "*First Hotel of Los Angeles: The Romantic Bella Union*," running through the four issues of the year, and Henry Wilfred Splitter's "*Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900*," which runs through the last three issues. Both these articles are fine contributions to California literature and history. Both contain far more items on interesting local history than are generally found in historical articles generally.

We extend our thanks again to Mrs. Carroll Spear Morrison for preparing the INDEX FOR VOLUME XXXIII as she did for Volume XXXII.



— Photo by Don Hill

HENRY RAUP WAGNER, D.LITT.

*Photo taken September 27, 1951, on Dr.
Wagner's Eighty-ninth birthday. Dr.*

*Wagner, one of the West's great
bibliographers, was President of
the Historical Society of Southern
California, 1933 and 1934.*

Five Centuries: *Five Decisive Events*

By Rockwell D. Hunt



ALIFORNIANS have become so accustomed to indulging in superlatives that it is difficult for them to single out the super-significant — or ultra-supreme from the prodigal array of the greatest and largest, in the uniquely colorful history of their marvelous land and its dynamic people. However, since Professor Edward Casey, a full century ago, had the hardihood to pick out “The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World,” and set them forth in his popular book, the student of California history may not appear over-bold if he has the temerity of hazarding an opinion as to the most important, most consequential single event in each of California’s four centuries of recorded history, and even venture to select still another for her fifth and current century, through its first half. In all humility, as a native Californian, I have accepted this challenge.

I. SIXTEENTH CENTURY: DISCOVERY BY CABRILLO

Without hesitation I place first importance in sixteenth century history of California the actual discovery of our “Territorial Paradise” by Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, a Portuguese navigator sailing under Spanish colors, who, after sailing three long months, entered the “very good closed port” of San Diego. This was on the 28th day of September, 1542, a scant half-century after Columbus’ discovery gave to humanity a New World.

It is well that with each recurring year this date be fittingly celebrated in the schools and by the people as “Cabrillo Day.” Hubert Howe Bancroft rightly appraised the significance of the event when he wrote: “To this bold mariner, the first to discover her coasts, if to anyone, California may with propriety, erect a monument.” The California Legislature in 1935 passed Senate Concurrent Resolution Number 15, which reads as follows:

WHEREAS, John Rodriguez Cabrillo, native of Portugal, discovered California on Thursday, September 28, 1542, while in the service of the King of Spain, by entering the harbor of San Diego; and

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

WHEREAS, the discovery of California by Cabrillo was an event of world-wide importance, and the anniversary of such event is of particular interest to the people of the State of California; now, therefore, be it

RESOLVED BY THE SENATE, THE ASSEMBLY CONCURRING, as follows: That the people of the State of California are called upon to observe "Cabrillo Day" on the twenty-eighth day of September of each year, by appropriate patriotic observances, and the Governor of the State of California is hereby requested to issue a proclamation to the people of this State, each year, calling their attention to the anniversary of the discovery of California by John Rodriguez Cabrillo.

As a result of a broken arm, suffered on San Miguel Island in October, 1542, Cabrillo died on the third day of the following January. The place of his burial has never been found. It was generally believed, until lately, that the grave was on San Miguel Island; but after painstaking research William Henry Ellison became convinced that the great discoverer was buried on Santa Cruz Island, since Prisoner's Harbor was held to be the logical place.

The discovery of California was the opening act in the drama of the Spanish conquest and occupation. Charles F. Lummis has appropriately called our attention to the supremacy of Spain as the world's greatest colonizing nation — she was at the zenith of her power. She built cities, established schools and churches, introduced the printing press and produced books. At the end of the sixteenth century Spain had scores of towns in the New World, two of them in what is now the United States, though the actual occupation of California was long delayed.

Cabrillo was the true successor to Hernando Cortés and Francisco de Ulloa in opening the west coast of North America and ultimately bringing into the pathway of enlightenment the favored land of Alta California. From his famous discovery stemmed all subsequent events and development, making California the child of Spain.

II. SEVENTEENTH CENTURY: VIZCAINO AT MONTEREY

The seventeenth was a century of comparative inactivity along the California shores. During the entire hundred-year period not a single permanent settlement was effected either by Spain or by any one of the competing nations. There were but few outstanding

Five Centuries: Five Decisive Events

events from which selection must be made of the most consequential. Francis Drake's memorable voyage late in the sixteenth century had resulted in his anchorage north of San Francisco and his nominal establishment of New Albion, in 1579. Had he entered the Golden Gate and proceeded up the Sacramento River and observed the great interior, the course of history might have been substantially changed. But his actual discoveries proved eventually to be of slight consequence. The same may be said of other expeditions and operations, including those of Cavendish, Gali, and Cermenho.

Almost at the beginning of the seventeenth century, however, Sebastian Vizcaíno, eminent Spanish captain, was at the head of an expedition that proved of vast significance. He sailed into the attractive bay of Monterey, on the sixteenth of December, 1602, after having spent ten days in the beautiful harbor of San Diego, and proceeded northward, stopping at Santa Catalina and sailing through the Santa Barbara archipelago. Nearly all the points visited by Cabrillo and Ulloa were examined.

Vizcaíno was deeply impressed by the crescent-shaped bay and surrounding country. In honor of the Viceroy of New Spain the name *El Puerto de Monte-Rey* was bestowed. Exaggerated praise appears in his letter to His Majesty, dated May 23, 1603. He wrote:

. . . it is all that can be desired for the convenience and seaport of the ships of the Philippine line, whence they come to explore this coast. The port is sheltered from all winds, and has on the shore many pines to supply the ships with masts . . . and also live-oaks, common oaks, rosemary . . . good hunting of rabbits, hares, partridges, and flying birds of different sorts. The country has a mild climate and good water, and is very fertile . . . and it is well populated with people whose disposition I saw to be soft, gentle, docile, and well-fitted to be reduced to the Holy Church . . .

A crude chapel was set up under a great oak tree, known long afterward as the "Vizcaíno Oak," whose spreading branches overhung the beach, at whose base was a spring of fresh, cold water. Mass was celebrated.

For well over a century and a half no addition was made to the knowledge afforded by the expedition of 1602. As Mrs. Sanchez wrote: "The enchanted land of California lay sleeping, awaiting

the day of the great awakening." But when that day came it was the glamorous description left by Sebastian Vizcaíno that stirred the authorities of state and church to the rediscovery of Monterey, with the accidental discovery of San Francisco Bay and the actual occupation of Alta California, by Spanish forces.

III. EIGHTEENTH CENTURY: OCCUPATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA

Few will be inclined to dissent, I think, when I give first place for the eighteenth century to the actual occupation of New California by the Spanish. Theodore Hittell went so far as to suggest that the first of July, 1769, might fittingly be commemorated as the "natal day" of California: on that day it was that Padre Junípero Serra and Gasper de Portolá witnessed the completion of the four-fold expedition to the port of San Diego.

It seems an incredibly long time — more than two and a quarter centuries — since the Cabrillo discovery in 1542, and a century and a third from the time of Vizcaíno's visit to Monterey, in 1602. Even so, what finally happened was largely the result of a fear of Russian encroachment from the far north. Rumors had reached the Viceroy of New Spain that Russia might be endeavoring to extend her commerce to the coasts of California.

Then it was that José Galvez, *Visitador-Generale*, reached a decision to send an expedition north for the purpose of occupying and settling the ports of San Diego and Monterey. "With him to decide was to act." The four-fold expedition, two divisions by land, two by sea, is familiar history, but none-the-less consequential. The leaders were Comandante Gaspar de Portolá, later known as California's first governor, and Padre Junípero Serra, at the head of his band of Franciscan missionaries. Of Portolá it has been said, "No braver and better soldier ever served Spain in her American colonies"; and Serra became California's Knight of the Cross, The Apostle of California.

When the Father-President set out for San Diego, so feeble was he that it was necessary for two men to lift him into the saddle of his mule; but he insisted on going, gave his friend Palou a loving embrace, saying: "Farewell until we meet at Monterey, where I

Five Centuries: Five Decisive Events

expect we shall be united to work in the vineyard of Christ.”

The actual occupation of Alta California, with its precarious beginnings, was apparently a sheer but sublime act of faith, embracing a three-fold nature: it was religious, as typified by the missions, San Diego being the first and San Carlos Serra’s very own; military, with the *presidios*, four in number, from San Diego to San Francisco; and civic, as represented in the pueblo, San Jose, founded in 1777, being the first. The decision of José de Galvez, resulting in the occupation of San Diego, was the real beginning of the romantic Spanish régime of California history. What could have been more far-reaching?

IV. NINETEENTH CENTURY: THE GREAT GOLD DISCOVERY

Moving next into the epoch-making nineteenth century, I have not the slightest misgiving when I select Marshall’s discovery of gold at Sutter’s Mill, Columbia, on the 24th day of January, 1848, as the outstanding event of California history. This startling discovery formed a springboard for a whole congeries of significant events and movements, including most significantly the unforgettable days of ’49 and the formation of the robust, free Minerva State, whose admission into the Union sounded the doom of human slavery. The recent celebration of our centennials proclaimed to the world the vast significance of that trinity of years 1848, 1849, 1850. Note Bancroft’s appraisal of the central year:

The California year of 1849: what was it? An exclamation point in the history of civilization, a dash in the annals of time. This twelve-month was not so much a year as an age, not so much an episode as an era. . . . Other years have been repeated and will be many times; this one, never. Throughout the records of the race, from first to last, there will never be reproduced on this planet the California flush times drama. It stands out in the experiences of men unique and individual, each swift day equal to many another year.

Gold was the cornerstone. Jim Marshall started it all, let loose the human avalanche when he picked up the shining flakes in the mill-race on the south fork of the American River. This simple discovery, indeed, proved so consequential, so overshadowing, as to give it high rank not only in the development of the Golden State but in the history of the nation and in the annals of man.

V. TWENTIETH CENTURY: BIRTH OF UNITED NATIONS

Although the twentieth century is as yet scarcely more than half spent, I make bold to declare that thus far its most far-reaching event in California — indeed, of surpassing importance in world history — is the bringing into being in San Francisco, by the Golden Gate, the charter of the United Nations organization on the 24th day of October, in the year of our Lord 1945. In this transcendent event we behold convincing evidence of the grand culmination of the world's Westward Movement, a "Manifest Destiny" of global scope, heralding the arrival of the Pacific era, long foreseen by prescient leaders.

Since the days of her humble beginnings as the village of Yerba Buena, the city of San Francisco has been the scene of many historic events. Few cities can match her. It may now be stated that all these happenings pale into insignificance when compared with the creation of the charter of the United Nations, in 1945, by a conference composed of distinguished leaders from the ends of the earth. From that momentous hour California must be viewed through ecumenical lenses. "No citizen and certainly no historian can be unconscious of the fact," as Guy Stanton Ford pointed out, "that for centuries to come, America and world will be concerned with 1945 in history. . . . Let us not be of little faith, we who have the long perspective of history."

The United Nations has become the world's brightest hope for peace and brotherhood. Already it has suffered many vicissitudes, but it has accomplished much — best of all, it has survived. The Commission on Human Rights deserves well of posterity. While diplomats must still "reckon with the same passions and diseases which endangered Greek society" in the heyday of Athenian glory, the world now possesses an instrument for better diagnosis and more hopeful prospect of recovery, provided that the "practitioners of a new diplomacy" are well schooled in a new humanism and are able to rise above the fog of turmoil and strife to the upper currents. The old Greek saying, "Men, not walls, make the city," is still valid, in favored California, as in the wide world.

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation of Forests, 1890 - 1905

By James High



ANY books and articles have been written touching the subject of land utilization and distribution in the western United States. Most of these generalize on sectional public opinion as being favorable to strict federal control in the east, and for free individual exploitation in the west. John Ise in UNITED STATES FOREST POLICY, Robert Sterling Yard in OUR FEDERAL LANDS, Jenks Cameron in THE DEVELOPMENT OF GOVERNMENTAL FOREST CONTROL IN THE UNITED STATES, Robert Tudor Hill in THE PUBLIC DOMAIN AND DEMOCRACY, Roy Marvin Robbins in OUR LANDED HERITAGE, and many others have given the undeniable impression that the west was generally not aware of the public nature of the treasure residing in the public lands, but thought only of "present gain" in settling their section. These writers have seen that reasonable restraints on exploitation of natural resources originated in the east. Undoubtedly this is true in general, but throughout the west since the days of Henry George, some enlightened public opinion has existed. Long-range planning has never marked American policy in any field, and ordinarily, current opinion has to do chiefly with problems of the moment. Conservation practices entail present restraint for future benefit, which is counter to a pioneer conception of democracy.

The sources of opinion for this study are, principally, Los An-

geles newspapers of the period in question. It is to be expected that more contemporary attention would be given to exigent affairs, national and local, than to the relatively philosophic matter of forest conservation. For example, editorial comment in 1897 was much more profuse concerning the possible foreign policy of James G. Blaine and president-elect William McKinley, than that concerning the creation of Angelus National Forest which took place that year, and which was of more real importance to the area. Forest conservation and its consequent aid to the maintenance of an adequate water supply is now a commonplace, but fifty years ago it was only apparent to a few advanced thinkers. It is not surprising that the newspapers devoted so little space to discussion of forest resources, but it is remarkable that nearly all the opinion that was expressed up to 1905 in Southern California fails to corroborate the modern generalizations. The currently accepted pattern of sectionalism: east *versus* west applies only with major exceptions.

The idea of forest conservation was established in Europe before the discovery of America, and as early as the eighteenth century royal British administration of the American colonies embraced a regard for the potential mast timbers and naval stores in the frontier wilderness. Almost as soon as an American frontier was established, American frontiersmen claimed their natural right to the products of their forest home. The colonial *Gazettes*, newspapers of the day, carried many pleas to the people and local officials to enforce the king's forest laws, and to observe the sanctity of the broad arrow blazes.¹ As many times as the king's officers tried to curtail the westerners' freedom to exploit, the settlers defied or ignored them. The occupant of the land conceived it as his right to destroy, remove, or otherwise use the trees on his lands as he saw fit.

The area now comprising the United States originally had 1,284,590 square miles of forest land. This was 821,000,000 acres out of a total of about 1,937,000,000 acres. All of the area belonged to the public domain except the 262,000,000 acres of the original thirteen colonies which retained control over their own lands when the Constitution was adopted in 1789.² By 1885 most of the good

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

land had passed into private hands at an average price of fifty-five cents an acre.³ Forest lands were included indiscriminately in government sales and grants. The United States still held about 400,000,000 acres, but no attempt was made to reserve the forest areas, and only little effort to protect them from fires and vandalism. Only a few places, such as Yosemite Park and Hot Springs, Arkansas, along with a handful of military reserves were under control of the various federal executive departments, when in 1885 Carl Schurz, Secretary of Interior under President Rutherford B. Hayes, asked for legislation to protect forest lands by withdrawing them from entry under the land settlement acts. He reported \$3,000,000 worth of fraudulent lumber cutting on the public domain, and that "depre-dations . . . are universal, flagrant, and limitless."⁴ The Timber Culture Act and Timber and Stone Act gave the pragmatic basis for wholesale stealing of public forests through slipshod or interested interpretation of their provisions. Actually the spirit behind nearly all previous forest legislation had been in the interest of conservation, but due to loose phrasing much abuse took place.⁵ Secretary of Interior Henry Moore Teller, of Colorado, ruled that railroads could log off fifty miles on either side of any track "for necessary construction."⁶ On that basis the railroads could have denuded all the western mountains had they been so minded. As it was, when John W. Noble became Secretary of Interior under President Benjamin Harrison, he found 105,000 untried cases of forest depredation on file. Faced by the impossibility of processing even a fraction of them he dismissed them all.⁷

The Division of Forestry was created in the Department of Agriculture in 1881, and Dr. Bernhard Fernow became its first Chief Forester in 1886.⁸ He tried to reestablish the doctrine of the "King's Forest," and protect the trees and their setting for public use; but his appropriations were small and since he was in the Department of Agriculture while the public domain was under the control of the Department of Interior, his authority was strictly limited. Advice was about all that the Chief Forester could offer.⁹ Such advisory function was rendered almost useless by private fencing of great tracts of public land which was made "legal" through

court action denying others the right of preemption or settlement ". . . on a tract of public land which is in the possession of one who has enclosed, settled upon and improved it." In many cases this served to exhaust forest and water resources of lands by quick exploitation on the part of large timber, mining, or agricultural operators. In California where such activity was first carried out, it was thought that smaller owners would be more likely to heed the advice of the forestry experts, but the California Supreme Court upheld the doctrine of absentee sequestration of lands.⁹⁰

Public opinion was not yet advanced enough to countenance bureaucratic control of the national forests, but the machinery was being assembled gradually. March 3, 1891, President Harrison signed a general revision act applying to several aspects of national land policy. This law had an obscure rider that went through unchallenged, but soon come to overshadow the importance of the parent measure. It gave executive authority to set aside from the public domain whatever forest lands were to be considered of value to the general public. Application of this law, known as the "Forest Reserve Act," could be made only in the west where most of the public domain existed, and no new land could be acquired under its provisions.¹¹

Forest policy thus predicated in 1891 had yet to be implemented by the reservation of appropriate areas, then by organization of effective administration and adequate legislation for its support. In 1898, Fernow's old Division of Forestry was superseded by a National Forest Commission headed by Gifford Pinchot as Chief Forester.¹² The Commission grew into a Bureau, and steadily expanded its functions whenever funds were available, until Theodore Roosevelt became president. He then combined his experience in conservation in New York State with that of the Chief Forester on a national scale, and exerted great effort to give a more logical organization to forest administration. In 1905 his and Pinchot's aims were realized to the extent of getting the forests and their administrators into the same executive jurisdiction. A Forest Service was created out of the experience and personnel of the bureau in the Department of Agriculture, and the reserved national forests were

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

taken out of the Department of Interior's General Land Office. For the first time public forests were under the direct supervision of the Chief Forester.¹³

The National Forest at that time consisted of about 63,000,000 acres, and the Forest Service had a positive and definite policy and theory of management for use, but the permanence of federal control was by no means universally accepted. It is only possible from the perspective of 1933 and later, to discern that Dr. Fernow's dream was a *fait accompli* in 1905, and to predict that the future of American forests will probably never again fall into private hands, nor even those of the states.¹⁴

* * * * *

Since most of the public domain available to easy agriculture had been absorbed into private ownership by 1890, the national forests created after that time were of necessity in the mountainous areas of the western states: Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Utah, Nevada, Washington, Oregon, and California. This gave the problem a sectional alignment of east *versus* west. Headwaters of streams and the watersheds of the western states are naturally in the mountains; thus combining irrevocably the issues of water supply and forest conservation. The growing cities of the Pacific coast which needed increasing supplies of water were then ranged against the grazers of the mountain lands who needed space and water;¹⁵ while the farmers large and small, especially in California, were forced to become more and more conscious of a shrinking irrigation potential. Neither the watersheds nor the national forests have any relationship to state boundaries, so that state control of forests could never afford an effective solution, although that was seriously proposed at various times from the first federal reservation down to the present. Herbert Hoover was the latest prominent spokesman for state ownership of forest lands.¹⁶

East-west sectionalism has dominated the thinking of writers on the subject of conservation; the ". . . idea has held full sway that the Public Domain was to be used for individual and private

rather than for general social welfare."¹⁷ People came west to get agricultural lands, and in order to use such lands the practice has prevailed of cutting the timber" . . . not only where it was necessary but also where it was absolutely uncalled for . . . Destruction of forests is a conspicuous example of what the western exploitive principle has produced. . . ."¹⁸

The west has been assigned frequently the role of exponent of freedom. Free land and freedom to exploit the public domain were the rallying cries of western politicians, industrialists, lumbermen, stockmen, and their lobbyists. The west was populated on the promise of free land. A waggish newspaper editor in Los Angeles gave the topic a political twist: "Those western Democrats who are clamoring for free trade, free silver and free whiskey, might make their platform still more popular with their party by inserting a plank demanding free lunch."¹⁹ By contrast the east has been called conservative, and in spite of the eastern development of industrial freedom of enterprise, most of the criticism of American land policy has been on a sectional basis. The east, without public lands, has thought of the west as receiving too liberal treatment; while the west, with the public domain and its reservations, has struggled for less restraint.

To speak of ". . . western men, with the western bias on public land questions," has become classic; although some of them as Commissioners of Public Lands and Secretaries of Interior, even before the Forest Reserve Act of 1891, were ". . . awake to the dangers of forest destruction."²⁰ Among the westerners who are often cited as having been inimical to conservation is Henry Moore Teller of Colorado (one-time Secretary of Interior) who vigorously attempted to liberalize forest cutting in 1887.²¹ Ten years later the Los Angeles *Evening Express* listed as enemies of conservation "Senators Allison, Pettigrew, Mantle, Clark, Shoup, ex-Senator Moody and Representative Hartman of Montana." These politicians had expressed the opinion that President Grover Cleveland's executive reservation of forest lands in 1897 was the ". . . most serious blow to the development and prosperity of the Western country." President William McKinley heard "strong representations" from them.²² Frederick

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

Weyerhaeuser's lobbying activities to maintain his exploitive enterprises in Washington are famous although largely undocumented. The individualism of the western plains and forests is immortalized in the person and paintings of Charley Russell, cowboy artist. His attitude, shared by many free spirits of the open spaces, found little room for central control from a distant national government, but on the other hand, it had no sympathy for persons who wantonly destroyed forest, stream, or game for any reason but necessity. This school of thought believed that westerners' inherent sense of decency should be sufficient to preserve the forests for us. They were wrong.²³

The east as a section and easterners gave the impetus to forest reservation and the conservation of their resources, although the west was not without its exponents. President Harrison, in whose administration occurred the act that gave executive power to create forest reserves from public land; President Cleveland who erected fifteen units of the national forest which has been called ". . . a monument to the wisdom of its founders;"²⁴ President Theodore Roosevelt, god-father of modern forestry; Gifford Pinchot, tough-minded exponent of Fernow's doctrines in the Forest Service under Roosevelt; all were from the east, although certainly not all of the same political persuasion. Their interest in forest preservation, however, sprang from a belief deeper than sectional or political interest. They simply perceived more quickly than the generality what President Roosevelt put into words in 1901:

Public opinion through the United States has moved steadily toward a just appreciation of the value of forests, whether planted or of natural growth. The great part played by them in the creation and maintenance of the national wealth is now more fully realized than ever before.²⁵

Perhaps Roosevelt was nearer the truth in 1901 than the presently current historical generalizations. To think that public opinion followed local interests, is reasonable in regard to conservation, just as in other matters. Timber was the interest of Washington, grazing of Montana and Wyoming, while California was interested in agriculture and the consequent irrigation of its lands.

If any interest in conservation of natural resources existed in California before 1890, it centered on water supply and irrigation,

and was thought of as a private affair. At most, public control of forest lands was not to extend any further than the state. Most public interest seemed to be concentrated on matters other than forest conservation.²⁶ Hubert Howe Bancroft, popular and prejudiced historian of California in the nineteenth century, considered the importance of water and the need for protection of the supply in a state whose humid areas near the coast averaged less than fifteen inches of rainfall a year.²⁷ He thought in 1890 that representative opinion might be that "so far the private ownership of land has served best for protection, by rousing private interest to check fires and renew the growth. There is further compensation in the artificial planting of trees, fostered by the state, and latterly by arbor-day festivals."²⁸

Starting with 1891, especially in Southern California because of its expanding urban population, public awareness of the relationship between forest preservation and sustained water supply grew rapidly. In the eleventh census taken in 1890, Los Angeles was in fifty-seventh place among American cities, with a population of 50,395, having risen in ten years from one hundred sixteenth position.²⁹ By the next census Los Angeles doubled in population which accounted for one-third of the total gain of the state; while all the mountain areas notably decreased in occupants.³⁰ This increase in population and shift to urban centers and lowland irrigated farms very naturally pointed up the urgency of securing and safeguarding water. The Los Angeles *Herald* was the one Democratic journal of importance in Southern California, and a strong advocate of "western" freedom. Even this paper on account of sympathy with Cleveland's views, took an interest in forest reservation, and tried to assist in retrieving the timber lands from the large private owners such as the California Redwood Company.³¹

Feeling in the west was beginning to arise, at least in California, to a point that allowed Gifford Pinchot to speak in 1905, fifteen years later, of 63,000,000 acres of federal forest reservations, mostly in headwater regions of the western states, as being "... of vast importance to the irrigation and grazing interests, as well as to the users of wood. They are the key to the prosperity of the West."³² He

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

told the American Forest Congress that year that the United States as a whole “. . . must have forest reserves, and we shall have to expand their area later on . . . It will eventually cost the government . . . hundreds of millions of dollars to get back again the areas which it once held, which are now in private ownership, and which are absolutely essential to the welfare of all of us.”³³ Pinchot had been anticipated by Theodore Roosevelt, who already before 1900 had heard the “various language” of the West, and in his adoptive role of spokesman for that section asserted that the “. . . people of the forest regions are themselves growing more and more to realize the necessity of preserving both the trees and the game.”³⁴

Indicating the absence of ordinary partisan political activity in the matter of conservation, the Democratic *Herald* carried a feature story: “Now that public interest is aroused in the preservation of the magnificent forests of California, more especially the Calaveras grove of big trees, regret deepens with those who have travelled through the high Sierras that a warning voice had not been raised years ago. . . .” The mills would run for a dozen years more. “Happily, forest destruction in this section of the high Sierras must then stop, for the government has taken under its protection all the other big tree groups. . . .”³⁵

In 1901, before the federal government had established its present control over the national forests in the Department of Agriculture with a nationwide program of conservation, the state senate of California passed a resolution to petition Congress to institute scientific forest control in the national reserves of the state. The memorial called for a system “. . . such as that used in European countries” to protect from fire and vandalism the 8,000,000 acres of California “forests of enormous value.”³⁶

Even ten years before that when Senator Charles N. Felton, backed by Senator Leland Stanford, agitated for reimbursement to the “injured settlers” on the Kaweah River, there was no outright request for return of reserved timber lands to state or private control. These “injured settlers and other timber interests” found themselves surrounded by forest reservations as a result of the land act

of 1890 setting aside Sequoia and Yosemite Parks.³⁷ When in one instance, the "settlers" had built a road necessary for access to their holdings, over the national territory without authorization, even the Department of Interior special investigator was constrained to report that they should be bought out to protect the timber thus made accessible. He was afraid that the road might be improved and used by the ". . . real timber thieves of this coast."³⁸ Felton's special subcommittee of investigation sponsored thirty-nine requests for relief from restrictions imposed by forest reservations. His personal interest in not quite clear, although he did have some valuable lumber holdings in the coastal area south of San Francisco. The notable thing is that no request was made for withdrawal of any reserved lands. In fact, the ultimate result was the opposite; more land was acquired for the national forests by purchasing privately held fragments within the exterior lines of the existing reserves.

During the last ten years of the nineteenth century, while California's concern for her forests was growing, and memorials appeared in Congress to hurry the process of federal control, the more representative states of the west peppered the national legislators with petitions for relief from forest reservations that would be bound to make ". . . the country an uninhabited waste. . . ." Sentiment was voiced from Nebraska that Cleveland's executive reservations of 21,000,000 acres could not preserve the "forests upon public lands" by eliminating "many important industries. . . ."³⁹ The typical "western" attitude of Montana over the same issue was "that its enforcement would seriously cripple and retard" development of the whole Missouri drainage, and that "this order be at once revoked."⁴⁰ It cannot be denied that these expressions of western persons and legislatures were indicative of the attitudes of a large portion of the west, but they represented special interests and special areas. No generalization applying to the mountain districts of Montana and Wyoming, or to the humid conifer lands of Oregon and Washington can be equally applicable to the semi-arid forest districts of California. California, and especially that part of the state south of Point Concepcion, felt the pinch of aridity as soon as population passed the frontier concentration point of four persons

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

per square mile. To realize that water supply was inextricably bound up with forest protection was no large step in public thinking. This can be shown readily from examination of newspaper comment in the period under consideration.

The Los Angeles *Daily Times* was the leading Republican newspaper of the period in Southern California, but its editors, first Harrison Gray Otis, then his son-in-law, Harry Chandler, did not follow a strictly partisan policy. For instance, the defeat of President Benjamin Harrison was advocated in 1892, along with the dismissal of Harrison's Secretary of the Interior, John W. Noble, although not on the issue of water and forest conservation. Secretary of State James G. Blaine was plumped for the presidency with such feature articles as "Why we need Cuba."⁴¹ When Republican Senator Charles N. Felton and Republican Governor Henry H. Markham toured Southern California in 1891 to estimate public opinion on needed legislation, the *Times* failed to make any mention of land matters at all. They were interested in the Boers of South Africa, "Queen Lil," American expansion, and special phases of the tariff, such as protection for California fruit.⁴²

The next year *Times* editorialists asked why the federal government did not hasten to build dams in the Sierras to help in the proper utilization of the watersheds. At the same time the private mining interests should be protected, to whom the United States had "... sold their mining claims . . . with the full knowledge of the use which was to be made of them . . ."⁴³ The *Times* that year seemed to go a long way toward a more recent attitude on bureaucracy. It said that with "... just one transcontinental railway line in the possession of the government, operated in the interests of the public, the rest of the lines would be brought to time very quickly."⁴⁴ Such a statement would have more weight if it were not for the bitter enmity between Colonel Otis and the Southern Pacific tycoon, Collis P. Huntington.

In the last decade of the nineteenth century a journalistic campaign opened up in the east, with writers in *McClure's*, *The North American Review*, and other magazines, emphasizing the value of western forest reservations to the whole country, and speaking of the

importance of irrigation to the west itself. Because no such journals existed in the west, sectionalism has been overstated in most discussions of forest conservation. That "... we can add seventeen million acres to our cultivable domain, ... which the general government could and should reclaim," was known in the west as well as in the east where the statement was made.⁴⁵ It was known that irrigated agriculture was more valuable than lumber and minerals, especially in California. In order to carry out any large scale schemes of irrigation it was absolutely essential for the federal government to plan and execute the work, and above all to reserve and protect the forest areas which alone could produce the needed water.

Most unexpectedly in Montana, a state famous for its resistance to federal control of lands, when Senators Francis Warren and Joseph Maull Carey wanted to get the public lands ceded to the states, one hundred ninety-four of the delegates to an irrigation convention in Helena voted against such a measure. This local minority was overruled, and the Carey Land Act resulted, but it was largely a failure, and the thing of significance remains that at the time enlightened western opinion existed concerning the role of the national government in forest preservation and irrigation.⁴⁶

The principle of forest reservation was in the law after 1891, public opinion in the east was in accord with the principle, and that of the west was advancing to the same point. Many private interests, however, held out in the mountain and Pacific coast states that were willing to go even to the extent of illegal action to exploit the public forest resources. In 1895 the *Report* of the Secretary of Interior emphasized that what "... is needed is protection against depredations, against the wasteful cutting now permitted by law, and against fire; ... agitation in favor of a national forestry commission, by the boards of trade, the Forestry Association, and some of the leading periodicals of the country," was pointed out by the secretary to reinforce his request for more money and better legislation.⁴⁷ "The reservations ... created and requiring attention now number sixteen, and embrace an estimated area of 16,325,760 acres," reported Secretary Noble while he regretted that no more reserves could be set up in 1895 because of the lack of funds.⁴⁸

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

A modern historian of the growth of American forest policy, employee of the Department of Agriculture, Robert Sterling Yard, whose eastern bias and obvious interest in conservation prompted him to write, reviewed the progress of forest reservation from 1891 onward. By 1892, 20,000 square miles had been set aside. President Cleveland set up two more forests in 1893, and thirteen in February, 1897, just before he retired from the presidency. "The first and second groups of reservations created no special opposition, though bills were promptly introduced, but failed. . . . But with Cleveland's final thirteen broke a storm of opposition. These reservations locked up specially important forests, and Senators Allen of Nebraska, Carter of Montana . . . and others introduced bills which they backed with western vehemence and stirring eloquence."⁴⁹ A "storm" of protest is hard to find anywhere except in some historian's rhetoric. The Los Angeles *Express*, another Republican newspaper, gloated. "Only two more days of Grover. No man ever held the office of Chief Executive of this nation whose departure from it will be received with such acclamations of joy. What future historians may see in his administration to commend it is difficult now to perceive."⁵⁰ No mention was made of lands or forests. Only a week later, however, the same editor wrote that the ". . . Mississippi and Missouri Valley States are now suffering from the inundations. The denuding of the forests at the headwaters of these streams and their tributaries is annually making these deluges worse. A stop should be made of this destruction of the forests."⁵¹

During and after the presidential campaign of 1896, the west received more attention in the United States because of its great expanse of territory and its growing population as a potential factor in national politics. A *North American Review* writer, in retrospect, spoke of the western states up to 1897. They are ". . . eleven in number, [and] comprise more than 40 per cent of the area of the union, but are of such recent formation that they have less than four inhabitants per square mile, against thirty-five in the prairie states." Their timber resources, however, were considered valuable and were quite extensive, 116,000,000 acres in the Pacific tier alone.⁵² Interest in Los Angeles in public resources and possibly partisan

enmity toward Cleveland, lead to editorial comment on a current land suit of H. L. Collier, United States Examiner of Land Surveys, against California Land Commissioner Lamoreaux, in which he was charged with encouraging malfeasance. The editor thought that "... some of the men sent out to this coast as inspectors of timber lands in Oregon and Washington feathered their nests . . ." at the expense of the public domain.⁵³ The *Daily Express* satisfied its partisan dislike of the Democrats by quoting an anti-Populist squib from the *Kansas City Journal*: "The number of demented persons in Scotland has increased 142 per cent in four years, while the increase in population was only 38 per cent. At this rate Scotland will soon drift into Populism."⁵⁴ The implication was perhaps that the insanity of Populism might ride into power on the petty differences between Republican and Democrat. Los Angeles was glad enough by that time to accept federal control of forest lands in order to be assured of adequate water supply, developed at national expense. The city was happy to receive G. J. Griffith's gift of the Arroyo Seco waterway "... with all the riparian rights that the individual would possess," and to laud the creation of the newly reserved Angelus National Forest in the mountain area to the northeast of Los Angeles.⁵⁵ To help guarantee federal attention to the peculiar needs of Southern California a serious proposal was made to separate from northern California in 1897, thus obtaining senators with a more localized interest in promoting federal water and timber conservation.⁵⁶

President William McKinley, in spite of his tariff stand for protection, which was agreeable to Californians, failed to satisfy them with adequate forest protection. During the period of recovery after the depression of 1897, the best that could be obtained was forest investigation which had no immediate results. McKinley favored tagging forest appropriations on to those for administration of the Five Civilized Tribes in the southwest; putting both at a low level of priority in his thinking.⁵⁷

A business boom followed McKinley's reelection in 1901; the population and prosperity of Los Angeles increased at an unprecedented rate; and at the same time the *Daily Times* took a stand on

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

forest conservation nearly as advanced as that of Theodore Roosevelt, then vice-president of the United States. "The mineral lands of the United States belong to the federal government . . . it is difficult to comprehend why a state should have the power to interfere in regard to the occupancy of such lands, any more than it has a right . . . to change the rate of United States postage within the state."⁵⁸ Whatever the motivation, Colonel Otis continued to support a position of advanced forestry doctrine. "Vice-President Roosevelt has said, that the greatest internal public question today is that of the irrigation of the arid lands. People living east of the Mississippi are slow to apprehend this fact." It was "gratifying to learn that the thinking people of the east are beginning to understand the need of the west . . . [for] the thorough and systematic irrigation of the arid lands, under the auspices of the general government." The conservation ". . . question . . . is one of the very highest importance in sections where exist the watersheds which must supply the water. . . ." The annual loss of forest cover by fire mounted to \$50,000,000 according to the *Times*.⁵⁹

After President McKinley's trip to Arizona Territory in June, 1901, in company with Secretary of Interior Ethan Allen Hitchcock (1835-1909), both the Republican *Times* and the Democratic *Herald* dropped all semblance of partisan attitude toward water and forest conservation. Hitchcock promised the west that the Department of Interior ". . . will assist, so far as may be in its power, . . . [in] the construction of reservoirs and the adoption of every other available plan. . . ."⁶⁰ The *Times* editor wrote: "When the irrigation question is taken up systematically and in earnest by the national government, as it is bound to be in the not very far distant future, the questions of forest preservation, and of the reforestation of devastated areas should be taken up at the same time. Forestry and irrigation are kindred issues, and should not be widely separated."⁶¹

Such a high tone of concern for public resources was not maintained without lapses on the part of the editorial interpreters of opinion in Los Angeles. Upon a proposal that the city buy a certain wooded tract, Sycamore Grove, for park purposes, the *Herald*

thought that “. . . the purchase of the park would seem to be rather a matter for private enterprise to take in hand.”⁶² Again, the popular reliance on mysterious marvels to be produced by fabulous science sometimes lead editorial writers to scoff at any kind of conservation. The answer to any admonition to conserve a natural resource was: “Will not science give us something better in its place?”⁶³ One of the most widely used arguments against conservation stemmed from an old and romantic notion of agriculture. “It is a demonstrated fact that cultivation tends to lessen the arid areas of a given section. An arid belt becomes constantly narrower by persistent cultivation on its borders. The time will probably come, for example, when the arid districts of Southern California will be fruitful without artificial irrigation.”⁶⁴ At the same moment the *Times* felt that Alaska should be settled and turned over to private ownership as quickly as possible, without government reservations of land, and without the strict land laws that had been imposed on Alaska alone. “Considering the liberal policy followed by the government in settling other portions of the country, the reason for this restriction is not apparent.”⁶⁵ These vagaries were but temporary aberration, and by 1904 even the conservative Los Angeles *Daily Journal*, organ of official advertising, and sounding board of the real estate interests, had advanced to a position of supporting conservation, if only on a state scale.⁶⁶

The American Forest Congress met in 1905 under the sponsorship of President Roosevelt, and formed a culmination of the long period of administrative struggle since 1891 which finally brought to the national forest a coherent pattern of control and use. In 1905 the Forest Service was created, and for the first time forestry, foresters, and forests were all in the same executive department under the Secretary of Agriculture.⁶⁷ The Congress meeting served as a clearing house for ideas on forestry and conservation in general, and a new statement of faith was made, with logical justification for governmental interference in a matter that at one time had been considered purely private. In 1898 “. . . the formation of an individual, a state, and a national forest policy had in part been laid, but its practical application had scarcely begun.” In 1905, how-

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

ever, “. . . to the statement that this cooperative work, valuable as its results may be, falls properly not within the sphere of government, but to the private forester, the answer is that the Bureau of Forestry took up this work only because no private foresters were available to do it.”⁶⁸ Private conservation would be welcomed whenever those standards met the ones set up by Gifford Pinchot, his associates and successors. That has never taken place.

With the establishment of the new Forest Service, timber and water conservation was an established part of American thinking, and its implementation had commenced in earnest. “The utility of the forest cover in conserving the water supply is generally recognized, and its importance is becoming more and more appreciated.”⁶⁹ Another speaker at the Forest Congress meeting reiterated what had been known in California for some time: “The connection between a comprehensive system of forestry and irrigation is a somewhat local though vital one . . . California is alarmed over the destruction of its mountain forests and the drying up of its streams which form the lifeblood of its communities. . . .”⁷⁰ The meeting ended with a resolution to ask Congress to “. . . declare forfeited all right-of-way permits not exercised promptly upon issuance, . . . and . . . to provide for reasonable payment for the use of these valuable rights.”⁷¹ The day of untrammelled exploitation of forests was over.

California’s population was approaching 2,000,000 in 1906,⁷² and even the *San Francisco Chronicle* joined the chorus of public opinion in favor of federal aid for irrigation, and conservation of the national forests.⁷³ It would seem that the struggle to save the remaining timber and watersheds of the western United States was at an end, although anti-conservation pressure once more was applied in Congress in 1908, but unsuccessfully.⁷⁴ Attempts to regain control of forests by certain western states has been endemic until the present time, also unsuccessfully.⁷⁵

This study has shown that although forest conservation received its impetus from the east, from non-public lands states, certain westerners realized quite early that continued prosperity and growth of the west depended to a great extent on an intelligent use of their

resources. The west is democratic in spirit, and democracy is based on individualism, but it must also be tempered by cooperation. The struggle was not one primarily of sectional significance, but of individual interest against group welfare. Political partisanship was of far less importance than enlightened self-interest in the establishment of an intelligent forest policy based on the consent of the occupants of the western states.

* * * * *

NOTES

1. *Maryland Gazette*, February 7, 1765, recalled other notices as far back as September, 1730.
2. Robert Sterling Yard, *OUR FEDERAL LANDS* (New York, 1928), pp. 84-85; Charles E. Winter, *FOUR HUNDRED MILLION ACRES* (Casper, Wyoming, 1932), pp. 42-43. West Virginia, Vermont, Maine, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Texas had no public land. Public domain was in twenty-nine states until the present forests and parks were purchased in the east.
3. *Ibid.*
4. Robert Tudor Hill, *THE PUBLIC DOMAIN AND DEMOCRACY* (New York, 1910) pp. 164-165; Yard, *op. cit.*, p. 106.
5. John Ise, *THE UNITED STATES FOREST POLICY* (New Haven, 1924), p. 63; Thomas Donaldson, *THE PUBLIC DOMAIN* in House of Representatives, *MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS*, 47th Congress, 2nd Session, 1882-1883 (Washington, 1883), p. 543; *REPORT*, Secretary of Interior, 1878, xiii.
6. Yard, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-101.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 101. John Willock Noble (1831-1912) was a Yale graduate lawyer, soldier in the Civil War from which he emerged a brigadier general, and Secretary of Interior under Benjamin Harrison. He gave Fernow's forest theories strong support, and was largely responsible for the passage of the Forest Reserves Act in 1891.
8. Yard, *op. cit.*, p. 109. Dr. Bernard Eduard Fernow (1851-1923) was born in Posen, Germany, and after graduating from the Hanover-Munchen Forest Academy he came to America. He was forester, author, and teacher in Cornell University (1898-1907), and in the University of Toronto after 1907. He helped found the American Forest Congress in 1882, and became the first Chief Forester in the Department of Agriculture in 1886. Fernow is truly the father of American forestry.
9. Richard T. Ely and George B. Wehrwein, *LAND ECONOMIES* (New York, 1940), pp. 304-305; Jenks Cameron, *THE DEVELOPMENT OF GOVERNMENTAL FOREST CONTROL IN THE UNITED STATES* (Baltimore, 1928), p. 201.
10. Donaldson, *PUBLIC DOMAIN*, p. 1169. See also Hill, *PUBLIC DOMAIN AND DEMOCRACY*, pp. 179 ff. Cf. Henry George, *OUR LAND AND LAND POLICY . . . OTHER ESSAYS* (New York, 1902), first published as a pamphlet in California, 1871. This is the pioneer work in the field of agitation for reform of land policy coming from California. The author's son wrote that George's mature work on the single tax embodied in *PROGRESS AND POVERTY* bore the relationship of "oak to acorn" in regard to the earlier pamphlet mentioned here. Henry George (1839-1897) was born in Philadelphia of English extraction. He was an economist and reformer whose ". . . writing was infused with exalted spirituality." He joined

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

the Methodist church as a young man and remained deeply religious throughout his life. He worked on the San Francisco *Herald, Times*, and *Overland Monthly*. He later went to the Democratic Oakland *Transcript*, then in New York he wrote for various newspapers, magazines, and news services. He was defeated as Democratic candidate for mayor of New York.

11. THE STATUTES AT LARGE OF THE UNITED STATES . . . , 1891 (Washington, 1875—). DECISIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR RELATING TO PUBLIC LANDS, edited by S. V. Proudfit, 14 vols. (Washington, 1892), XIII, 426. See map, *Recreational Areas of the United States* . . . revised June 30, 1948, United States Travel Division, National Park Service, United States Department of the Interior (Washington, 1948). Total reserved area shown for all types of use amounts to nearly 400,000,000 acres. The most recent comprehensive work on the exploitation of the public domain is Roy Marvin Robbins OUR LANDED HERITAGE, 1776-1936 (Princeton, 1942). This work refers to numerous newspapers in relation to the struggle for conservation, but treatment of Southern California is notably lacking, perhaps because that area does not fit the pattern of east *versus* west. It contains a good bibliography. Robbins taught a summer session at the University of Washington, and he utilized that opportunity to study the area's newspapers.
12. Gifford Pinchot (1865—) was born in Pennsylvania, graduated from Yale in 1889, studied in Europe, and returned to inherit the position of Chief Forester from Dr. Fernow. He became Professor of Forestry at Yale in 1903, and wrote many books on the subject while he maintained an active part in the Department of Agriculture. He was dismissed in 1910 by President William Howard Taft because of his criticism of Secretary of Interior Richard A. Ballinger. He later became Governor of Pennsylvania, 1923-1926; 1931-1934. Pinchot's name is irrevocably associated with the beginnings of forest conservation in the United States.
13. Gifford Pinchot, "A Federal Forest Service," PROCEEDINGS, American Forest Congress, 1905 (Washington, 1905), pp. 391 ff. For some prior unsuccessful attempts to transfer the forests to the Department of Agriculture see CONGRESSIONAL RECORD, 58th Cong., 1st Sess. (1903) XXXVII, H. R. 1987; hereafter cited CONG. REC., XXXIX, S. 5009, S. 5055, H. R. 8460, finally approved and signed, p. 2007.
14. Ely and Wehrwein, LAND ECONOMICS, P. 378. Winter, FOUR HUNDRED MILLION ACRES, pp. 9 ff. quotes a speech of Herbert Hoover, February 12, 1931, in favor of state control of all public lands.
15. Los Angeles *Express*, January 5, 1897, carried an account of the proceedings of the House Ways and Means Committee investigation of range usage in the west, carried on by Representative Curtis of Kansas. In answer to one of his questions, a cattle man who had moved to Mexico gave the reason that ". . . it was impossible to acquire title to ranges in this country." None of the secondary material treats directly the matter of public opinion on forest conservation in California. Roy Robbins, *op. cit.*, is the only modern author who has newspaper sources in studying land problems in the far west. His investigations have been confined largely to the northwest, and his chief journalistic references are the Portland *Oregonian*, Spokane's *Spokesman-Review*, and the Seattle *Post-Intelligencer*. All the monographs listed have been useful, but principal reliance was placed in government documents and hitherto unexploited newspapers in Southern California. The four main newspaper sources were relatively complete files from 1891 to 1905 of the Los Angeles *Times*, *Express*, *Herald*, and *Journal*, all preserved in the reference library of the Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History, to whose librarians I am deeply grateful for their kind consideration and help.

Since the problem here considered is an entirely new approach to the general problem of sectionalism in regard to forest conservation, the direct evidence may seem scanty. It is, however, convincing to anyone who has troubled to examine the journalistic background contemporary to the establishment of the national forest program. To Californians at the time, other matters were apparently of more importance, and consequently only a few pertinent items could be gleaned from the thousands of pages of newsprint that had to be turned over. More evidence could have been added by citing cases of interest in the reservation of forests from newspapers in San Diego, Anaheim, Riverside, San Bernardino, Azusa, Hemet, and other places, but such material would add nothing but weight to the discussion.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

16. Winter, *op. cit.*, p. 11, 70, 75. Los Angeles *Herald*, May 5, 1901, supports private ownership of everything; June 22, 1901, reported on Cheyenne Irrigation Conference supporting a possible act of Congress providing for western irrigation at the expense of the government lands which should be sold to private purchasers: "This is a practical plan, meeting the fundamental objection that has hitherto been raised in the East. That is to say, it costs the government nothing, and entails no burden on sections not directly benefitted."
17. Hill, *op. cit.*, p. 141.
18. *Ibid.*, p. 160; Ely and Wehrwein, *op. cit.*, p. 309.
19. Los Angeles *Times*, August 10, 1891 (from New York press).
20. Ise, U. S. FOREST POLICY, pp. 38-39.
21. *Ibid.*, p. 67. Henry Moore Teller (1830-1914), was born at Granger, New York, served in the Civil War. He went to Colorado in 1861 and became one of her first senators in 1876. He resigned in 1882 to become Secretary of Interior under President Chester A. Arthur; was reelected to the Senate 1884, 1890 as a Republican. He supported William Jennings Bryan in 1896 and was elected as a Silver Republican. Elected as a Democrat to the Senate in 1902, he retired in 1909. Teller was a life-long partisan of "freedom" in the west.
22. Los Angeles *Express*, March 27, 1897. William Boyd Allison (1827-1908) was born in Ohio. He became senator from Iowa, and supported the railways' requests for land to help pay for their lines. Republican. Richard Franklin Pettigrew (1848-1926) was born in Vermont, and became first senator from South Dakota. He was a single tax Republican and advocate of conservation. He helped draft the law of 1891. William Andrews Clark (1839-1925) was born in Pennsylvania, going to Iowa in 1856, and to Montana in 1863, where he became wealthy in mining. He served as Democratic senator, finally retiring to Los Angeles where he had further enhanced his fortune in the sugar industry. The William Andrews Clark Memorial Library was given to the University of California at Los Angeles by his son. George Laird Shoup (1836-1904) was born in Pennsylvania, later becoming first Territorial Governor of Idaho, then its first Republican senator.
23. Charles M. Russell, GOOD MEDICINE (New York, 1929) *passim*; Los Angeles *Herald*, June 9, 1901.
24. Theodore Roosevelt, WORKS, national edition, 20 vols. (New York, 1926), XV, 21. REPORT, Secretary of Interior, 1895, CXXV. For independent petitions to congress for an act to preserve forests see CONG. REC. XXII (1891), 2170, 2534.
25. Roosevelt, WORKS, XV, 102.
26. Hubert Howe Bancroft, HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA, 7 vols. (San Francisco, 1884-1890), XXIV (WORKS), 75.
27. Department of Commerce, Weather Bureau Records in STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE UNITED STATES (Washington, 1949), p. 150.
28. Bancroft, *op. cit.*, XXIV, 428.
29. United States Department of Interior, Census Office, REPORT, 1890 (Washington, 1895), I, 370; 374.
30. *Ibid.*, 1900, I, 430.
31. Los Angeles *Herald*, April 15, 1897.
32. Gifford Pinchot, "A Federal Forest Service," PROCEEDINGS, American Forest Congress, 1905, p. 392.
33. *Ibid.*, p. 394.
34. Roosevelt, WORKS, XV, 53.
35. Los Angeles *Herald*, June 2, 1901.
36. CONG. REC., XXXIV, 2289, 2353 (petition quoted at length); see also *Ibid.*, XXXVI, 3374, 6578, 7123 (Senate Bills); H. R. 16060 (for further protection of reserves); S. 5479, H. R. 16062 (regulating sale of timber); S. 6689 (protection of wild life); S. 6730 (use of timber); H. R. 16757 (purchase of reserves in Missouri). All this activity helped culminate in the modern program of conservation. See also House of Representatives, DOCUMENT 130 concerning sale of timber and rental of lands which policy finally resulted in payment to the states of a sizeable income from produce of the national forests. California received nearly \$5,000,000 in 1948.

Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation

37. CONG. REC., XXIV, 1092, 1466.
38. *Ibid.*, 2397. Charles Norton Felton (1832-1914) owned the New Almaden quick-silver mine near San Jose. He was accused of unethical practices in the election of 1887. See his defense in Frank J. Sullivan, *A CONTESTED ELECTION IN CALIFORNIA* (n. p., 1887), reprinted from San Jose *Daily Mercury*, Santa Clara County, California. Leland Stanford (1824-1893) was governor of California, then senator. He became very wealthy in connection with the Southern Pacific Railroad and the Central Pacific road. He was associated with Charles Crocker, Collis P. Huntington, Mark Hopkins.
39. CONG. REC., XXIX, 2480.
40. *Ibid.*, 2548. REPORT, Secretary of the Interior (General Land Office), 1895, pp. xxii-xxiii. SENATE REPORT 75, 55th Cong., 1st Sess., 1887 (Washington, 1897). HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVE REPORTS, No. 3696, 3 pp. 51st Cong., 2nd Sess., 1891, (Washington, 1891). M. R. Lewis, PRACTICAL IRRIGATION, United States Department of Agriculture, Farmers Bulletin (Washington, 1922), pp. 4-5.
41. Los Angeles *Times*, August 15, 1891. Harrison Gray Otis (1837-1917), was born in Ohio, and came to California in 1876. He acquired control of the *Times* in 1882, and passed it on to his daughter and son-in-law, Harry Chandler. The family operates the paper currently in the old tradition.
42. Los Angeles *Times*, August 18, 1891. Henry Harrison Markham (1840-1923) was governor of California 1891-1895; see INAUGURAL ADDRESS AND MESSAGES OF GOVERNOR H. H. MARKHAM TO THE LEGISLATURE OF CALIFORNIA (State Printer, Sacramento, 1895).
43. Los Angeles *Times*, January 24, 1892.
44. *Ibid.*
45. Cy Warman, "The Opening of an Empire," *McClure's Magazine*, III (1894), 355.
46. *Ibid.*, 364.
47. REPORT, Secretary of Interior, 1895, p. xxiv. Michael G. Mulhall, "Progress of the United States," *North American Review*, CLXV, (1897), 313 ff.
48. REPORT, Secretary of Interior, 1895, p. lxiii.
49. Yard, OUR FEDERAL LANDS, p. 109, 111.
50. Los Angeles *Express*, March 2, 1897.
51. *Ibid.*, March 8, 1897.
52. Mulhall, *op. cit.*, *North American Review*, CLXV (1897), 310, 313.
53. Los Angeles *Times*, March 4, 1897; Los Angeles *Express*, January 4, 1897.
54. Los Angeles *Express*, January 13, 1897.
55. *Ibid.*, January 2, 1897.
56. Los Angeles *Journal*, February 1, 1897.
57. CONG. REC., XXXII, 1161, 1188. See also H. R. Doc., 181.
58. Los Angeles *Times*, July 15, 1901.
59. *Ibid.*, July 20, 1901.
60. Los Angeles *Herald*, June 16, 1901. Ethan Allen Hitchcock (1835-1909) was Secretary of Interior, 1898-1907. He was a confirmed conservationist, and is credited with establishing the Reclamation Service.
61. Los Angeles *Times*, July 20, 1901.
62. Los Angeles *Herald*, June 10, 1901.
63. *Ibid.*, May 2, 1901.
64. *Ibid.*, May 6, 1901.
65. Los Angeles *Times Magazine*, September 29, 1901, p. 7.
66. Los Angeles *Journal*, June 7, 1904, lauded Minnesota's state program of forestry because it produced an income for the state.
67. Theodore Roosevelt, WORKS, XV, 103.
68. Overton W. Price, "The Work of the Bureau of Forestry," PROCEEDINGS, American Forest Congress, 1905, p. 357.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

69. Arthur P. Davis, "Irrigation Construction and Timber Supplies," in *Ibid.*, pp. 87 ff.
70. Guy Elliott Mitchell, "The Close Relation Between Forestry and Irrigation," in *Ibid.*, p. 53.
71. PROCEEDINGS, American Forest Congress, 1905, appendix, p. 449.
72. Department of Commerce, Bureau of Census, THIRTEENTH CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES TAKEN IN THE YEAR 1910, REPORT, (Washington, 1913), I, 30.
74. Ise, UNITED STATES FOREST POLICY, p. 174.
73. San Francisco *Chronicle*, May 14, 1906.
75. Hill, THE PUBLIC DOMAIN AND DEMOCRACY, preface.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

By Henry Winfred Splitter

PART III



AT ALMOST the same time as the Normal School, another institution of higher learning had its beginning. This was the University of Southern California. Sponsored by the Methodist Episcopal Church, the university from the outset was generously endowed, the lion's share furnished by men like Downey, Hellman, and Childs, with smaller contributions from others. Local real estate comprised a large portion of these gifts, and the first building was erected from the proceeds of lot sales.¹⁰⁸ The contract for its construction was let on July 19, 1880, to Skinner & Crocker, for \$4794. The cornerstone was laid September 4, 1880. Work was completed by the beginning of the fall semester.

The first building is described as "a lonely object standing in the midst of a vast stretch of unoccupied, uncultivated plain, covered with a rank growth of wild mustard." About fifty students were enrolled, mostly special and preparatory, out of which emerged, in 1884, the first graduating class, three in number.

The first term began October 4, 1880, with the following departments: Preparatory, Elective, Normal, Scientific, and Classical. There were nine persons on the faculty, to wit: Rev. M. M. Bovard, A. M., president and professor of Moral, Mental and Natural Sciences; Rev. F. D. Bovard, A. M., professor of Ancient Languages and Mathematics; J. P. Widney, A. M., M. D., professor of English Literature, Physiology, and Hygiene; Mrs. Jennie Allen Bovard, M. S., professor of English Language and History; Mrs. Annie S. Averill, M. S., teacher in Mathematics and Normal Instruction;

Rev. G. H. Bollinger, teacher in German; Miss Josephine T. Clarke, teacher in French and Instrumental Music; Madame Maria, teacher in Vocal Music; Miss Mary Pruenda, teacher in Spanish.¹¹⁰

For a small, newly-founded college, the new university offered a considerable range of subjects. One of them, indeed, was so strange and exotic that the otherwise impeccable *Tribune* reporter went astray in his spelling, if not in his comprehension. The paragraph is headed "Sanskirt," and continues: "Sanskirt and Sanskirt philology are now taught at the University of Southern California, an advantage they have not been able to obtain as yet even at the Berkeley State University. Chevalier Roehrig delivered his first lecture before his classes yesterday morning."¹¹¹

There was considerable favorable comment at the time by progressive-minded persons on the fact that the University of Southern California offered its advantages to men and women alike. Co-education was still a new idea, with most institutions granting admission to men only. The University of Michigan and Antioch College in the East were among the few advance heralds of a new day in this respect.

The cornerstone of the main building, later to be known as Old College, was laid September 20, 1884, but it was not completed until 1887.

During the boomtime of the eighties, numerous branches were ambitiously planned. First there was to be the Chaffey College of Agriculture at Ontario. A seminary was projected for Escondido; in San Fernando was to be located the Maclay College of Theology. Far to the north, land was donated for the Tulare Seminary; a College of Fine Arts was established at San Diego. Still other units were planned for Inglewood, Monrovia, and elsewhere. At the beginning of 1888 the land holdings of the University were valued at \$5,000,000. Most of these holdings were heavily mortgaged. Consequently, when the boom burst, the dream of the University vanished with it; the large paper endowment disappeared. Enrollment in Los Angeles dropped to 25, and the school was almost forced to close its doors.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

After the College of Liberal Arts, the first college actually established was the Maclay College of Theology, made possible by a gift valued at \$150,000 from Senator Charles Maclay in 1885. The gift included ten acres of land suitable for a campus and 60 acres in addition, situated near the present city of San Fernando. The first buildings were opened to students October 5, 1887. In 1893 it was closed, but re-opened in October, 1894, in West Los Angeles under Dr. J. P. Widney. In June, 1899, it was once more closed, to be re-opened once again on the main University campus in 1907.

The history of law schools in Los Angeles is worth recounting. Informal groups had from time to time gotten together for lectures and discussion, lawyers serving as lecturers and moderators. In February, 1890, for instance, Col. George H. Smith delivered a course of lectures to the law students of the city. The large class met on Tuesday and Friday evenings. The young men in attendance, together with others, had some time previously formed themselves into a Law Students' Association, and these lectures were a part of their active program. None the less, the need was felt for more systematic instruction, and the city Bar Association at the time suggested the formation of a law college.¹¹²

Two years later, in January, 1892, the first law college in the city was opened by the Los Angeles Business College.¹¹³

On November 17, 1896, a new "Law Students' Association of Los Angeles" was formed, with 42 members, and James Brown Scott, later Dean of the University of Illinois, was elected preceptor. The organization at first held its sessions in a room in the Old City Hall. In June, 1897, the Association was incorporated under the name of the Los Angeles Law School, with J. B. Scott as dean. Scott continued in office until 1899, when he was called to the University of Illinois. In 1904 the organization was placed under the control of the University of Southern California. During its earlier years the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred after a two-year law course. In 1904 the curriculum was extended to three years.

The School of Medicine was organized in 1885, and held its classes in the brick building at 447 Aliso street. In 1895, a \$20,000 structure was erected on what it now North Broadway. This school

was apparently only loosely associated with the University of Southern California. Its first graduating class, with nine members, was that of 1888. It offered a three-year course, fully equal to any in the country.

The College of Dentistry had its beginning in 1897.

One of the three schools of forestry in the United States in 1898 was the one established at the University of Southern California in that year. The other two, at Cornell and on the Vanderbilt estate at Biltmore, N. C., had only just been organized. Abbott Kinney, an ardent conservationist, was chiefly instrumental in this experiment in education. The original course was of three months' duration, with a total of eight subjects offered, including Silviculture, Forest Protection and Regulation, Hydrography, Forest Products, Relation of Forests to Wild Life Protection, History of Forestry. Field practice was available in summer.¹¹⁴

Occidental College, founded in 1887 by the Presbyterian denomination, was first located in Boyle Heights, between First and Second streets, on some fifty acres of land. The land, valued at \$50,000 in the current boom times, was donated, and some of it sold as lots. The cornerstone of the single building was laid September 20, 1887, and classes were begun a year later, October 8, 1888. It was constructed of brick, three stories high, 68 feet by 65 feet. Twenty-seven men and thirteen women were enrolled in the college department, and eighty-six in the academy (which was located at 626 Grand avenue). The boom collapsed, and in 1891 only six enrolled in the college, twenty-nine in the preparatory school. Debts were oppressive, real estate could not be sold. In 1896 the building was totally destroyed by fire, and the college moved to the former St. Vincent's College building at 614 Hill street. The alley which separates the two main wings of Bullock's Department Store at Seventh and Broadway was being used at the time by Occidental track men as a straight-away.

Meantime, a new building was being constructed on its campus in Highland Park, whither the college removed in 1898. Three courses were offered — Classical, Literary, and Scientific; and the preparatory department was continued. All subjects were pre-

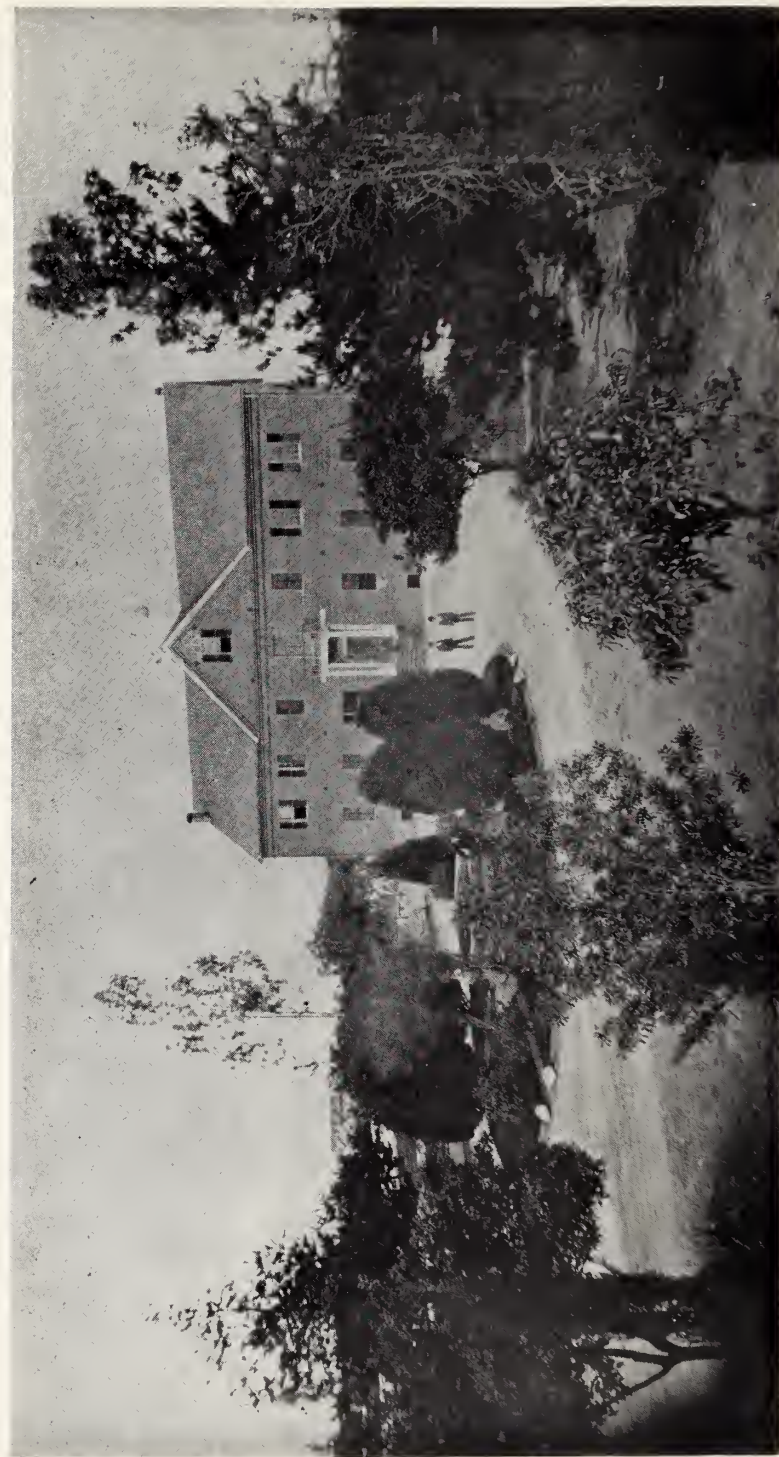


From collection of J. Gregg Layne

JAMES A. FOSHAY

(center)

*Outstanding Superintendent of Los Angeles
City Schools. When he stood and sang
the Star Spangled Banner he
made the welkin ring.*



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

AN EARLY VIEW OF ST. VINCENT COLLEGE
and its grounds occupying the block on Sixth Street from Broadway to Hill.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

scribed, except for limited choice in the Junior and Senior years. The institution was coeducational. In 1914 it acquired its present 95-acre campus on the slopes of York Valley, overlooking the town of Eagle Rock.¹¹⁵

In what was later called Abbotsford Inn, was once Hanna College, founded here in 1887 by the Reverend D. W. Hanna, Michigan educator. For many years it was an exclusive school for girls.¹¹⁶

Woodbury's Business College, now in spacious quarters on Wilshire Boulevard, had its modest start in January, 1885, at 316 North Main street, under the ownership of F. C. Woodbury, proprietor also at that time of Heald's Business College at San Francisco. It was advertised as "a first-class business college where young men and ladies can acquire a thorough, practical business education."¹¹⁷

In conclusion for the 1880's, we may mention the formation of an Alumni Association of Southern California, which aimed to gather together for reminiscence and practical activity the 150 to 200 college alumni that had by the time of its founding, June, 1881, become resident in the Southland.¹¹⁸

We have remarked above how the number of school-age children in Los Angeles tripled between 1880 and 1890 — an increase from 3202 to 10,867. This remarkable phenomenon was repeated in the nineties. There were 11,084 children in 1890-91, which figure by 1899-1900 had sky-rocketed to 30,353, an average increase of 1927 per year. The rise was especially marked during the last half of the decade, sometimes approaching three thousand in individual years. For instance, the total in 1897-98 was 24,766; in 1898-99, 27,438; in 1899-1900, 30,354. This meant, of course, chronic overcrowding of facilities. In the latter part of 1895, the city had for its use 37 school buildings, with 11 more under construction, making a total of 48, valued at over a million dollars. None-the-less, in 1897, thirteen schools operated on a principal of two shifts of a half-day each. It was therefore found necessary to carry out a building program of at least forty rooms annually to merely keep pace with the growth of the population. Cost per room, in 1898, was about \$1500.

Percentage of non-attendance, in spite of the tremendous up-

surge of population, moved consistently downward during the nineties until it reached an all-time low of .081 in 1897-98. The percentage figures for the ten years from 1890-91 to 1899-1900 are as follows: .173, .136, .139, .100, .092, .103, .081, .146, and .214.¹¹⁹

Occasionally in scanning our sources for the nineties we catch a glimpse of one or another individual student etched out against the great mass pouring through the school doors of the period. There is, for instance, the pretty girl with two long braids of lovely chestnut hair, who that autumn of 1891 had hoped to attend Normal School, but found she did not have sufficient money to pay even the minimum costs of clothing and books. She had worked hard all summer, but the scanty weekly income had melted away for the immediate needs of her family. She had almost given up her dream of education and a cultured life when a friend suggested to her that beautiful hair such as hers ought to fetch a neat price as a switch to back the coiffure of some moneyed local belle. Upon her inquiry, the Woman's Exchange offered to accept her braids on consignment, and that is where the *Herald* reporter on an October morning found them and inquired their story. "A pretty girl," said he, "who has the nerve to do an act like that is heroic. It ought to bring enough to pay that girl's entire expenses during her course at school."¹²⁰

Not all students were of this calibre. Another *Herald* reporter one evening in the winter of 1898 was waiting for a streetcar, when he met with a teacher in the city schools. She was, she declared, utterly exhausted after her daily task of trying to rule and at the same time instruct a large class of the toughest youngsters in one of the poorest quarters in town. Boys who upon occasion were boot-blacks, newspaper venders, match peddlers, cigarette fiends, and theatre gallery gods made life far from pleasant for the patient pedagogue. "This afternoon," she remarked, "I was giving them some breathing exercises, to give them a change and to keep them out of mischief. Most of them worked at the exercises willingly enough, but one big husky boy who was a ringleader among the rebellious ones did not join in. I told him how good it was for him to practice proper breathing, and how it would make him stronger and

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

help develop his muscle. Glancing at me with open contempt, he growled out, 'I ain't goin' into no ring, so I don't want no muss, see?'" She sighed retrospectively, "That was that."¹²¹

Sometimes other tactics than humorous tolerance seemed advisable. The same winter of 1898, a fourteen-year-old boy at the Sentous street school was flogged with a strap for the better part of an hour by two teachers. The boy had resisted correction by one of the teachers, kicking her severely. The rule appears to have been that teachers were to govern their own room even to the infliction of corporal punishment, and in incorrigible cases they could, at their discretion, refer the matter to the principal, who was to witness the castigation. A doctor, who examined the boy afterward found contusions and black and blue marks on the lower limbs from the hips to the ankles, and furthermore a severe nervous shock had been inflicted. Charges of battery were lodged against the two teachers.¹²²

An interesting experiment in the educational technique called "individualism" was carried on in the Los Angeles schools during the early part of 1895. Supt. P. W. Search, who before coming here had organized the schools of Pueblo, Colorado, according to this system, instituted "individualism" in Los Angeles beginning February 1, 1895. The outstanding feature of the new method was individual rather than class instruction, allowing all students to go at their own natural gait, be it fast or slow, making it unnecessary to conform to rigidly set class standards. Up to this time the efficiency of a teacher had been judged by the number of her pupils who were able to pass a rigorous written examination at the end of the school term. Pupil promotions depended exclusively upon standing in this test. The best thought of the teacher was devoted to perfecting these examinations, rather than to instructing the children, and it was worked out to a nicety just what percentage of her pupils a teacher should promote. If more were promoted, the teacher was suspected of dishonesty; if fewer, of incompetency.

About six weeks after the initiation of the Los Angeles program, the City Board of Education appointed a committee to investigate the working of the new system. Toward the end of April,

the principals of the city schools were requested to meet with the committee. Some forty were present. Mr. Ennis, principal of the Spring Street School, read a list of opinions on "individualism" that had been expressed by his teachers. A favorable one was the following: The plan is good for bright pupils, because it allows them to advance rapidly; it is good also for dull pupils, who may go at their own rate of speed. Unfavorable was this one: It breeds bad order and lack of thoroughness. Under it poor pupils do less work, since there is no incentive to extraordinary effort, which alone will bring them up to standard. Unfavorable too was a third opinion: The absence of recitations causes careless habits, does not allow for the cultivation of the voice, makes for careless writing, and does not allow the repetition or review which are so essential to the memory. A vote was taken to the close of the meeting, and the count for individualism was 4; against 40; not voting, 2. The committee subsequently reported unfavorably on Supt. Search's innovation, and it was voted discontinued over vehement protests of a minority.

It is clear that many considered the test period of two and a half months sufficient for a fair trial, also that many parents and children were dissatisfied, and further, that there was a certain falling off in attendance. Obviously, more teachers were required than under the class system, and cost was correspondingly higher. On the other hand, the individualism technique seems to have been quite effective in the high school, since the high school principal and most of his teachers favored the new idea. Furthermore, it seems clear that an experiment conducted over such a short period, harrassed by teachers and parents not yet converted to the unfamiliar doctrine, did not really constitute a fair test. The editor of the *Express* suggested that individualism be tried in two or three of the city schools for a full year. If then it proved a failure it could be discarded, or suitable revisions made. Los Angeles, he said, wants the best school system obtainable, and the most advanced methods. The Board of Education, in Supt. Search's opinion, had allowed itself to be influenced unduly by the higher cost of the new instruction; he felt too that the period allowed for the evaluation of such an educational transformation was altogether too short, and in

general agreed with the editor of the *Express*. The upshot of the affair was that Search was forced to resign as Superintendent by the end of May, and routine again established itself comfortably.

It may be pertinent to remark that by 1910, nevertheless, the final written examinations so hotly opposed by the individualists of 1895 had indeed been banished from Los Angeles schools, also that promotions of pupils now depended not upon tests but upon the judgment of teacher and principal. In addition, special classes had been created for different types of pupils — so-called ungraded rooms for both superior and retarded individuals. Then too, finally, there were manual training and various arts for the generally non-intellectual. Thus, though individualism as a formal experiment had failed, its essence has won for itself a permanent place in our Los Angeles school system.¹²³

Something more may be added about Prof. Search. In the spring of 1895 when he was Superintendent of Los Angeles schools, a fiesta had been planned by a local group. An organization known as the American Protective Association (A. P. A.) offered as a float to head the school children's parade, a model of the "little red schoolhouse" of American tradition. It was to carry a teacher and twenty scholars. The A. P. A., whose principles savored of a combination of anti-foreign ("true American") and Populist doctrine, was very strong in Los Angeles at the time, and when Supt. Search opposed the inclusion of the little red schoolhouse float on the basis that it was an official A. P. A. emblem, the simmering pot of factionalism came to a boil. The fiesta management, appealed to by the A. P. A., after initial permission, flatly refused to allow the entrance of the float. Thousands of Southland citizens were aroused to an incredible pitch of excitement. Many thought the float should, if necessary, be brought into the procession by force. Large groups of Los Angeles public school boys came and begged the privilege of pulling the float regardless of the wishes of the City Superintendent or of the Fiesta management. Pasadena sent down two hundred men for the same purpose. Santa Monica offered three hundred men who would pull the float "at the risk of their lives." One hundred old soldiers from the U. S. Soldiers Home at

Sawtelle argued that the fact that they had faced bullets to protect American institutions gave them the prior right to this honor.

A. P. A. officials, scenting a riot, called the whole matter off, remarking "Let's not disgrace the schoolhouse by putting it into this foreign institution, known as the Fiesta, but wait until the Fourth of July, an American day, when no man will dare object." The more sober counsel prevailed, and the float did not appear.

Professor Search, after he had been ousted from the superintendency, in a letter to the *Express* declared that in his opinion, a prime reason for his discharge had been his refusal to approve the A. P. A. float. "I wish it to be distinctly understood, I am an American, and a patriotic one, also a Protestant; but as a school man I represent something else, and that is involved in the oath which for years I have taught the children at our country's altar: 'I pledge allegiance to my flag; one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice to all.' At the time of the controversy I defined by position in the statement that I could permit nothing in the school parade which did not represent an entire people. If I had been a moneyed man I would have willingly given ten thousand dollars if I had been able thereby to save my professional reputation the blow that would strike me under the guise of something else."¹²⁴

Interesting, both as a personality and as an educator, was James A. Foshay, who served as deputy superintendent from 1893-95, and superintendent from 1895-1906. A native of New York, he came to Los Angeles from the Monrovia school system where he had been teacher and principal from 1888-93. Physically, he was a fine figure of a man, over six feet tall and ruggedly built. His long beard and benevolent, even saintly manner high-lighted a striking personality. Fond of social intercourse, and with a strong streak of the business man in him, he became prominent in wide circles of city life, being an outstanding clubman, director of banks and investment companies, and a director of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce. In recognition of prime merit as an educator, the honorary degree of Doctor of Pedagogy was conferred upon him by an Eastern college, and he was also director of the Southern California Academy of Sciences.

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

Since 1889, by a provision of the new city charter, the nine-member City Board of Education had been elected by popular vote, one from each ward. This method soon proved to lend itself to political shysterism, the Board members eventually becoming involved in more than doubtful transactions. In February, 1898, a Los Angeles Grand Jury drew up a report charging the City Board of Education with graft and corruption. The Board, declared the jurors, had for some time been operating a systematic plan of threatening teachers and janitors in the city schools with loss of their positions, and under cover of this blackmail collecting considerable sums of money for their own private pockets. Supplies, it was alleged too, had been purchased, not from the lowest bidder, as the law contemplated, but from favored individuals and firms. A minority of the Board appears to have deprecated these activities, but the "compact majority" rode roughshod over their less tough-minded colleagues. The Grand Jury, though these facts were well substantiated could not indict the Board, because of the intervention of technical legalities. Granted that the acceptance of a bribe by a public official was a felony, such actions by a Board of Education had been by legal maneuvers transferred from the category of felony to that of misdemeanor, removing the matter from the jurisdiction of the Grand Jury. In regard to the purchase of supplies, no penalty was attached to contracts with other than lowest bidders, unless it could be proven that a portion of the money went into a Board member's pocket. In sum, nothing could be done for the moment. With public attention focussed upon the scandal, however, the corrupt members were ousted, and one banished from the city. Some city officials were also removed. With the 1904 shift of Board elections from the wards to election at large, the unsavory matter was finally cleared up.¹²⁵

We have above observed how public opinion in Los Angeles had, by and large, supported the idea of a public free school curriculum adapted to the everyday needs of the people. The long-enthroned classics had been relegated to a back seat in favor of the three R's, science, modern languages, geography, and the practical arts. This principle became more and more firmly fixed as an

ever larger proportion of children began to attend school. A few dates for the introduction of special subjects are the following: drawing, 1880 (though taught in a desultory way since the early 1870's); kindergarten, 1889; physical training and hygiene, 1890; music, 1895; Sloyd (manual training), 1896; cooking and sewing, 1899.¹²⁶

Physical education, instituted in 1890, went off to a slow start. Even in 1892, the Hon. Abbott Kinney stated before a meeting of the Los Angeles Education Association that not a school in the county had a playground large enough for an organized game, that no playgrounds were open on Saturdays, and that, moreover, the time of the pupils was so fully occupied that even ordinary physical culture was neglected. The German Turner method of physical education had by 1891 been adopted by several large city school systems in the United States, including that of Chicago and, quite recently, Oakland. The local Turverein therefore in May of that year asked the City Board of Education to introduce the method in Los Angeles also. Commenting on the suggestion, the *Times* declared editorially: "In America we are apt to overtask the brains of young children at the expense of their bodies, so that they become like hothouse plants of forced growth. A thorough system of physical culture in our schools would be an excellent thing. We should copy the ancients and aim at the '*mens sana in corpore sano*'.¹²⁷"

Sloyd, an interesting variant of manual training, was introduced into the Los Angeles city schools in 1896. Originated in Finland, it was perfected in Sweden about 1880, and established in America since 1888. "Sloyd" in Swedish means "dexterity." The aim of Sloyd was not to teach a trade, but through the medium of freehand drawing, woodwork, and other manual accomplishments, to "awaken, develop, and cultivate the powers of the mind. The aim is not specialized technical training, but broad and general developement, inculcating the qualities of exactness, patience, order, perseverance, and dexterity. The constructive and inventive faculties are cultivated, with a love for bodily labor. The great value of Sloyd is that it begins so early in life to train and educate the eye and hand; the pupil learns to think, and his acts become conscious

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

and definite." In 1896-97 Sloyd was available, mainly to boys, in the Sixth to Ninth grades inclusive, in five city schools — Spring, Ann, Sentous, Second, and the High School. Fifteen hundred children were enrolled, of whom only seventy-five were girls. Classes in Sloyd were given from 9-4 daily, each class working for an hour and a half, two or three times a week. The Sloyd course extended for four years — that is, through the entire four grades from Sixth to Ninth. Picture frames, trays, brackets were made, and freehand drawing and wood-carving stressed.¹²⁸

The awakening of popular interest in science in the nineties and earlier is well illustrated by the incident in 1892 of the five-inch equatorial telescope found hidden away in a storage room of the Normal School. The instrument had once been used as a comet finder at the Lick Observatory, and subsequently was re-fitted and mounted on a tripod. When the principal was asked by a reporter why the telescope was used so seldom — only two or three times a year — he explained that a telescope was of little benefit to unpracticed observers, and that to many persons a glimpse of Mars through a telescope does not seem more interesting than a lump of butter, and rather poor butter at that. However, added the Principal, "if desired, the instructors of the school would be willing to accomodate the public to any reasonable extent." The reporter's story exasperated the editor, who penned a sharp editorial in reply. Perhaps, he said, an untrained eye cannot see what the professional astronomer does. But is not popular interest in astronomy worth arousing? "What awakened in James Lick that admiration for astronomy which resulted in the magnificent endowment of the observatory which bears his name? May it not have been just such a casual glimpse through the telescope as the principal scoffs at? Scientific gentlemen do well to remember that in educating the public taste they are promoting the interests of science in many ways. It is no small thing to create public sentiment that results in generous endowments and liberal appropriations."¹²⁹

Teachers' salaries in Los Angeles were low as compared with other parts of the state. According to the 1890 report of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction average monthly salaries in

representative counties were as follows (from highest to lowest): San Francisco \$101.55, Alameda \$91.72, Mono \$90, Santa Clara \$82.89, Inyo \$78.55, Sacramento \$78.50, San Joaquin \$78, Contra Costa \$78, Marin \$77, Colusa \$75.72, Tulare \$75, Los Angeles \$74.81, San Mateo \$74.16, Fresno \$71.52. Though Los Angeles was the second city in the State in point of size, it stood nearly at the foot of the class in material recognition of the value of the teacher's work. The best teachers, by and large, would tend to be drawn to the cities and areas where they seemed to be most appreciated. The situation in Los Angeles seems to have remained much the same throughout the nineties. By 1895 the City Superintendent was being paid \$250 per month, his deputy \$150 (in that year the deputy was for the first time not required to furnish his own horse). The principal of the High School drew \$150, heads of departments \$125, regular high school teachers \$100, teachers of drawing \$130, calisthenics \$120, languages \$70. Grade school principals were rated at from \$140 to \$120, depending upon the size of their school. Grammar and primary teachers had to content with \$77.50.¹³⁰

The technical legal status of teacher tenure was quite well established by 1890. In that year the State Supreme Court handed down a decision in the case of Miss Kate Kennedy of San Francisco, who in 1887 had been arbitrarily dismissed by the San Francisco Board of Education from her position as grammar school principal, after a leave of absence for a year in Europe. The Court held that the tenure of teachers is permanent, except for violating rules of the Board of Education, or for unprofessional or immoral conduct. The practice in Los Angeles up to this time had been to terminate the tenure of all the teachers at the close of the school year, and to re-appoint them at the opening of the succeeding one. Though the decision of the Supreme Court was hailed as of great benefit to education and toward the raising of teachers' standards of proficiency, the job blackmail practiced by the Los Angeles Board in 1898 (noted above) indicates that in actuality ways and means were readily found to circumvent the intention of the teachers' tenure decision.¹³¹

County teachers' institutes had since the sixties in Los Angeles

offered opportunity for teachers to meet semi-informally for a few days to discuss their problems and listen to lectures on important phases of their work. In the seventies such local institutes became a regular event. By 1893 the city teachers had organized their own institute, the first of which was held in September of that year. Among the features of the program of 1893 were speeches by J. G. Borglum (the famous sculptor, who had been a local boy) on "Our Relation to Art," "The Library and the Schools," by Miss Tessa L. Kelso, and "Mathematics as a Factor in the Grammar Grades," by C. E. Hutton. Artist Borglum in his talk scathingly criticized the indifference of Americans to native artists, and our uncritical idolization of anything foreign.¹³²

The California State Teachers Association had been in existence since 1867, holding its meetings annually during the Christmas holidays in towns near the geographical center of the State, such as Stockton, Fresno, and Santa Cruz. Because of the distance, few Southern California teachers enrolled as members. In 1891 the Southern California Teachers Association was organized at Los Angeles. At the first session about 75 teachers were in attendance. Professor Melville Dozier of the Los Angeles Normal School was elected president. At the fifth annual meeting (March 26-28, 1896) in the Normal auditorium there was an average daily attendance of over 1200 teachers.¹³³

We shall now consider, in conclusion, some peripheral aspects of education in Los Angeles, such as summer and evening schools, extension courses, and nursery schools, several being new developments here in the nineties, destined later to attain a stature of considerable importance. In 1889 a summer school had been opened at Santa Monica, designed to allow teachers of Southern California to extend their professional training. Professor Rowell and Dr. O. W. Plummer were its sponsors. This first year only seven teachers responded to the invitation. But when the institution re-opened the next year, on July 14, 1890, forty-three were in attendance. The work was laid out in two courses, professional and academic, of three and six weeks respectively. Among the instructors were Prof.

John Dickinson of the University of Southern California, and Superintendent of Schools Monroe of Pasadena.¹³⁴

University extension lectures were given, apparently for the first time in Los Angeles, at the Unity church, in July, 1892. Visiting Professor Bernard Moses was in charge of the course, a survey of European history.¹³⁵

Evening schools had existed in Los Angeles, in private hands, as early as the latter fifties. In the fall of 1885, a young man named Walter Mellick, then a law student and newspaper reporter, was teaching an evening school in an *adobe* building on New High street near Temple. The students in this school were all young men, about a dozen in number, husky in physique, and worldly-wise. Teacher and students had agreed beforehand on what should be taught and how the school should be run. Subsequently, for some years an evening school was maintained at intervals in the old Spring street building. This class was taught, as a rule, by young lawyers or doctors who needed money while trying their professional wings. By 1900 two evening classes met in this school, supervised by the City Board of Education.¹³⁶

The City Y. M. C. A. in 1891 organized evening classes, which by 1895 had developed into quite an elaborate curricular pattern. Several courses were offered, including Business, Industrial, and Cultural. In the Business course were commercial arithmetic, book-keeping, penmanship, shorthand, typewriting, dictation, and commercial law, the last three being new that year. To mechanical, architectural, and freehand drawing in the Industrial course, had been added woodworking and wood-carving. The Cultural course boasted its Spanish, French, German, Latin, English literature, American history, vocal and instrumental music, and elocution. A small tuition fee was charged in music and the languages, but all other subjects were free to members. During the first four years of their existence, these classes were attended by nearly 1000 men whose ages ranged from 16 to 45 or over.¹³⁷

Informal college-grade work was offered during the middle nineties by the Friday morning Club. Two classes were conducted in the club rooms, one a survey of European history as suggested by



THE OLD SPRING STREET SCHOOL

Where Mercantile Place was later put through and now the site of the Broadway Arcade Building.

— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

1898:

*The Old Los Angeles High School Building (left) and the great red brick "New High"
at the extreme right, with the old Los Angeles City Cemetery between them.*

Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900

Carlyle's Heroes and Hero-worship, the other a survey of Economic history. Both were taught by Mr. and Mrs. Maynard. The class in European history, meeting on Wednesday mornings, grouped its reading assignments around the Hero as Divinity, Prophet, Priest, Man of Letters, and King. Suggested readings included the *Nibelungen Lied*, Wagner's operas, Longfellow's *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, and *Hiawatha*, Arnold's *Balder Dead*, the *Koran*, Hallam's *Middle Ages*, Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*, the *Book of Job*, *Hypatia*, *Ivanhoe*, and the *Prince of India*. The Economic history course, held Wednesday evenings "to accomodate gentlemen who wish to follow the course," depended upon lectures followed by discussion, "as few have time for extensive reading." Here, too, general principles were developed in connection with great figures in the field — John Ruskin, Arnold Toynbee, Karl Marx, Henry George, and others. Literature with economic implications was also brought into the limelight.¹³⁸

An exclusive private school in the nineties, surviving to our own day, was the Marlborough School for Girls, then at 865 West Twenty-third street. Boarding pupils paid \$500 per year, day pupils \$100. Mrs. George A. Caswell was principal.¹³⁹

A few remarks should be added about the Eighth Ward nursery school, begun April 9, 1895, sponsored by the First Baptist church, at Broadway and Sixth. The matron was a Mrs. Turnbull, who had recently been assistant in a flourishing Kansas City nursery. During the first 144 days, 1329 children were cared for, the average daily attendance rising from 9 to 12, and by October to 19. Charges varied with financial status of parents or guardians, ranging from ten cents apiece, three for a quarter, to three for a dime, or even nothing at all. Mothers were required to bring the children clean, but, remarked the matron gloomily, "the number of garments is not specified and they are sometime woefully few." The nursery was open from six-thirty in the morning to the same hour in the evening. Children were given a plain but substantial dinner and supper. Age limits were from six months to seven years for boys and nine for girls. The matron, besides busying herself all day in the nursery, spent two evenings a week calling on families in the

neighborhood. Children liked the nursery school, one little fellow saying, "They don't tease me, and I get all I want to eat."¹⁴⁰

NOTES

108. *Commercial*, Apr. 6, 1880.
109. *Commercial*, July 20, 1880.
110. *Express*, Aug. 28, 1880.
111. *Tribune*, Nov. 9, 1886.
112. *Herald*, Feb. 25, 1890.
113. *Herald*, Jan. 6, 1892.
114. George W. White: "A California School of Forestry," *LAND OF SUNSHINE*, X, 283-84, (1899); an important source for the history of the University of Southern California is Rockwell D. Hunt's *THE FIRST HALF CENTURY*, (Los Angeles, 1930). Note also R. G. Cleland's *HISTORY OF OCCIDENTAL COLLEGE* (Los Angeles, 1937), 13.
115. Sources for Occidental College: R. G. Cleland: *HISTORY OF OCCIDENTAL COLLEGE*; *LAND OF SUNSHINE*, XI, 144, (July, 1899); Rockwell D. Hunt: "Cultural Progress in Los Angeles," *Overland-Out West Monthly*, (July, 1931), 24; *Express*, April 15, 1887.
116. Workman, *op. cit.*, 209.
117. *Herald*, Jan. 10, 1885.
118. *Commercial*, June 24, 25, 1881.
119. "Annual Report of the Los Angeles Board of Education, 1896-97, 35-36; *Ibid.*, 1899-1900, p. 28; *Herald*, Jan. 1, 1896; *Herald*, Aug. 27, 1898.
120. *Herald*, Oct. 4, 1891.
121. *Herald*, Feb. 25, 1898.
122. *Herald*, Jan. 9, 1898; *Herald*, Feb. 6, 1898.
123. M. C. Bettinger, *op. cit.*; *Herald*, April 26, May 8, 1895; *Express*, June 7, 1895.
124. *Herald*, May 12, 1895; *Express*, June 24, 1895.
125. *Herald*, Feb. 3, 1898; M. C. Bettinger, *op. cit.*
126. M. C. Bettinger, *op. cit.*
127. *Times*, May 5, 1891; *Express*, Oct. 8, 1892.
128. *Herald*, Feb. 21, 1897.
129. *Express*, Sept. 8, 9, 1892.
130. *Herald*, Feb. 8, 1890; *Express*, June 27, 1895.
131. *Herald*, Jan. 11, 1890.
132. *Herald*, Sept. 15, 1893.
133. *Overland Monthly*, XXVII, 545-53, (1896).
134. *Times*, Aug. 22, 1890.
135. *Express*, July 14, 1892.
136. M. C. Bettinger: "Brief History of Los Angeles City Evening Schools," *Educational Journal*, Dec. 27, 1917, pp. 17-23.
137. *Herald*, Sept. 20, 1895.
138. *Herald*, Sept. 22, 1895.
139. *Herald*, Sept. 1, 1895.
140. *Herald*, Oct. 6, 1895.


First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The Romantic Bella Union

By Maymie R. Krythe

PART IV

CHAPTER X (1873 - 1874)

N January, 1873, the Bella Union got itself involved because of alleged violation of the Sunday closing laws for bars. The *Express* (January 15) took the hotel's part in this controversy:

Some have been waiting to hear of certain parties arrested for violating the Sunday law. Bakeries are not exempt, yet their wagons have gone every Sunday, all the same. Men sell green feed for wagons. Let us have equal justice. If some families must get their Sunday bread on Saturday, let all get it, and let us not make a scapegoat of the Bella Union Hotel and United States bars. If the officers do not see these things, others do, and they may also see the Grand Jury.

The trial of the hotel management for keeping their bar open on Sunday, began in Justice Trafford's court. Sheriff testified that on the fifth inst. the Bella Union bar was open and liquor sold. The front door was closed; but the side door was open and he had gone in and bought some liquor himself. Matfield, one of the proprietors, testified that it was necessary to the successful prosecution of his business, to sell drinks on Sunday so he could pay his city, county, and federal licenses. Although he had a distinct license for keeping an hotel and bar, he declared the bar was necessarily connected with his hotel business.

But the District Attorney declared this was not true; and said the jury must pass simply on the subject of whether or not the Bella Union bar was open on Sunday. Hazard, lawyer for the defense, held that this Sunday opening was necessary to the hotel trade. When the jury disagreed there was a change of venue. At the second trial in Judge Wray's court, the jury also failed to agree; so apparently nothing more came of this case.

This year (1873) saw many changes and improvements in town. The Alhambra tract, east of the city, was developed by B. D. Wilson and J. De Barth Shorb. They erected large reservoirs near Mission San Gabriel and supplied water for the new suburb.

That popular newspaper man, Major Ben Truman (once private secretary to President Andrew Johnson) began this year to spread the news of the beauty and advantages of living in Los Angeles and Southern California to the world, through his purchase of the Los Angeles *Star*. A Board of Trade was organized by progressive citizens, eager to improve their community.

Runaways still were current news; early in the year a four-horse team from a stable, with two ladies and two gentlemen in the vehicle, bolted and ran away.

When near the Bella Union Hotel, the horses suddenly started to run at great speed, and dashed down Main Street to a point below the Round House, where they were stopped. Luckily no one was hurt.

The hotel was crowded with guests, and the *Express* spoke of it as the "principal caravansary" for travelers. The *Alta* correspondent praised it when he stayed there in March.

I stopped at that excellent, well-known hotel, the Bella Union, was shown at once to a comfortable room, where, feeling quite tired from the effects of my ride, soon fell asleep and woke up in paradise.

Southern California rapidly was becoming the mecca for health-seekers. In February the *Express* reported the death of W. A. Lewis of Lockport, New York, at the hotel. He had come west two weeks before in the last stages of consumption. Lewis had arrived via Panama steamer in San Francisco so ill he had to be carried ashore; and had come south hoping the climate would do him good. But it was too late.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

At the Bella Union, where many liked to gather, all kinds of discussions took place. One day (July 31, 1873) the *Express* reported this conversation when the participants were discussing General Rosecrans:

"Well," said Matfield, "there is one remarkable quality he has. He never forgets a name or a face."

"I don't know about that," said one of the crowd, who to say the least, has not such a reputation as Caesar insisted on in his wife. "I have been introduced to the General and I'll bet if he were here now, he would not recognize me."

"That's probable," remarked the cruel host, "but at the same time such a fact would only go to prove the truth of my assertion."

A large white hat with a man under it suddenly left the crowd.

Politics again centered around the Bella Union, when the Democrats met in September. Ex-Governor Downey presided, and spoke of the vitality of Democratic principles and the certainty of defeat of the Fusion ticket. Again the Agricultural Association arranged their plans for the Fair, and later closed their business there.

This year the hotel had new managers, and several improvements. It was announced that Mr. Staples, late of the Auzerais House in San Francisco, and Major W. D. Ustick, also of that city would be the proprietors. Mr. Staples was considered a fine hotel man, while Major Ustick was a competent business executive. "If between them the Bella Union doesn't become one of the most popular hostelrys on the Pacific Coast, we shall never more predict."

Plans for renovation included "new and elegant" Brussels carpet on the second story; also the office and reading room were changed to the part formerly occupied by the telegraph office, and covered with "body" Brussels. Furniture of heavy walnut upholstered with maroon leather added a new touch of elegance. The newly fitted bar was considered the finest south of San Francisco; and the place was re-opened with a grand ball.

The Clarendon is to be the name given to the Bella Union by the new proprietors, Messrs. Staples and Ustick. The entire building will be re-furnished and alterations made in the present entrance. The new proprietors will spare neither pains nor expense to make the Clarendon the Grand Hotel of Los Angeles.

Other repairs included the change in the main entrance. The old hall was separated by a partition, and with the former entry formed a ladies' entrance to the hall and dining room. A new stairway connected the latter and the second floor. New bathrooms were added and bells installed. "The old Bella Union will be entirely lost sight of in the new Clarendon," so the press declared. Fourteen additional rooms were built. But the *Express* said that Clerk McKinley was in tears because he could not get fifty more rooms to accommodate the many guests that wanted to come for the winter season.

What shall we do for hotel rooms? . . . Everyone wants to spend the winter months in Los Angeles. . . .

The *Alta* was much interested in the changes at the former Bella Union and made this comment, October 3, 1873:

The Bella Union has a history. If I mistake not it was over the walls of the old building, now a part of the new, that the Mexican flag floated for the last time in California. For many years it was *the* hotel south of San Jose, and its registers contain the names of dignitaries, civil and military, and many are the scenes of gaiety witnessed within its walls in ye olden times. And as a contrast, the ringing of the pistol and the gleam of the bowie have been seen and heard oft within its walls. It has made fortunes for its proprietors, and let us hope it will still continue to do so for years to come. While we welcome the increased accommodations which will be afforded, old frequenters will miss the kindly smile, and the hearty old Virginia hospitality bestowed by the widely known Dr. Winston, who now betakes himself to the shade of his own vine and fig tree, to return to hotel keeping no more forever.

In the *Express* (November 8, 1873) was an editorial, "Our Hotels," which stated that the Clarendon now had 60 fine rooms, including 10 large suites, with accommodations for 150 guests, making it one of the finest hotels south of San Francisco. Pico House, under the management of Charles Knowlton, contained 80 rooms, and could care for 100 persons. There, too, there had been several improvements, including new carpets and furniture.

The Clarendon had a French cook, who was also a ventriloquist of the first order. He used to carry on a conversation with an imaginary person, in a wonderful manner. Voices were heard coming

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

from under tables, or from corners. At times they seemed far off, at others, arose from barrels. This cook scared the Chinese helpers nearly to death; and they firmly believed he was related to the Devil.

This year (1873) the *Express* told of the holiday festivities at the Clarendon:

The Christmas tree at the Clarendon last night was the center of a joyous crowd. The branches were bowed with pretty presents and the little ones were in all their glory. The affair was gotten up almost entirely by the ladies, and they displayed most exquisite taste.

The hotel seemed to be quite a center for the sporting fraternity, especially those interested in racing and betting. Late in December the *Express* reported:

The coming races for the Clarendon Hotel purses are now absorbing attention. They will last for three days, commencing on New Year's; Thursday there will be a trotting and running race; Friday, a running race, and a mile and one-eighth for two-year-olds; and Saturday comes off with the creme of the affair in the shape of a trotting match to be driven by ladies. This will be a very interesting affair and we hear a goodly number of ladies have entered the list.

On the first of January, 1874, pool selling was announced for that evening, at the Clarendon, for the trotting race and mile dash on the fifth. Also for the 440 yard race, the entries of which were Black Maria, Mad Sally, and Diamond Rose. This was the greatest racing event of the season, as the Clarendon purses were considerable; and the winners would carry away substantial honors.

The *Express* added that in the conclusion of the racing season inaugurated by the proprietors of the Clarendon, in the fifth event, a trotting race, Enoch Arden had won in three minutes and two seconds. In the mile dash for ladies in phaetons, only two entered: Mrs. Durfee, driving Enoch Arden, and Mrs. Hard, Los Angeles Maid. The former won easily. In the quarter dash, with a purse of \$50, Lucy won over the other two entries, Diamond Rose, and Mad Sally.

This completed the Clarendon season and lovers of the turf will not soon forget the liberality of Major Ustick in this single-handed endeavor to

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

cater to the amusement of the strangers who are in our midst; that it has cost him considerable money in doing so, renders the fact the more creditable.

The *Evening Express* (January 19, 1874) carried this ad:

CLARENDON HOTEL, MAIN STREET, LOS ANGELES

This fine and commodious hotel, formerly known as
the Bella Union has been enlarged, refitted, painted,
and refurnished in the
Richest Style, throughout.

Its elegant suites of rooms and ample accommodations
offer several advantages to the local as well
as Eastern visitors.

THE TABLE

Is not to be surpassed out of San Francisco, and is
continually being supplied with the choicest
delicacies. Nothing will be left undone to
render the house replete with all
the luxuries, conveniences,
and appliances of a

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL

The Western Union Telegraph office communicates with
the reading room.

The hotel carriages are constantly at the disposal of the guests.

J. M. STAPLES & Co.

W. L. USTICK, MGR.

The hotel continued to be the meeting place for many Southern Californians; during the rainy season euchre and pedro were favorite card games here. Also old-timers met to discuss plans for further improvements in community affairs.

General Banning left the Wilmington harbor to take care of itself and came up to the city to enjoy the hospitality of the Clarendon.

—*Herald*, (January 14, 1874)

This hostelry was filled most of the time. There were many Eastern guests; and carriages were kept at the entrance for their use. Every effort was made to keep visitors happy and entertained. The Easterners were delighted with the beautiful winter weather. Often carriages filled with gay parties left the Clarendon, setting out for pleasant trips to the orange groves, San Gabriel Mission, and other nearby places of interest.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

In February there was a bit of excitement when a chambermaid, Soledad Perez, aged twenty, "a very lovely and cheery sort of girl," fell from a rear third-story window of the Clarendon. She had gone to her room, a short time before; locked the door; and was found lying on the ground at the back of the hotel. Dr. Wise found that she had several broken bones, but he was unable to get a satisfactory answer from her as to how this accident occurred.

Early this year *Angelenos* were awakened, one morning, about 2 A. M., by the loud ringing of the firebell. An ash box, at the Commercial Street entrance to the Clarendon, started to burn, and ignited the nearby woodwork. Flames spread rapidly to the side door of Joe's saloon. As soon as the fire department got there, they extinguished the blaze by the application of a few buckets of water. Then the scantily clad hotel guests went back to their beds.

In early *pueblo* days, fires were put out by any men who happened along. But the first organized company of volunteers, the 38's (since there were 38 members) was organized in April, 1873, with a self-imposed fee of \$1 per month. Some well-known men in this group were Major Ben Truman, Tom Rowan, Henry T. Hazard, Mat Keller, etc. It was a great "treat" to see their devotion as they hurried from their homes or offices to answer the alarm. The "jumper" with others pulled the hose cart along the dusty streets. Their first engine, No. One, was kept at first, back of Pico House, but later near the City Hall.

In 1874 the volunteer fire-fighters, the 38's, celebrated their first anniversary. There was a parade, with the engine decorated with flowers and evergreens, while the members pulled the hose cart along Main Street, past the Clarendon, on to the *Plaza*, and back to the engine house. At the Clarendon "the genial proprietor" regaled them with refreshments.

During its long years of operation, the hostelry was often frequented by groups of traveling actors, who delighted the *Angelenos* with their full-length plays, or variety vaudeville acts. One of the most popular actresses who played here was Fanny Morgan Phelps. After she and her troupe had given several weeks of performances,

she was requested by about forty prominent citizens (including ex-Governor Downey, F. P. Temple, E. E. Hewitt, T. E. Rowan, Jacoby, Tellman, Ben Truman, etc.) to perform *The Lanchashire Lass* on any evening she would name, as they wished to attend it as a benefit to her. The actress was pleased by this tribute and sent this letter to the newspaper from the Clarendon:

Clarendon Hotel, February 28, 1874

To Messrs. Downey, Temple, H. L. Wolfskill, and others:

Gentlemen.

Your very kind proposition has just reached me. I feel deeply the compliment you pay me, and will name next Tuesday evening, March 3, for the occasion of the complimentary benefit and farewell appearance of myself and company in this city.

I am your very respectfully,

FANNY MORGAN PHELPS

In April, 1874, there was jubilation in Los Angeles, when after years of pursuit, that notorious bandit, Tiburcio Vasquéz, was finally captured. The barroom at the hotel buzzed with stories of his capture at the home of Greek George (one of the Arabian drivers brought to the United States at the time of Jefferson Davis's famous camel experiment). His home was about ten miles from the hotel, where Hollywood is now located. Vasquéz was taken to San José, where he was hanged in March, 1875.

In 1874 Los Angeles had about 7,000 inhabitants. There was an important bit of progress in transportation when horse-drawn street cars started running from the *Plaza*, south, past the Clarendon, and out to the suburbs.

With much competition, hotels now began to try to lure patrons by such advertisements as this:

CLARENDON HOTEL

Main Street, Los Angeles.

J. A. BROWN, Proprietor.

The sleeping apartments are large and well ventilated
and in the best possible condition.

The table is always supplied with the BEST the market affords.
No expense will be spared to make the hotel equal to any on the coast.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The *Express*, at this same time (April 14, 1874) announced the change in management:

The lease of the Clarendon was transferred to Mr. John A. Brown, of restaurant fame, who will hereafter conduct this popular caravansary. A more competent Boniface could scarcely have been found. No one is better acquainted with our meat and vegetable markets, no one could any better secure material for a tip-top table. Besides he is a famous chef-de-cuisine himself, and can practice a personal supervision which will endure to the benefit of his guests. Taken altogether, the change is a first-rate one.

During this same year the barroom was taken over by Rayfield and Vanderlip; while the popular billiard room was under the supervision of the experienced Mr. William Miner.

CHAPTER XI (1875 - 1876)



URING 1875, Southern California was, on the whole, quite prosperous; and its natural resources were being developed. To the north, mining operations were at their height, and money was spent freely. There was wide speculation, too; and Californians got a severe shock when Ralston's bank failed in San Francisco. Also, in Los Angeles, the bank owned by Temple and Workman, closed its door. But the city was improving in many ways.

J. A. Johnson, a newspaper man from Santa Barbara took a three-hour ride through town. In an article in the *Express* he praised the *Angelenos* and declared that railroads would bring the city much progress and prosperity.

Through the sagacity of a few leading and stirring men, the whole of this vast plain is fast changing its mustard fields and sheep pastures for gigantic corn fields and thrifty orchards of orange, lemon, walnut, and the ordinary trees, while the shepherd's hut on the distant plain is obliterated by the iron track for the railroad train.

With the opening of a new year, important events again occurred at the Clarendon, with another change in proprietors.

Mr. and Mrs. Salari, late of the Delmonico Restaurant, have purchased the lease of the Clarendon Hotel, and are now making preparations to open it to the public in a manner that will give universal satisfaction. Mr. and Mrs. Salari will be the right parties in the right place. They are masters of their business; they know exactly the hotel wants of this city, and are capable of fulfilling them. The establishment will be renovated throughout and new furniture and carpets will take the place of the old. The culinary department will receive the able supervision of the host and hostess and the Clarendon may hereafter be counted among the best hotels on the coast.

—*Evening Express* (January 8, 1875)

A few days later came another announcement — that the name, Clarendon, would be changed to the St. Charles under the new regime. The dining room was being fitted up, "in elegant style," with a special \$500 carpet; the walls were re-painted, the entire interior improved and made more comfortable and attractive. By April the St. Charles restaurant was a favorite with the *Angelenos*, and the managers were doing a big business, because of their splendid cuisine.

The Messrs. Salari and Whitney have taken hold of the St. Charles Hotel and are making it one of the most attractive resorts on the Pacific Coast. We have no hesitation in saying that the St. Charles has at last got into the right hands. These gentlemen know how to keep a hotel; and neither as the Bella Union or the Clarendon has it ever been in such capable hands as at present. It is highly prosperous and deserves to be so. Cuisine and appointments are both admirable.

—*Express* (November 6, 1875)

Other news items reported that Salari and Gehring were making the St. Charles a popular meeting place; and that it was usually crowded to capacity. Often they furnished suppers for lodge groups; for example, Mr. Gehring put on the banquet for the Red Men, in October, 1875.

About this time the *Express* carried this advertisement for the hotel: (September 17, 1875)

St. Charles Hotel and Restaurant on the European plan. The St. Charles is elegantly furnished throughout and is universally considered the best hotel in Southern California.

Suites and single rooms by the day, week, or month. The restaurant has

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

been fitted up in splendid style, and has a separate department for ladies and families. The proprietors will do their utmost for the comfort of their guests.

SALARI and GARING, Props.
(different spelling of last name)

Again there were changes at the St. Charles; part of the building was used for business; Dr. Euphrat had a real estate office there, "where the enterprising gentleman may be found." Also the basement was rented to the Quincy Hall Clothing Company. Here the *Angelenos* were offered a "rare opportunity" to buy stylish clothing "at prices never before heard of in this city for cheapness," so their ad asserted.

In February an attack near the hotel was foiled, as the *Express* reported on the fourth:

About one o'clock this morning as Mr. George Pridholm was passing the St. Charles Hotel, a man seized him by the coat, and made demonstrations that caused him just alarm. He tore away from the fellow, and picking up a cobblestone, he struck his assailant on the head. The man dropped and Mr. Pridholm hurried away. Mr. Pridholm has not been able to learn who the fellow was, but he received a blow which must have left its mark and which would render him easily recognizable. If this fellow is a garroter, he received a wholesome lesson on his first attempt in this city.

Again this year at the hotel there was a death; this time the *Express* voiced its sympathy to the bereft parents. Conductor and Mrs. House, who lost their bright and promising child, Frankie, after an illness of two weeks. According to the press, he was "a very little man of a child" and "so precocious and original that he attracted the attention of all." The funeral took place from the parlors of the St. Charles, where the family was living.

Also in 1875 several distinguished visitors stopped at the hotel. Among them were General Crook, the famous Indian fighter, Captain Nickerson and family, and Captain Bourke. They arrived from Arizona on the Spadra train. At the St. Charles many old residents of the nearby territory called on the guests.

General Crook looks remarkably well after his four years of brilliant and successful campaigning among the warlike Apaches. The General is

on his way to San Francisco, and then to Omaha, where he has been transferred.

While we were present, Lt. Bourke came rushing into the St. Charles sitting room, with his face all aglow, and begged the General to just come up and see the room assigned them.

"Why," he said with enthusiasm, "it's a palace, all trimmed with lace and things, and perfectly magnificent. Do come and look at it."

The General smiled, but refused to share the enthusiasm of his subaltern, who turned to one of the company and said, "The General is missing a good thing. He has never seen anything like it. Why I thought we were coming to a ranch, and it's a perfect palace . . ."

General Crook informed us that he had not visited this place since 1860 and the change noticeable was wonderful. He left it a little Spanish town, and finds it a flourishing American city.

On November 8, 1875, the *Express* announced that the Messrs. Kerns and Gannon had purchased the St. Charles bar, and no doubt would do a "land office" business there. "Major Kerns is universally known and popular in Los Angeles and Gannon is the pink of politeness."

But just a few days later (*Express*, November 24, 1875), one of the owners, Major Kerns, died. He was returning from the races at the Fair Grounds; at Spring, near the Turnverein Hall, the Major drew into the gutter to let an express wagon pass him. But it collided with his buggy, and excited "Brushy John," the horse the Major was driving. The frightened animal darted across the street and ran into another wagon. Major Kerns was thrown over the dashboard, and landed on his head in the roadway. His companion, Mr. Chapman kept his seat and finally managed to get the horse under control. The injured man was carried into a butcher shop where Dr. McKee gave him medical attention. Later he was taken to his home; but he soon died from his injuries.

Major Kern was "a man whose amiable qualities made him very popular. He was a gallant officer during the War of the Rebellion . . . an open-handed and thorough fellow, and we are sorry to have to chronicle his loss." His funeral took place at the St. Charles, and was conducted by the Rev. H. J. Hickey. The casket was escorted to the cemetery by the Los Angeles Guards, a detach-

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

ment of the G. A. R., veterans of the Mexican War, and many friends.

In addition to causing the death of the Major, other horses created excitement near the hotel and made good copy for the papers.

There was a very singular episode on Main Street in front of the St. Charles this morning. One of the horses attached to the Pico stage became restive and kicked up through the boot. He had calculated without his host holding him there. He fell over the pole in an almost fainting condition. After considerable time, his hoof was extricated by cutting away the wood. The miracle is that the animal's leg was not broken. We are much mistaken or that horse won't try any more experiments of that kind.

—*Express* (October 28, 1875)

There was a very peculiar attempt at a runaway on Main Street this morning. Mr. Mundell's farm-horse team became frightened in front of the St. Charles Hotel and started at a breakneck pace toward the Temple Block. Before they reached it, the leaders dashed against the heels of a truck wagon, which was going in the same direction and fell to the ground from the violence of the shock. The wheelers came down on them in time and the whole four rolled around in the mud for awhile. Officer Twomey took the leaders to the Fashion Stables, where they were washed off, one of them proving to be cut pretty badly. Mr. Mundell, who belongs to the Indiana Colony, held on to his team very pluckily, or a great deal of damage would have been done.

—*Express* (November 19, 1875)

This same newspaper reported an event under the caption: "A Curious Affair of Honor," in September of this year. A card, offensive to a Captain Mullan, a lawyer of reputation from San Francisco, had appeared in the *Herald*, signed by William Sheehan. The latter announced that he was "about to do some terrible things concerning the afore-mentioned Mullan, at 12 o'clock the next day at the St. Charles Hotel." This difficulty arose from the San Juan Capistrano litigation, which had been occupying the attention, for some weeks, of the U. S. Land Office. Captain Mullan had been acting as counsel for Don F. P. Forster, and the opponent of Father Smut.

About the hour named — high noon — a stalwart fellow named Jesus Cuevas — a native Californian, and probably one of the numerous devoted adherents of the house of Forster — appeared at the St. Charles

Hotel and inquired for Sheehan. That person, however, was not about. He put in an appearance about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, Jesus Cuevas — how unlike the action of the august man whose name he bore — walked up to him and announcing that he was Capt. Mullan, asked him what he (Sheehan) wanted with him. Before Sheehan — disconcerted by the size and brawn of his interlocutor — could reply, Jesus struck him a most un-Christian-like lick, which sent him end up, and walked away.

Cuevas afterwards was arrested and fined \$20. Don F. P. Forster—who of course had no knowledge whatever of the matter — paid Jesus's fine. He could not bear to see this indiscreet follower of the house of Forster go to jail. He will doubtless read him a long lecture in the indecorous and unseemly zeal he exhibited in behalf of the family to which he is so warmly attached that he carried his zeal even to the extent of avenging the lawyers retained by it.

The *Express* on November 16, 1875, reported that on the preceding day, a man's skeleton had been dis-interred from its resting place at the right hand side of the Commercial Street entrance to the St. Charles Hotel. It had been there nearly thirty years, after being buried in 1846, during the Mexican War. On November 18, 1875, William Todd (nephew of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln) wrote a letter to the *Express*. He had been in Lt. Gillespie's company, when they were attacked at the old Bella Union *adobe*.

Todd declared that the skeleton was that of Frank Russell, who had come to California in a whaling ship in 1846. While on a scouting expedition on Fort Hill, the day after the attack, Russell was wounded by some Californians. His companions took him back to the *adobe*, where he died and was buried. The men ran their horses over his grave so the *Angelenos* wouldn't know that someone was buried there. Todd stated that when he returned to Los Angeles with Commodore Stockton, he was not able to find Russell's body. So he made sure it had not been disturbed, and that this skeleton really was that of Frank Russell.

The year 1876 was an important one for Los Angeles, for then the "*Sleepy Pueblo*" got on a transcontinental railroad line when the Southern Pacific Railroad reached the city. This was also the national Centennial year; so 1876 was long remembered by the *Angelenos*.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

Early in the year the *Express* announced that the managers of the St. Charles were making excellent progress. "Their cuisine and rooms are excellent and their charges moderate." The latter included single meals for fifty cents; rooms cost \$15 to \$50 per month, while board was \$1.50 a day.

In March, M. W. Everleth, the clerk of the St. Charles, decided to leave the hotel and see something of the West. He took charge of the commissary department for fifteen *vaqueros*, who were to drive a band of 1500 horses for Don Juan Forster to Cheyenne. Judge Sepulvéda's brother headed this expedition, which traveled via Mud Springs, St. George, Utah, and Salt Lake.

Loafers around the St. Charles were excited one day when gold actually was discovered in the street.

Golden strands it seems are interwoven with the very dirt of our streets. While the workmen were excavating for a sewer in front of the St. Charles Hotel yesterday, Mr. Williams of Wisconsin, thought he saw a gleam of gold in the gravel thrown up. He procured a pan, washed out a little of the gravel, and sure enough, several grains of gold were the result. The experiment, however, didn't average enough to the pan, to make it worthwhile to tear up our streets and go to placer mining.

—*Express* (March 17, 1876)

In April there was an important banquet put on at the St. Charles when several citizens honored the legislative delegation. Ex-Governor Downey acted as master of ceremonies; and several speeches were made in praise of the honored guests. Other toasts were: "Our railroads and what they are doing for us," "Los Angeles, loveliest city of the plain," "Our agricultural resources," "Our public schools," "The Centennial Year," "The Ladies of Los Angeles," "The Cosmopolitan Character of Our People," and "The Healths of the Delegation."

Again this year the St. Charles went through another siege of renovating, and was consolidated with the Grand Central Hotel. Painters, carpenters, and upholsterers were busy for some time in this work. A merchant, named Judd, purchased an interest in the hotel, which was still under the supervision of Salari and Whitney.

The St. Charles continued to be the gathering place of men interested in racing. A race horse, "Walking John," was raffled off in

the barroom. Other prominent citizens showed much interest in the private seances that were held at the St. Charles, under the direction of a mind reader, Professor E. A. Rice. He, according to local opinion, was gifted with remarkable psychic powers.

This year the locust trees, which for years had added beauty to the front of the hotel, were cut down. This caused the following comment in the *Anaheim Gazette* (quoted in the *Express*, April 27, 1876):

It seemed to us like desecration as we stood yesterday and saw those locusts, which have ever since our first recollection of Los Angeles, flourished in front of the St. Charles Hotel of that city.

One of the trees was what is called a honey locust, and was, we believe, the only one of its kind in Los Angeles. It was planted by Louis Wolf-skill. We understand that the trunks of the trees will be made into canes and presented to some of the old residents.

As this was the Centennial of the United States, Los Angeles celebrated in proper style, with people coming from long distances to join in the festivities. All public buildings and many private homes were gaily adorned for the occasion.

Messrs. Salari and Whitney of the St. Charles spared neither pains nor expense decorating their popular hostelry. Starry banners waved profusely all over the building, and were arranged in squares and triangles, and other fanciful forms, with such exceeding good taste that one could wish the handsome picture could remain a permanent institution.

—*Express* (July 5, 1876)

Then the balcony and windows of the hotel were filled with people, enjoying the long parade, which took thirty minutes to pass. This procession was led by a grand marshal and his aides, mounted on spirited steeds, followed by the Woods Opera House Band, the Los Angeles Guards, and the Los Angeles Rifleros. There was also a division of Mexican War veterans, including General George Stoneman, D. W. Alexander, Dr. J. S. Griffin, and others. The engine companies were out in all their glory, while members of several lodges also marched in this great parade. There was a beautiful float, with thirteen young ladies, representing the original states.

Later many joined in the festivities at the Round House Gardens; after a musical program, General Phineas Banning introduced

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

the various numbers, which included the reading of the Declaration, choir music of national songs, a patriotic poem, and of course, some long-winded oratory.

But this long-remembered day was overshadowed by another important one, early in September, 1876. Many patrons of the St. Charles with other *Angelenos*, left on a special train for a point north of Los Angeles (now Lang's Station) where they met another train of dignitaries from the north. A large number of Chinese coolies laid the last 1,000 feet of track. Charles Crocker of the Southern Pacific Railroad used a silver hammer to pound in the golden spike (made by a Los Angeles jeweler) that joined the cities of San Francisco and Los Angeles by rail for the first time.

After much speech-making, everybody boarded the trains and came down to Los Angeles. A sumptuous banquet was served that evening at Union Hall. Around the St. Charles many met to rejoice and drink toasts to the future prosperity of the Southern Pacific and Los Angeles.

When the news came that General William T. Sherman would be in town for a short time, but didn't care for a formal reception, the management of the St. Charles offered the facilities of their hotel for the serenade planned to honor the General. The latter and his party did not stay at the hotel but in the sleeping car, which had arrived from San Francisco. The General was on his way to Yuma, to which point the Southern Pacific Railroad had now been completed.

The honored guest was taken for a drive around Los Angeles, and also visited the attractive estates of Col. Kewen, L. J. Rose, B. D. Wilson, and General Stoneman.

That evening at 9 P. M. the military band played in front of the St. Charles. The General appeared on the balcony and made a short speech thanking the *Angelenos* and complimenting them on their many accomplishments in developing their region. So he was added to the list of celebrities that had spoken from the balcony of the historic hostelry.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Political meetings this year (1876) continued to be held before the St. Charles Hotel. For example, this ad appeared in the *Express*

DEMOCRATIC RALLY

A GRAND
OPEN AIR MEETING

in front of
THE ST. CHARLES HOTEL

will be held
This (Thursday) evening, October 3.

THE MEETING WILL BE ADDRESSED BY

HARRY GEORGE

and

COLONEL THEODORE BAGGE


COME AND HEAR THE TRUTH.

The biggest meeting of this party occurred late in October. The windows and balcony were filled with ladies interested in hearing the speeches. The balcony was illuminated by gas; the hotel, decorated with bunting, was "one blaze of illumination." Back of the speakers' stand was a raised platform for the musicians. There was a long parade, with a large triumphal car drawn by six horses, with representatives of the Young Men's Democratic Club. On this car were the mottoes: "The People Won't Be Fooled" and "We Want Tilden and Reform." There were also several large transparencies with slogans in German, French, and Spanish, showing how cosmopolitan the population of Los Angeles still was. The parade, with the Hon. Wigginton and leading citizens, moved at eight o'clock. Then at the hotel, the guest of honor spoke at length and urged the *Angelenos* "to redeem the nation" on the coming election day, November 7, 1876. So the famous Centennial year ended with much oratory and an exciting election.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

CHAPTER XII

(1877 - 1940)

 IN the late seventies there was a revival of business in Los Angeles; and enterprising men continued to come to the community. However a bad epidemic of smallpox — in which many died — occurred late in 1876 and early in 1877. This hurt business for a time and kept some people away. The *Herald* (March 16, 1877) reported that Whitney (who had failed as a keeper of the St. Charles) was in San Jose and telling everyone of the epidemic in Los Angeles. One family from the northern city had arrived in town, and was staying at the St. Charles. They had failed to come earlier, because of Whitney's stories.

At this time business was "crawling" southward on Main Street past the St. Charles. One of the finest blocks erected in town up to this time was the Baker building, with its towers; it was built by Colonel Baker (the second husband of Arcadia Bandini) on the lot formerly occupied by Abel Stearn's "El Palacio" just north of the St. Charles, when it was the noted Bella Union Hotel.

Art of various types seemed to be popular at the St. Charles. For example, Miss Alice Williams, in room 77, was teaching (for the sum of \$8) the process of converting photographs into oil paintings. She was canvassing for pupils; and, according to the *Herald*, was a real artist, for she had "transmuted some local photos into exquisite oil paintings."

Another California "artist" was Dr. Cave of San Diego, a dentist noted for his ingenuity and skill. In May a clock made by him was exhibited at the St. Charles. It was fashioned from sections of abalone shells "exquisitely polished and dove-tailed" with a face of gold. His work was highly admired by the hotel patrons.

The *Herald* also reported a good joke that happened at the St. Charles. One of the managers, an Italian, had put up a large picture of Naples, with Mt. Vesuvius smoking in the background. A local wag had painted at the bottom, in large letters, "The City of San Diego, California." Two gentlemen from the East stood one day after lunch and admired this view. "Well, well," said one of

them to his friend, "I had no idea that they had such a magnificent city so near Los Angeles. We must go down to see it."

By March of 1877, Mr. Salari, who had been with the St. Charles for some time, had left. He was said to be in Prescott, Arizona, looking for a new location. Robert White, who had been very popular as clerk, was succeeded by Albert Judd. The hotel now was filled with guests; and the new manager, Captain J. A. Gordan, was meeting with great success. Several members of the Coast Guard Survey were quartered there.

This advertisement was in the *Express* this year:

ST. CHARLES

Los Angeles, California.

S. W. CRAIGUE AND COMPANY, PROPS.

The St. Charles is located in the business center of the city and is the largest, most elegant, and completely organized hotel in Southern California.

FREE COACH TO THE HOUSE

J. A. GORDAN, MGR.

WESTERN UNION IN HOTEL OFFICE

The editor added, "The table is bountifully supplied with the choicest viands, and the kitchen is supervised by a chef who stands at the head of his profession."

This same paper (April 12, 1877) told of a graceful tribute paid the genial proprietor of the St. Charles, Captain A. J. Gordan. A large group of Knights of Pythias came up to the St. Charles from San Diego to present him with a Past Chancellor's jewel. A Mr. Plaisted made the speech of presentation on this happy occasion.

During the same month, the St. Charles narrowly escaped being burned down. Other nearby buildings, too, were threatened. Fritz, the hotel night watchman, discovered a fire in the rear of the Boland Saloon. The flames spread rapidly and were consuming a frame bridge that extended over to the St. Charles. The alarm was sounded and the firemen arrived. The manager, Capt. Gordan, praised the fire department for its quick work in putting out the flames, and said that in a few minutes more they would have reached the St. Charles.

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

The *Express* (April 18, 1877) told of the visit of ex-Governor Hendricks of Indiana (the defeated Vice-President with Samuel J. Tilden) to Los Angeles. He and a party, that included Col. Charles Crocker, General D. D. Colton, and Colonel Gray of the Southern Pacific Railroad, had just returned from the end of the new line.

People of all classes and political beliefs gathered in front of the St. Charles to pay homage to the ex-Governor. The crowd was enthusiastic as musicians serenaded the visitors. Mayor MacDougal accompanied Hendricks to the famous balcony and introduced him to the waiting citizens.

The ex-Governor made a fine talk; he stated he had come out to see the progress of the new railway, and Los Angeles County. He congratulated the city on what it had accomplished and predicted a fine future for it. He was delighted with the "Orange Belt" and thanked the citizens for their generous hospitality.

The men of this party were taken in three carriages (the one carrying the ex-Governor was drawn by four fine white horses) to visit homes in the San Gabriel Valley.

This same month another party, a group of newspapermen, came down from San Francisco and made a trip from Los Angeles to the end of the Southern Pacific line. James O'Meara, of this press party, at the St. Charles, recalled its early days as the Bella Union when it was *the* house. He said that now it was still standing, but with a changed name; also there were so many improvements that the place was hardly recognizable.

In June, 1877, at the St. Charles, Captain James W. Waddell, Louis Parrott, and fifteen officers of the steamer *City of San Francisco*, stayed after reaching town via the Southern Pacific from Yuma. Here they took a short breathing spell before going on to San Francisco. Waddell was the commanding officer of this ship, which on May 16 had struck a rock about 90 miles from Acapulco, Mexico. The passengers were picked up by a Mexican gunboat, *Mexico*, after losing all their baggage. Among the people were Mr. and Mrs. Hahn of Anaheim, who were returning from a trip to Eu-

rope. Their trunks contained \$3,000 worth of presents which they had bought for their friends.

Among the events of this year at the St. Charles was the death (*Herald*, August 7, 1877) of E. W. Jones, the brother of Senator J. P. Jones. The deceased was the superintendent of the Nevada Mills at Gold Hill, Nevada; and a large circle of friends mourned his loss.

Among the fall visitors at the St. Charles was the acting signal officer in charge of the Military Telegraph Line in Arizona and Mexico, Lt. Philip Reade, en route to San Diego.

His presence here and experiments made was one of the most significant events that ever occurred at the hotel in all its years of existence. On November 26, 1877, the first telephone ever seen in Los Angeles was shown in operation by the Lieutenant. He gave several interesting exhibitions of its use in the parlors of the St. Charles; the first was at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and was well attended by the local newspaper men. A wire had been stretched from the hotel to the Lafayette across the street, and conversation took place over it.

That evening at 8 P. M. a double wire was carried from the parlor of the St. Charles to Lt. Reade's room, a distance of 108 feet. To each wire was attached a telephone apparatus. Lt. Reade remained in the parlor and three men, including the editor of the *Herald*, were stationed in the officer's room. Two of the men heard the message well over the phone; however, since the *Herald* editor was quite deaf, he didn't get them.

When these men returned to the parlors, they stated that they had readily distinguished the messages spoken by Lt. Reade. Although the editor of the *Herald* was slightly distrustful of the experiments, he discussed those in the East. Lt. Reade was an enthusiastic believer in the possibilities of the telephone, and proposed to introduce it on the government telegraph lines in Arizona and New Mexico.

Another important patron of the St. Charles, in November, 1877, was Professor Paul Schumacher of the Smithsonian, after he had spent three months on Catalina Island. There he had gathered



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

THE FIRST ELECTRIC LIGHT POLE IN LOS ANGELES
*was set in front of the St. Charles Hotel. There were seven of these 150-foot
light masts erected on the streets of Los Angeles in December, 1882.*

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

many Indian relics which he was taking back to Washington, D. C. These included twenty-four boxes of bowls, arrowheads, and other implements of the natives.

While H. Owen and his party were in Los Angeles in November, they spent several days at the St. Charles. These mine owners purchased many horses, mules, and other necessities while in the city, as they were en route to Arizona, to develop the Burro Mine. Mr. Owen was the discoverer of the celebrated McCracken mine in the Territory.

Fritz Kroll, the friendly porter at the St. Charles, was a very good-natured man, already to make a joke. One day when he felt especially "flush" he said: "I buy me one nice pox schmokers, you bet." So Fritz bought a box of choice Havanas; but on his way home, he met some strangers, who "rolled" him and took his cigars. Then Fritz had to go back to his meerschaum pipe.

Drunken men were often the source of trouble around the hotel. One evening there was a sensation on Main Street, near the St. Charles, when a street car driver stopped and ejected a drunken man from the car, for he had discovered the man had a five-pound box of giant powder cartridges, which he had been handling very carelessly. These might have blown the assembled crowd into fragments if a policeman hadn't taken the culprit to jail for safe keeping.

On Christmas night the barkeeper at the St. Charles encountered "Sleepy Jim" making his way out of the resort with a bottle of stolen whiskey under his arm. At once this "larcenous lover of the ardent" was handed over to the police.

The fall of 1877, political meetings were the vogue before the election. The Republicans held a mass meeting in front of the St. Charles with a fair attendance. There were many vehicles at the edge of the crowd and numerous horsemen, in attendance. Colonel Whiting presided; H. D. Barrows, the Republican candidate for state senator, spoke at length; but he declined to state definitely whether he would or wouldn't vote for Sargent for U. S. Senator.

The *Herald* also reported that a great railroad meeting was held in front of the hotel, at which time there were several elo-

quent speeches denouncing the Southern Pacific's high-handed methods. It was declared that the Government should regulate this line. Also some proposed that the city and county build a narrow gauge line to the sea, to be controlled by them.

Next year, the *Express* stated that Mr. Whitney, who had been the manager of the St. Charles, would take a comparable position at its rival hotel, Pico House.

Early in 1878, Colonel Woods, who ran an amusement house, called Wood's Opera House, arrived from the East. At the St. Charles that evening he was welcomed by the band from his opera house. The Colonel had brought with him a company of thirty performers from the East, and planned to delight the *Angelenos* with new and novel acts.

General Sherman, again in the fall of 1878, arrived by morning train from Yuma, enjoyed a carriage drive around town, and then took the afternoon train for San Francisco.

By a strange coincidence, General John C. Frémont arrived on the same day, after an absence of thirty years from the city. He was on his way to Arizona Territory, to take the position of Governor there. He was welcomed to Los Angeles by a salute of twenty-four guns. The Los Angeles Guards, headed by Conterno's Band, and accompanied by many prominent citizens serenaded him at the St. Charles. Many calls were given for the "Pathfinder." When he appeared on the balcony with Judge Carrillo, he was loudly cheered. His wife, Jessie Benton Frémont, was also asked for and welcomed to the city.

When called on for a speech, the General commented on the many changes that the thirty years had brought to Los Angeles. Later that evening the Frémonts received many friends in the parlors of the St. Charles; and they expressed their appreciation of the kind hospitality that welcomed them after so many years.

Next year (March, 1879) General Frémont with his son, Frank P. Frémont, and Judge Charles Silent, again stopped at the St. Charles Hotel on their way to Washington, D. C.

The *Express* (April 13, 1879) described in detail a banquet that was tendered the volunteer firemen who had enlisted in April,

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

1874. These were the famous 38's. Their engine was given a prominent place at the Horticultural Pavilion at the park. A parade, exercises, music, and a dinner, honored the men who had saved much property during their years of unselfish service.

In the galleries, tables have been spread along the sides of the hall, affording accommodations for about 350 guests; the tables were finely decorated with flowers, pyramids, cakes, and ornamental confections. Every plate was provided with an elegantly printed programme. The supper was served by the Messrs. S. W. Craigue and Company of the St. Charles Hotel, L. M. Filkins, Mgr., and Antonio Piranni, Chef de Cuisine.

The following lengthy menu shows the artistic and culinary ability of the staff of the St. Charles:

MENU

Boned turkey truffles, en belle Vue
Roast spring chicken, au Clochon
Grand Pates de Volaille, a la Lucullus
Roast turkey, cranberry jelly
Tenderloin of beef, larded, a la renaissance
Ham au jelly de champagne
Chicken salad, decore en mayonnaise
Smoked buffalo tongue
Lobster salad, mayonnaise
Camfraux de filets de canard

RELISHES

Currant jelly, grape jelly, cranberry jelly
Spanish olives, mixed pickles, raw tomatoes, horseradish,
celery, etc.

PASTRY

Grand Temple of Concord
Macaroni pyramids
Jelly rolls
Lady fingers, sponge cake
Pound cake, cup custard,
a la Parisienne
Creme pie, meringue, mince pie
Custard pie, mixed candies, etc.

DESSERT

Oranges, bananas, apples, pineapples, raisins, champagne
jelly, port wine jelly, assorted nuts, and cakes
Vanilla ice cream, Strawberry ice cream

TEA

COFFEE

CHOCOLATE

In his book, "*My Seventy Years in Southern California*," A. J. Graves tells of taking his meals at the St. Charles Hotel in 1879, when Mr. Craigie was a proprietor, and Albert Judd, the clerk. Mr. Graves tells of a funny experience when they celebrated the Fourth of July that year. Ludo, Judd, and Graves left the St. Charles with the makings of a stew. They shot game on the way: pigeons in the streets, chickens in East Los Angeles, then quail, doves, and rabbits. Ludo made some punch, which was so potent that the party hardly knew anything for a couple of days. However, they finally managed to drive back to the St. Charles.

Mr. Graves also tells that the unmarried men in Los Angeles took their meals at the St. Charles; and that the managers set a much better table than most high-priced hotels do today. Once a man named Yonkers, the head bookkeeper at Hellman, Haas & Company, challenged an opera singer, Mueller (husband of Madame Fabbri, also a singer) to a drinking contest. The one who lost was to pay for the dinner and the drinks consumed.

The affair took place in the St. Charles dining room. Judge Sepulvéda and a friend prolonged their meal to watch the contest. The two men ate heavy meals, and drank many bottles of champagne. Two bottles were opened at a time; as they were emptied, the waiter put a tag on each with the drinker's name. When Yonkers had reached his limit, "the opera singer was as fresh and bright as the early morning lark." So Yonkers lost and wasn't seen around town for a few days.

In 1880 (May 8) the *Express* spoke of the St. Charles in this way: "The hotels are large and commodious, with all late improvements. The leading ones of them are the Pico, St. Charles, Cosmopolitan, and the United States."

At this time there was some talk of changing the St. Charles into a first-class theatre; but nothing came of this. By October, the manager, Mr. Brown, advertised in this way:

Mr. J. H. Brown, the proprietor of the St. Charles Hotel, desires to inform his old friends and patrons in the country that he has a restaurant in the hotel at which they can get meals for 25 cents each.

The *Weekly Express* (July 17, 1880) described a fine dinner given at the St. Charles, when the French Society of Los Angeles

First Hotel of Old Los Angeles

celebrated the 91st Fall of the Bastille. First came a parade with a band, many mounted citizens, and numerous celebrities — all making a very creditable display.

THE FRENCH BANQUET

About 100 of our French citizens and their invited guests sat down at a banquet given last night in honor of the national anniversary of the taking of the Bastille.

The great dining room of the St. Charles, in which the banquet was given, was handsomely decorated, and the tricolors pended from every part of the room. In the center of the hall on a large table was a miniature replica of the Bastille in pastry. The great citadel bristled with cannon from its frowning portholes; and it was flanked on either side by two independent towers from the same material.

Late in the evening after the regular toasts had been given, the gas was suddenly turned down, and a succession of explosions from the Bastille and its flanking towers followed. The company struck up the *Marseillaise*, and for several minutes the utmost enthusiasm prevailed. The monument of despotism had fallen and the scenic effect was perfect.

At eight o'clock the company sat down to the feast. Under the able supervision of Mr. V. Dol of the Commercial Restaurant, who was the caterer of the occasion, a menu had been prepared that would have satisfied the most fastidious epicure. Ample justice was done to the good things provided, and then Mr. Eugene Meyer, the President of the Los Angeles branch of the French National League, and the master of ceremonies of the evening, opened the exercises in a masterly post-prandial, in which in the choicest language, he paid a glowing tribute to France, concluding with a toast to *La Mere Patrie* and called upon Mr. Pigne Dupuytren, the chairman of the banquet to respond.

Many other toasts followed, and the patriotic ballad, "*Alsace et Lorraine*" brought down the vehement plaudits of the company.

Mr. Auguste then sang an aria from *Trovatore* in splendid voice, and with great artistic skill, and this ended in a very felicitous manner one of the most magnificent and successful banquets ever given in Los Angeles.

For several years after this memorable social event, the St. Charles continued to be popular with out-of-town visitors, and with local patrons.

But gradually came its deterioration; the furniture became shabby, the painting neglected. Many newer hotels, the St. Elmo, the Cosmopolitan, the Nadeau were built; and the St. Charles was not patronized by the better class of *Angelenos*. In later decades, when the city became a great metropolis, with fine new hostelries,

the historic St. Charles continued on its decline. In its final years it was the gathering place of many undesirable characters and no longer the proud host to some of our country's famous men and women.

In the *Times* (March, 1936) Timothy G. Turner tells of its departed glory. He described the creaky stairway opening directly on North Main at No. 314, where in small letters were the words, "St. Charles Hotel." He said that the ground floor occupants played an important part in the life of Sonora Town. There was a barber shop, nearby a liquor shop, and a Casa de Japanese, with running water at the end of each hall.

The Azteca Cafe was the largest shop, whose proprietor, Juan Estrada, an amiable and courtly gentleman bowed and said: "Your servant." He had occupied the ground floor with his odorous restaurant for many years.

"The woodwork is unmistakably old beneath its wrinkles of paint, and the doors creak rheumatic pains at one's steps." Mr. Turner declared that some individuals went back to the old building to look at a certain room, and then remarked: "This is where I was born."

The St. Charles continued to be a cheap lodging house until its demolition in 1940. The *Daily News* (June 8, 1940) carried this feature:

BELLA UNION GHOSTS MUST FLIT

Workmen will begin to tear another page out of the book of Los Angeles history on Monday when they swing their hammers against the old Bella Union Hotel at 314 North Main Street.

The structure, scene of social activities, and civic ceremonies in the city's early days, dates back to the 1840's. It is to be demolished to make room for a parking lot.

Mixed with shooting scrapes and gay parties in its history were important events; the first American Governor, J. G. Downey stayed there at times; General John C. Fremont and a member of Lincoln's cabinet once spoke from the balcony of the hotel.

Thus ended the career of the romantic Bella Union (later the Clarendon and St. Charles) after it had been the center of many stirring historical events for almost a century of Los Angeles' existence.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

Not only is Glen Dawson a bookseller, but so definitely interested is he in California history that he has, during the last few years, published some twenty or more volumes of California history.

Mr. Dawson's latest project is a series of small cloth bound volumes of Early California Travel. To date he has put out four of these little books, each printed by a different local fine press. The books are either reprints of some rare publication not before in book form, a valuable narrative from the Bancroft Library never put into print, a translation of a worthwhile early voyage or log, or, as in the case of the last of the present series, a useful bibliography.

The little volumes are priced at \$5.00 each, or if the full series is subscribed for the cost is \$3.75 a copy. The books so far published are:

NOTES ON UPPER CALIFORNIA, 1832. *By Dr. Thomas Coulter.* With a folding map and printed by Will Cheney, is the first of the series and is a good description of Alta California in 1832, by a noted Irish botanist. This little book has a beautiful colored frontispiece of Mission San Luis Rey drawn by William Rich Hutton, of Stevenson's Regiment, in 1847. The plate has been tinted for this edition by Mrs. Irene Robinson. The material in this book has never been reprinted since it appeared in the *Journals and Proceedings* of the Royal Geographic Society of London in 1835.

Number II is RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER, 1830-1852, *Rocky Mountains, New Mexico, California.* *By Job Dye.* Printed by Toyo Printing Co. This little book, the thickest of the four, is a narrative of real value. Dye, one of California's early American pioneers tells his story in a most interesting manner. His portrait is the frontispiece of the book. This narrative was given to H. H. Bancroft while

he was preparing his great Pacific Coast history series and until now has not been printed as a whole. Your reviewer regards this book as the most important of the four in the series.

Blanche Collett Wagner, the talented wife of Dr. Henry Raup Wagner, has translated a hitherto unobtainable French diary of Edmund Le Netrel, one of Duhaut-Cilly's men on his famous "Voyage Around the Globe" in the late 1820's. This book, *VOYAGE OF THE HEROS, AROUND THE WORLD WITH DUHAUT-CILLY*, is the third of the series. It was printed by Grant Dahlstrom at the Castle Press, and is illustrated by four woodcuts. Here is a fine description of Honolulu, California and the South American coast never before available in English. The text is not included in Duhaut-Cilly's book.

The fourth of this interesting series is *BAJA CALIFORNIA, 1833-1850: A Biblio-History by Don Meadows*. This little bibliography of 60 titles, with analytical descriptions of each work listed is not only a valuable tool for the California historical student and the collector, but it is the handsomest of the four volumes, both as to design of binding and typography. It is printed by Saul and Lillian Marks at their Plantin Press. Don Meadows has done a careful piece of work in both his selection of titles and in his very fine analysis of each title selected.

Glen Dawson is to be complimented on his enterprise, and should be thanked by the student of California history and the collectors of Californiana.

Activities of the Society

OCTOBER 30, 1951

President John C. Austin, presiding over a full house, introduced Mr. Oscar Lawler, one of the Society's directors, Los Angeles attorney, who served as Attorney General under President Theodore Roosevelt and as Deputy Attorney General under President William Howard Taft. Mr. Lawler outlined the "Early City Transportation of Los Angeles," telling of the very first railroad headed by Phineas Banning that came to Los Angeles from San Pedro in 1869; of the Los Angeles Independent Railroad from Santa Monica, built by Senator John P. Jones in 1873. Both these lines passed into the hands of the Southern Pacific Railroad. In 1884 was commenced the construction of the Los Angeles and San Gabriel Valley Railroad Corporation, headed by the Hon. J. F. Crank. In 1887 the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad took over this infant line. The speaker told of the colorful horse car, the cable car, the electric railway, and hacks and cabs.

This very interesting speaker kept the audience spellbound. And there were many a chuckle at his own experiences.

In closing, President Austin called on the Chairman of the Gifts Committee, Marco R. Newmark, to acknowledge the exhibited gift photographs received from the collection of the Security First National Bank, Title Insurance and Trust Company and the Farmers and Merchants Bank.

Refreshments were announced by the Hospitality Committee: Mmes. Frederick C. Ripley, Carl Kuhlman, J. Gregg Layne and Marshall Stimson.

At the coffee urns were Mrs. Celia Dobbs and Mrs. George B. Varnum.

NOVEMBER 27, 1951

Without any preamble President John C. Austin introduced our fellow director, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, who gave one of the most delightful programs of the year.

Dolls in History

The biographical sketches of these little ladies, many of whom came from far across the sea, made a most unusual presentation. In their quaint, original dresses, they depict episodes in American history, from the Empire style to the Gay '90s.

The members and guests were noticably charmed by their introductions. Most outstanding was "Miss Jacqueline Myrick," 145 years old. She came from France, brought by Captain Peter Myrick, on the sailing ship *Henry* and landed at Nantucket, just south of Cape Cod. Thomas Jefferson was president then and presided at the White House when Jacqueline landed on the shores of the American continent in 1806. California and New Mexico were colonies of the Spanish king and the *padres* still trudged *El Camino Real* from San Diego to Sonoma.

Many letters and telephone calls came to congratulate the Historical Society on this outstanding program.

Walls of the gallery were covered with many intimate photographs taken by Mrs. Ripley of this family of historic little ladies.

Refreshments were announced by the Hospitality Committee: Mmes. Marshall Stimson, Carl Kuhlman, Donn B. Tatum.

Pouring at the urns were Mrs. Marcius C. Smith and Mrs. John Wolfskill.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as diaries, letters, account books, early newspapers, theatre and other programs, pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift column.

MARCO R. NEWMARK,
Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

MESSRS. JOHN C. AUSTIN, EDWARD A. DICKSON, CLEM S. GLASS, HUGH GORDON, HERBERT D. IVEY, J. GREGG LAYNE, WILLIAM R. McKAY, MARCO R. NEWMARK, MARSHALL STIMSON, THOMAS P. WHITE, ROBERT J. WOODS and MRS. MARC LEWIS: This group joined together to purchase the collection of negatives and photographs of George Steckel, pioneer photographer. This is a fine acquisition and enables the Society to preserve the portraits of many of the Southland's notables for posterity. This collection of several thousand negatives includes the portraits of the outstanding citizens of Los Angeles.

MRS. VICTORIA HAROLD CHURCH (daughter of '49er Michael): Presented her white muslin christening dress that she wore eighty-one years ago when she baptised.

BERT H. COCKS: Twenty-five colored lithographs of historic landmarks, streets, buildings, railway transportation, overland stage and food supply; all of the '70s.

REV. PHILLIP CONNEALLY: Centennial issue of the *San Jose Mercury* 1851-1951. San Jose played host to its only State Fair. Some of the exhibitors

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

from the Southland were awarded gilt-frame diplomas. Among these were Matthew Keller, best sugar cane and tobacco, and William Wolfskill, best grape brady ("ten years old").

MICHAEL D. FANNING: Our present postmaster presented the Society with a century roster of postmasters listed chronologically.

JOHN E. FINNALL: Books: *Press Reference Library* (1912). *Biography of Mr. Arthur Letts*, outstanding civic leader and merchant. Press file (1945-1946) of the Los Angeles Turf Club, Inc. Golden anniversary brochure of East Gate Lodge No. 290, Masonic order.

MARK R. HARRINGTON (Southwest Museum): Copy of Kroeber's map: "*Native Tribes of North America*."

MRS. RAYMOND W. HEFFELFINGER: Hand painted program and menu for the reception and dinner honoring the Commercial Commissioners of Japan, the banquet being held at the Alexandria Hotel, November 20, 1909, under the auspices of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce with President Willis H. Booth presiding.

J. GREGG LAYNE: Portrait of Jose Antonio and Juan Yorba, sons of Don Tomas Yorba and Dona Vincenta Sepulveda. One of California's first families.

HARVEY C. LUMBARD (McBride Printing Company): Historical book: *Pioneer Notes; Diaries of Judge Benjamin Hayes* (1849-1875).

DR. HERBERT S. MARSHUTZ: Times-Mirror Printing and Broadway House Publication. *Pen Sketches of Los Angeles* (1896), showing red sandstone courthouse and the county jail side by side on Temple Street; the city hall on the east side of Broadway between Second and Third Streets; scene of Third and Broadway depicts the Bradbury and Currier blocks; two corners of Fifth and Broadway to the north depict the Mueller building, Los Angeles Lighting Company, Perry Electrical Works, and to the south, Hawley-King Company carriages and bicycles; Main and Commercial depicts the Farmers and Merchants Bank and the First National Bank; Coulter's was shown at Second and Spring; S. G. Marshutz, optician, was located at 295 South Broadway; the Meek Baking Company was close by; residences of Harris Newmark on Grand Avenue, A. McFarland on Lucas, Harry Chandler on North Broadway, Frank Pfaffinger on North Hope Street and "The Bivouac" at 1948 South Grand Avenue, the home of General Harrison Grey Otis. This book is now almost unobtainable.

R. G. MULFORD: First issue of the Los Angeles Telephone Company's subscribers' list dated April 13, 1882. Offices were in the Baker Block. Telephone Number 1 was issued to Southern Pacific Railway; Number 2 to Hell-

Gifts to the Society

man, Hass and Company; Number 3 to J. M. Griffith Lumber Company; Number 4 to Perry Woodworth Lumber Mill; and Number 5 to Harris Newmark Company, wholesale grocers and hide house.

FREDERICK W. NELSON: Program August 23, 1893, celebrating the opening of the Mount Lowe Railway. The day was observed as a holiday in Pasadena to honor Prof. Thadeous S. C. Lowe, the builder. Governor H. H. Markham and other notables took part in the observances.

MARCO R. NEWMARK: Christmas token from Charles F. Lummis to Mr. Newmark dated Christmas, 1921. This album includes photos of Dr. Clara Barrus, Mary Garden, Charles Russell, Ed Borein and Panchita, and photographs of the interesting Lummis home. Mr. Newmark also presented a group of photographs of Fort Tejon Tree Marker which designated the site where Peter Lebeck was killed by a bear on October 17, 1837.

DR. MARCIA PATRICK: Book of verses by the late Walter M. Patrick. One linen Spanish hand drawn work handkerchief now worn with age. This belonged to Mrs. Arguello de Wilcox, wife of Captain Wilcox, and mother of Mrs. Randolph Huntington Minor.

MRS. JOHN WILSON PHELPS: Photographs of the Annual Banquet of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce held at the Alexandria Hotel on February 22, 1913, and February 22, 1915; photographs of guests at the Dominguez-Carson barbeque, Dominguez rancho, August 25, 1912; map of the Hyperian Avenue subdivision bounded by the reservoir, Defrees Street, Sunset Boulevard and Lucille Avenue; survey dated September 20, 1906; one packet of assorted clippings; card of Council No. 598, National Union Caledonians, July 26, 1892.

CHARLES PUCK: Fifteen photographs of historic spots as they are today, San Miguel and San Antonio Missions restored.

MR. AND MRS. NORMAN STERRY: Photograph of Captain Clinton Norman Sterry, born April 1, 1843; died May, 1903. He served as general solicitor for the Santa Fe Railroad lines west of Albuquerque from 1896 to 1903.

MRS. MARSHALL STIMSON: Photograph of Mrs. Sam Bonsall showing ruins of the *Los Angeles Times* building after the explosion caused by malicious persons. Also a photograph of Catalina Island before the Metropole Hotel was built depicting a barren coast with a few huts and wooden shacks.

MR. AND MRS. OTTO J. ZAHN: Twelve cartons, filled with historical mementos. A few of these outstanding items are: 1897 special pictorial edition of the *Daily Outlook* of Santa Monica; three early Los Angeles City Directories;; of especial interest is the record of the Carrier Pigeon route to and from Catalina Island in the '90s, long before the telegraph or telephone to the Island. The enterprising young Otto J. Zahn carried on the business.

Index

VOLUME XXXIII

A

Activities of the Society; January-March, 1951, 87-89; April-June, 1951, 189-192; September, 1951, 275; October-November, 1951, 361-362.
Adams, Charles Gibbs, 89, 189, 275.
Aguilar, Cristobel, 104.
Aguirre, Anita and Rosa, 276.
Albin, Charles, 78.
Alexander, Frank, 149.
Alexander, Judge, 140.
Allen, Gabriel (Gabe), 51, 53, 160.
Alvarado, Governor, 10.
Amat, Bishop, 111, 112.
American Colony, 74.
Ana, Sister, 112.
Anderson, J. A., Jr., 121, 124.
Andrews, Bertha, 234.
Angela, Sister, 112.
Annual Pilgrimage, by Ana Begue de Packman, 190-192.
Austin, John C., 87, 88, 189, 276, 361, 363.
Austin, Mrs. John C., 88.
Averill, Annie S., 313.
Avery, Judge Russ, 122.
Avila, Antonio Ignacio, 200.
Axtell, H. B., 247.
Ayres, James J., 106, 115.

B

Backman, Felix, 151.
Baja California, 1833-1850, by Don Meadows, *rev.*, 360.
Baker, Charles K., 149.
Bancroft, Hubert Howe, 285.
Banning, Phineas, 150, 161-162, 245, 250, 361.
Bales, Edward T., 7.
Baldrige, William, 7.
Baldwin, Mr. and Mrs. A. R., 252.
Bandini, Juan, Marguerita Arcadia, 47.
Barnes, Alexander, 236.
Barnes, Mary, 136.
Barton, Jim, 40.
Barton, Sheriff James R., 149.
Baruh, Joseph N., 90.
Bauer, Mrs. Helen, 186.
Beale, Lt. Edward F., 150.
Beane, Captain C., 261.
Bear Flag Revolt, 6, 7.
Beasley, Jesse, 7.

Beason (Beeson), Henry C., 14.
Beattie, Mr. and Mrs. George William, 284.
Becknell, John D., 121, 125.
Bella Union Hotel, 37-59, 147-179, 245-269, 331-358.
Bell, Major Horace, 88, 120.
Bettinger, M. C., 237.
Biggs, Peter, 45.
Birthday of the City of Los Angeles: September 4, 1951 by Ana Begue de Packman 275-276.
Bixby, Jotham and Llewellyn, 74.
Black Swan, 50.
Blair, The Widow, 47.
Bland, Mrs. A., 104.
Boardman, Rev. W. E., 106, 108.
Bollinger, Rev. G. H., 314.
Bonebrake, George H., 213.
Booth, Governor Newton, 138.
Bovard, Rev. F. D., 313.
Bovard, Jennie Allen, 313.
Bovard, Rev. Marion, 139, 313.
Bowron, Mayor Fletcher, 87.
Brea Chamber of Commerce, 186.
Breed, A. S., 104.
Brent, Dr. Joseph Lancaster, 43, 46, 88, 104, 120, 163, 202.
Brown, Dave, 53.
Brown, John (Juan Flaco), 40.
Browne, J. Ross, 52.
Brunson, Judge Anson E., 120, 121.
Bryant, Albert, 57.
Bryson, John, Sr., 213.
Bulla, Robert N., 121, 122, 124.
Burnett, Sir Robert, 202.
Burrill, George T., 43, 44, 54.
Bustamente, Francisco, 101.
Butterfield Overland Stage Route, 152.

C

Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez, 285.
Cody, Charles L., 6, 7.
Caley, W. P., 61.
California Forest Conservation, 1890-1905, Some Southern California Opinion on; by James High, 291-312.
California Wine Industry, The, by Vincent P. Carosso, *rev.*, 273-274.
Camels to California, by Harlan D. Fowler, *rev.*, 85-86.
Cameron, Jenks, 291.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Campbell, Alexander, 124.
 Campbell, John B. F., 275.
 Campbell, Kemper, 126.
 Carpenter, Francis J., 202.
 Carrillo, Joaquin (José Ramon), 18.
 Carlisle, Robert, 172.
 Carmel, Calif., 15.
 Carmello, José, 6.
 Carter, Arthur N., 62.
 Carter, George, 61.
 Carter, N. C., 61.
 Carr, Katherine, 90.
 Carosso, Vincent P., 273.
Casa de Rosas, 234.
 Casey, Professor Edward, 285.
 Castro, General José, 12.
 Caton, Judge J. D., 254.
Cattle on a Thousand Hills, The, by Robert Glass Cleland, *rev.*, 181.
 Celis, Eulogio de, 39.
 Cerradel, Manuel, 168.
 Chaffey, George, 144.
 Chapman, Jno. S., 121, 124.
 Chase, Ralph, 275, 277.
 Cheney, Will, 359.
 Childs, Ozio W., 113, 139.
 Chino Rancho, 40.
 Christie, Catherine Grace, 198.
 Church, Mrs. Victoria Harold, 363.
 Clara, Sister, 112.
 Clarendon Hotel, 37, 334-339.
Closing of the Public Domain, 1900-1950, The, by E. Louise Pepper, *rev.*, 271-272.
 Cocks, Bert H., 363.
 Colton, Chaplain Walter, 15.
 Collingwood, The, 14.
 Compton, George D., 139.
 Concha, Doña, 54.
 Conrey, N. P., 124.
 Conneally, Rev. Phillip S. J., 186, 363.
 Coronel, Antonio, 104, 111, 245.
 Corzina, Sister Maria, 112.
 Coulter, Dr. Thomas., 359.
 Crawford, Mrs. Martha, 211.
 Crocker, Robert, 56.
 Crotty, Homer D., 90, 91.
 Cyane, The, 14, 15, 18.

D

Dahlstrom, Grant, 360.
 Daley, Charles F., 149.
 David, Judge Leon T., 91, 189.
 Davidson, General H. B., 252.
 Davis, John C., 6.
 Dawson, Glen, 359.
 Day, Mrs. F., 154.
 Den, Dr. Richard, 40.
 Denis, George J., 125.
 Devalle, Senator R. F., 119, 124.
 Dickson, Edward A., 87, 186, 276, 363.
 Doan, J. B., 187.
 Dobbs, Mrs. Celia T., 91, 277, 361.

Dobinson, G. A., 214.
 Dolls in History, 362.
 Dominguez, Manuel, 75.
 Dorsey, Hillard P., 55, 201, 202.
 Downey, Hon. John G., 3, 111, 139, 156, 163, 201.
 Drake, Sir Francis, 287.
 Drum, General Ezra, 55.
 Dryden, William G., 57, 88, 120.
 Dupont, Capt. Samuel F., 16.
 Dye, Job, 359.

E

Eagle Hotel, 47.
 Eaton, Fred, 174.
 Echeandia, Governor, 110.
 Edgar, Dr. William F., 48.
Education in Los Angeles: 1850-1900, by Henry Winfred Splitter, PART I, 101-118; PART II, 226-244; PART III, 313-330.
 Ellison, William Henry, 83, 286.

F

Fagg, Dr. Frederick D., 140.
 Fairchild, W. D., 154.
 Fanning, Michael D., 364.
 Farmers and Merchants Bank of Los Angeles, 3.
 Farrell, William G., 44.
 Fauntleroy, Capt. Dangerfield, 13.
 Fay, Rev. Ely, 141.
 Felis (Felix), Domingo, 18.
 Fell, G. M., 254.
 Fernow, Dr. Bernard, 293.
 Finlayson, Frank G., 124.
 Finnall, John E., 187, 364.
First Hotel of Old Los Angeles, The Romantic Bella Union, by Maymie R. Krythe, PART I, 37-59; PART II, 147-179; PART III, 245-269; PART IV, 331-358.
 Fitch, Capt. Henry D., 18.
 Fitzgerald, W. F., 124.
Five Centuries: Five Decisive Events, by Dr. Rockwell D. Hunt, 285-290.
 Flaco, Juan, 40.
 Flashner, Marcus, 155.
 Fleischman, A., 257.
 Flint, Thomas, 74.
 Flores, General José María, 27, 30, 40.
 Flores, Juan, 149.
For the Good of the Country, by Hattie Stone Benefield, *rev.*, 182.
 Forbes, Mrs. Armitage S. C., 270.
 Ford, Capt. Henry L., 9.
 Ford, Guy Stanton, 290.
 Forest Conservation, 1890- 1905, 291-312.
 Forest Reserve Act, 294.
 Foshay, James A., 322.
 Foster, S. C., 54, 104, 105, 108.
 Foster, Thomas, 57, 111.

Index

Fowler, Harlan D., 85.
 Foxen, William Benjamin, 182.
 Foy, Mary, 275, 239.
 Foy, Samuel, 137.
 Francisca, Sister, 112.
 Franklin, Lady, 165.
 Frémont, Lt. Col. John C., 8, 10, 15, 16, 41, 158.
 Freeman, Amelia, 206.
 Freeman, Archie, 207.
Freeman, Daniel: Scholar and Rancher, by Flint Hindman, 197-212.
 Freisner, W. M., 108.
 French, Parker (One-Armed French), 55.
 Froebel, Julius, 114.
 Fryer, Rev., 106.

G

Gage, Governor Henry, 88.
 Galvez, José, 288.
Get Out and Push Railroad, The, by Franklyn Hoyt, 74-81.
 Getman, Marshall, 147.
 Gibson, Aleck, 46, 47, 54.
 Gibson, Samuel, 9.
 Gilchrist, Dr. Edward, 20, 25, 30.
 Gillespie, Major Archibald H., 17, 18, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 39.
 Glass, Clem S., 363.
 Glassell, Andrew, 120.
Glendora, The Annals of a Southern California Community, by Donald Pflueger, *rev.* 185.
 Gordey (Godey), Alexis, 19.
 Gordon, Hugh, 363.
 Gordons, William, 8.
 Gould, Will D., 120.
 Grady, Lucretia De Valle, 119.
 Granger, Lewis, 51, 104.
 Graves, J. A., 124.
 Griffin, Dr. John S., 56, 143.
 Grigsby, Capt. John, 7.
 Grimes, Charles, 61.
 Guinn, J. M., 108, 236.
 Guinn, Mabel, 91.

H

Hager, George C., 140.
 Haley, Capt. Bob, 43.
 Hamilton, Henry, 163.
 Hammel, H., 148.
 Hancock, Capt. Winfield Scott, 164.
 Hardy, Alfred, 149.
 Harrington, Mark R., 67, 364.
 Harris, Emil, 137.
 Harpending, O. G., 115.
 Hart, Mr., 147.
 Hartman, Mrs., 105.
 Hayes, Chauncey, 174.
 Hayes, Judge Benjamin, 45, 54, 88, 104, 111, 120, 144.
 Hayes, Louisa, 106.

Hayes, U. S. President Rutherford B., 139.
 Hazard, Henry T., 120.
 Healey, Capt. Charles T., 74.
 Heath, Charles, 25.
 Heffelfinger, Mrs. Raymond W., 365.
 Heiskell, Leonidas, 158.
 Heller, Lena, 207.
 Hellman, Isaías, 139.
 Hellman, I. W., 3, 256.
 Hensley, Sam J., 18, 39, 40.
 Hereford, Robert S., 57, 147.
 High, James, 291.
 Hight, Columbus, 257.
 Higuera, Nicholas, 7.
 Hill, Robert Tudor, 291.
 Hinckley, Capt., 11.
 Hindman, Flint, 197.
 Hines, Ed., 46.
 Hittel, Theodore, 288.
 Hodges, Dr. A. P., 44, 45.
 Hoegee's Camp (Camp Ivy), 62.
 Hollenbeck, John E., 139.
 Holliday, Mrs. Carmen T., 277.
 Hoover, Dr. L., 150.
 Hoover, U. S. President Herbert, 295.
 Hope, Dr. A. W., 54, 56.
 Hough, Rev. A. M., 139.
 Houghton, Sherman O., 143.
 Howard, General Volney E., 120.
 Howes, F. C., 213.
 Howland, Grace Freeman, 198.
 Hoyt, Franklyn, 74-81, 213.
 Hubbell, Judge Stephen C., 139.
 Hunsaker, W. J., 122.
 Hunt, Paul R., 57.
 Hunt, Dr. Rockwell D., 285.
 Hutton, William Rich, 359.

I

Immigrant Union, 74.
 Irwin, General, 171.
 Irwin, Jim, 45.
 Ise, John, 291.
Island of Books, by Laurence Clark Powell, *rev.* 272.
 Ivey, Herbert D., 363.

J

Jenkins, William, 147.
 Johnson, Kenneth E., 187.
 Jore, L., 278.
 Jones, Senator John P., 361.

K

Kauffman, Mrs. Sylvain S., 91.
 Kearney, General, 41.
 Keller, Mat, 54.
 Kerckhoff, George H., 213.
 Kewen, Hon. E. J. C., 120, 162.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Kimball, C. H., 108.
 King, Andrew J., 172.
 King-Carlisle Gun Fight, 172-175.
 King, Frank, 172.
 King, John, 155, 245, 262.
 King, Samuel Houston, 172.
 Kinley, Isaac, 228.
 Kip, Bishop, 253.
 Kreider, Mrs. Sam, 91.
 Kress, Dr. George, 135, 187.
 Krythe, Maymie R., 4, 37, 147, 190, 245, 284, 331.
 Kuhlman, Mrs. Carl, 91, 187, 361, 362.

L

La Casa de Los Padres, 113.
 Latham, Milton S., 156.
 Laughlin, Richard, 38.
 Lawler, Oscar, 361.
 Lawler, William, 252.
 Lawson, Florence, 234.
 Lawyers Club of Los Angeles, 119, 130-133.
 Lawyers Guild, 119, 133.
 Layne, J. Gregg, 187, 275, 276, 277, 359, 363, 364.
 Layne, Mrs. J. Gregg, 361.
 Lazard, Sol, 172.
 Lease (Leese), Jacob P., 10.
 Leidesdorff, William A., 6, 7.
 Lee, Bradner W., 122, 124.
 Lee, H. T., 121, 125.
 Lewis, Henry, 54.
 Lewis, John, 49.
 Lewis, Mrs. Marc, 363.
Life in the Far West, by George Frederick Ruxton, edited by Leroy R. Hafen, *rev.*, 180.
 Link, Mrs. Ferdinand, 278.
Literary History of Southern California, A., by Franklin Walker, *rev.*, 84-85.
 Littleton, William H., 149.
 Lombard, Harry C., 92.
 Long Beach Land and Water Co., 78, 79.
 Los Angeles Bar Association, 119, 121, 123, 128-129, 130.
 Los Angeles Daily Journal, 128.
 Los Angeles, Early Description of, 20-23.
 Los Angeles Law Library Association, 127.
 Los Angeles Chinese Riot of 1871, 99.
 Loyola University, 111, 113.
 Lucky, Dr. William T., 108, 226, 230.
 Lugo, Don Vicente, 113.
 Lombard, Harvey C., 364.
 Lummis, Charles F., 286.
Lyon, Addi W., by Frank Rolfe, 221-225.
 Lyon, Cyrus, 221.
 Lyon, Sanford, 221.

M

Machado, Tony, 209.
 Machado, Ygnacio, 200.
 Mackey, Nellie, 233.
 Maclay, Charles, 140, 315.
 Maclay Theological College, 140.
 Macy, Dr. Obed, 54.
 Maidenburg, Harry, 276, 278.
 Maria, Madame, 314.
 Marks, Saul and Lillian, 360.
 Marshall, James W., 25, 289.
 Marshutz, Dr. Herbert S., 364.
 Martin's Camp, 61.
 Martin, Tooch (William Thomas), 64.
 Martin, "Uncle Billy", 64.
 Marwedell, Emma, 232.
 Mascarel, José, 54.
 Matfield, G. H., 253.
 Mayhew, Mrs. N. D., 234.
 Mellus, Francis, 114, 221.
 Mellus, Mayor Henry, 38, 157, 221.
Memories of O. H. Churchill, by Marion Churchill Raulston, *rev.*, 82.
Mermaid, The, 9, 10, 11.
 Mervine, Capt., 41.
 Messenger, Rev., 254.
 Mexican War in California, 1821-1897, 5-36.
 Mexico's Interest in California, 199-201.
 Meyer, Father A. J., 113.
 Migorel, Rev. Father Felix, 102.
 Miller, Alfred Jacob, 180.
 Mitchell, Tom, 225.
 Moore, Ben, 42.
 Monroe, W. N., 213.
 Montgomery, Zack, 109, 235.
 Morrison, Mrs. Carroll Spear, 284.
 Morrison, Lorrin L., 182.
 Morrow, Hubert, 126.
 Mt. Wilson Toll Road Co., 61.
 Mueller, Oscar, 122.
 Mulford, R. G., 364.
 Murphey, Timothy, 8.
 Myers, Lewis B., (Le Bonte), 180.
 Myles, D. W., 54.

Mc

McChristian, James, 7, 8.
 McClellan, General, 166.
 McDonald, J. Wiseman, 122.
 McDonald, William B., 19.
 McElroy, John, 49.
 McFarland, James P., 201.
 McFie, Maynard, 278.
 McGarry, Mrs. Christine Kurtz, 275.
 McKay, William R., 363.
 McKinley, Judge J. M., 218.
 McNeil, Mr., 140.
 McNutt, Cyrus, 122.

Index

N

Nadeau, Remi A., 187.
 Naftzger, Roy E., 87.
 Naftzger, Mrs. Roy E., 88.
Napa County Reporter, 5.
Napa Daily Register, 5.
 Nelson, Frederick W., 365.
 New Albion, 287.
 Newcome, Louise, 63.
 Newhall, Henry, 224.
 Newmark, Caroline, 172.
 Newmark, Harris, 54, 249.
 Newmark, Marco R., 89, 90, 92, 99, 135,
 187, 275, 276, 278, 363, 364.
 Nichols, John G., 249.
 Noble, John W., 293.
Notes on Upper California, 1832, by Dr.
 Thomas Coulter, *rev.*, 359.

O

O'Brien, George, 276, 278.
 Occidental College, Founding of, 316.
 Officer, Charles T., 56.
*Old Spanish and Mexican Ranchos of
 Orange County, The*, by W. W. Robin-
 son, *rev.*, 272-273.
 Olvera, Judge Augustine, 44, 54.
 O'Melveny, Judge H. K. S., 120, 124.
 O'Neill, Richard, 190.
 O'Neill, Mrs. Richard, Jr., 188.
Organized Bar in Los Angeles, The, by
 Marshall Stimson, 119-134.
 Orr, Vernon, 188.
 Osbourne, W. B., 54.
 Overns, Hugh, 101.

P

Packman, Mrs. Ana Begue de, 188, 190,
 275, 276, 278.
 Palmer, J. G., 158.
 Parent, Judge and Mrs. Frank D., 209.
 Patrick, Dr. Marcia, 365.
 Patton, George S., 124.
 Paulding, Joseph, 38.
 Pepper, E. Louise, 271.
 Phelps, Mrs. John Wilson, 365.
 Pico, Capt. Andres, 41, 147, 149.
 Pinchot, Gifford, 294.
 Piper, Mr., 107.
 Plummer, John L., 275.
 Pomeroy and Mills, 78.
 Porter, Mrs. George (née Kate Caystill),
 223.
 Portolá, Gaspar de, 288.
 Powell, Laurence Clark, 272.
 Prehistoric Days in California, 198-199.
 Pruess, Dr. E. A., 257.
 Prudhon (Prudon), Victor, 10.
 Pruenda, Mary, 314.
 Puck, Charles, 92, 188, 276, 365.
 Pulaski, Albert, 28, 32.

R

Rains, John, 46, 52, 167.
 Rancho Aguaje de la Centinela, 199, 201.
 Rancho Dominguez, 41.
 Rancho Sausal Redondo, 199.
 Rand, Mrs. Lucy Gage, 276, 279.
 Rangers, 54-56.
 Raulston, Mrs. Marion Churchill, 82, 275.
 Ray, Dr. J. E., 253.
Recollections of a Pioneer, 1830-1852, by
 Job Dye, *rev.*, 359.
 Reed, Henry, 164.
Reminiscences of Old Times, by William
 Russell (1821-1897) edited by Fred B.
 Rogers, 5-36.
 Requena, Manuel, 11.
 Rewson (Renshaw), Hiram, 9.
 Reynolds, John J., 250, 254, 263.
 Reynolds, Major William, 43.
 Ridley, Robert, 10.
 Ripley, Frederic C., 188, 276.
 Ripley, Mrs. Frederic C., 88, 89, 188, 276,
 284, 361, 362.
 Robinson, Mrs. Irene, 359.
 Robinson, Thomas W., 127.
 Robinson, W. W., 92, 188, 272.
 Robbins, Ray Marvin, 291.
 Rogers, Earl, 88.
 Rogers, Fred B., Col. U. S. Army, (ret.),
 5.
 Rojas, Manuel, 119.
 Rojo, Clement, 49, 51.
 Rolfe, Frank, 221, 270.
 Rolletts (Roulettes), Mr., 8.
 Ross, John, 56.
 Rousseau, Lt., 24, 27, 32.
 Rowan, Lt. Stephen C., 17.
 Rude, Mrs. Chester, 92.
 Ruiz, Antonio, 147.
 Russell, Frank, 40.
 Russell, Major William H., 6.
 Russell, William or Joseph Owen Wil-
 liam, 5.

S

Sanchez, Tomás, 54, 245.
 San Diego, Calif., 16, 17.
*San Gabriel Valley Rapid Transit Rail-
 road*, by Franklyn Hoyt, 213-220.
 Sarco, 50.
 Saunders Press, 185.
 Scholastica, Sister Maria, 121.
 Schurz, Carl, 293.
 Scott, James Brown, 315.
 Scott, Judge Jonathan R., 88, 120.
 Scott, William, 11.
Scraps of Old Mountain History, by Will
 H. Thrall, 60-66.
 Search, P. W., 319, 320, 321, 322.
 Sears, Frank, 29.
 Seeley, Capt. Thomas W., 59.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

- Self-Governing Dominion*, by William Henry Ellison, *rev.*, 83-84.
 Semple, Robert, 10, 14.
 Severance, Mrs. M., 232, 233.
 Serra, Father Junipero, 288.
 Sepulveda, Doña Vincenta, 68.
 Sepulveda, Judge Ignacio, 119.
 Seward, Secretary William, 248.
 Shankland, J. H., 122, 124.
 Sharp, Abram, 57.
 Shaw, Lucien, 121, 122, 124.
 Shields, General James, 158.
 Shorb, J. De Barth, 213.
 Sisters of Charity, 213.
 Sisters of Mercy, 111.
 Sloat, Com. Robert F., 16, 18, 41.
 Smith, George H., 121, 125, 315.
 Smith, Mrs. Marcius, 362.
 Society of California Pioneers, 188.
Some Southern California Opinion Concerning Conservation of Forests, 1890-1905, by James High, 291-312.
 Spanish Era in California, 199.
 Spence, Edward F., 139, 213.
 Splitter, Henry Winfred, 101, 226, 284, 313.
 Stanford University Press, 85, 271.
 State Bar, 133.
 St. Charles Hotel, 37, 340-358.
 Steamer *Los Angeles*, 265.
 Stearns, Don Abel, 51, 53, 104, 111.
 Sterry, Norman, 365.
 Sterry, Mrs. Norman S., 88, 92, 365.
 Stevens, Edith, 222.
 Stevenson, Col. J. D., 42, 147.
 Stephens, Albert M., 120, 121.
 Stephens, Hon. Jesse, 88.
 Stephens, Mrs. Jesse, 89.
 Stimson, Marshall, 88, 89, 92, 119, 275, 363.
 Stimson, Mrs. Marshall, 88, 89, 361, 362, 365.
 Stockton, Com. Robert F., 16, 18, 41.
 Stoermer, Grace, 275.
 Stone, Mahlon, 32.
 Stoneman, Gen. George, 41.
 Storey, F. Q., 213.
 Strain, A. G., 62.
 Strain's Camp, 61.
 Sturtevant, William M., 60.
 St. Vincent's College, 111, 112.
 Sutherland, Judge Thomas W., 45.
 Swanwick, J. W., 121, 122.
 Swett, John, 109.
 Swift, Capt. Granville P., 9.
- T**
- Tatum, Mrs. Donn B., 362.
 Taylor, Reese H., 188.
 Taylor, Thomas C., 146.
 Teller, Henry Moore, 293.
 Temple, John, 53.
 Temple, Thomas W., II, 67.
- Thom, Cameron E., 56, 120, 137, 164.
 Thompson, J. P., 10.
 Thompson, Nancy Matilda, 65.
 Thrall, Will H., 60.
 Tilden, A. F., 107.
 Title Insurance and Trust Company, 272.
 Todd, William, 40.
 Tomilson Coaches, 158.
 Toyo Printing Company, 359.
Two Community Builders of Los Angeles, by Marco R. Newmark, 135-146.
- U**
- United Nations, 290.
 University of California Press, 83, 84, 273.
 University of Oklahoma Press, 180.
 University of Southern California, Founding of, 139-140; 313, 316.
 Unruh, H. A., 213.
 Urives, Ricardo, 53.
- V**
- Valle, Ignacio del, 111, 112.
 Vallejo, General, 10, 110.
 Vallejo, Salvador, 10.
 Van Dyke, Walter, 121.
 Van Rhyn, 107.
 Varul, R. H. F., 122, 125.
 Varnum, Mrs. George V., 88, 189, 361.
 Vasquez, Tiburcio, 144.
 Vignes, Don Luis, 105, 111.
 Vizcaino, Sebastian, 287.
 von KleinSmid, Dr. Rufus B., 140.
Voyage of the Heros, Around the World with Duhaut-Cilly, by Edmund Le Netrel, *rev.*, 360.
- W**
- Wagner, Blanche Collett, 360.
 Wagner, Dr. Henry R., 92, 283.
 Walker, Edwin F., 188.
 Walker, Franklin, 84.
 Walker, Joseph, 180.
 Wallace, W. A., 106.
 Ward Ritchie Press, 272.
 Ward, Shirley C., 125.
 Warner, Don Juan, 144.
 Webb, Joseph, 133.
 Weeks (Wicks), Rev. Henry, 101.
 Weight, Harold and Lucille, 92.
 Wells, G. Wiley, 124.
 Wellborn, Charles, 122.
 West, H. H. (Burt), 279.
 Wheat, Carl I., 284.
 White, George W., 140.
 White, Stephen M., 121, 125.
 Whiting, Samuel, 44.
 White, Thomas P., 363.

Index

- Who's Who in Los Angeles County, 1950-1951*, pub. by Who's Who Historical Society, rev., 183.
Widney, Dr. Joseph Pomeroy, 142-146, 313.
Widney, Judge Robert Maclay, 74, 120, 135-142.
Wilson, Don Benito, 40, 44, 54, 112.
Wilson, John, 258.
Wilson, Percy R., 125.
Wilson, S. S., 276.
Wilson, Warren, 128.
Will of Don Tomas Antonio Yorba, Year of 1845, translated by M. R. Harrington, 67-73.
Williams, "Bloody" or "Lord Paget," 34, 35.
Williams, Col Isaac, 38, 43, 258.
Williams, Dave, 53.
Williams, Mr. and Mrs. S. S., 279.
Willmore City, 77.
Willmore, W. E., 74.
Winder, T. L., 122.
Winston, Dr. J. B., 47, 54, 160.
Wolfskill, John, 92, 275, 276, 362.
Wolfskill, Mrs. John, 92, 189, 276, 362.
Wolfskill, William, 36, 107.
Woodbury College, Founding of, 317.
Woods, Rev. James, 56.
Woods, Robert J., 363.
Worman, Boyle, 112.
Workman, Mrs. Boyle (née Frances Widney), 93, 139, 137.
Workman, Mary J., 93.
Works, John D., 122.
Wright, C. C., 120.
- Y**
- Yard, Robert Sterling, 291.
Yorba, Don Tomas Antonio, 67.
Yorba, Senora E. J., 190.
Yorty, Samuel William, 279.
Younts, Mr. 7.
- Z**
- Zahn, Mr. and Mrs. Otto J., 365.

* * * * *

Publications
of the
Historical Society of
Southern California

2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California

DUnkirk 2-5582



1892 — Annual Containing the Sutro
Documents with translations . . . each \$3.00

1931 — One Hundred Fiftieth Anni-
versary Special Publication
(Annual for 1931) each \$5.00

All other numbers of Annual
Publications each \$2.50

A limited number of sets of Annuals
(1892-1934, inclusive) are
available per set \$50.00

These sets do not include An-
nuals for 1895, 1924 or 1933,
which are out of print.

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
members per run \$6.00

Individual single numbers to
members each \$2.00

Individual double numbers to
members each \$3.00

THE QUARTERLY — One full year to
non-members per run \$8.00

Individual single numbers to
non-members each \$3.00

Individual double numbers to
non-members each \$4.00

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.



JUL 89



N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

